Boston Public Library

PURCHASED FROM THE

Maria Whitney

MEMORIAL FUND ESTABLISHED BY

James Lyman Whitney

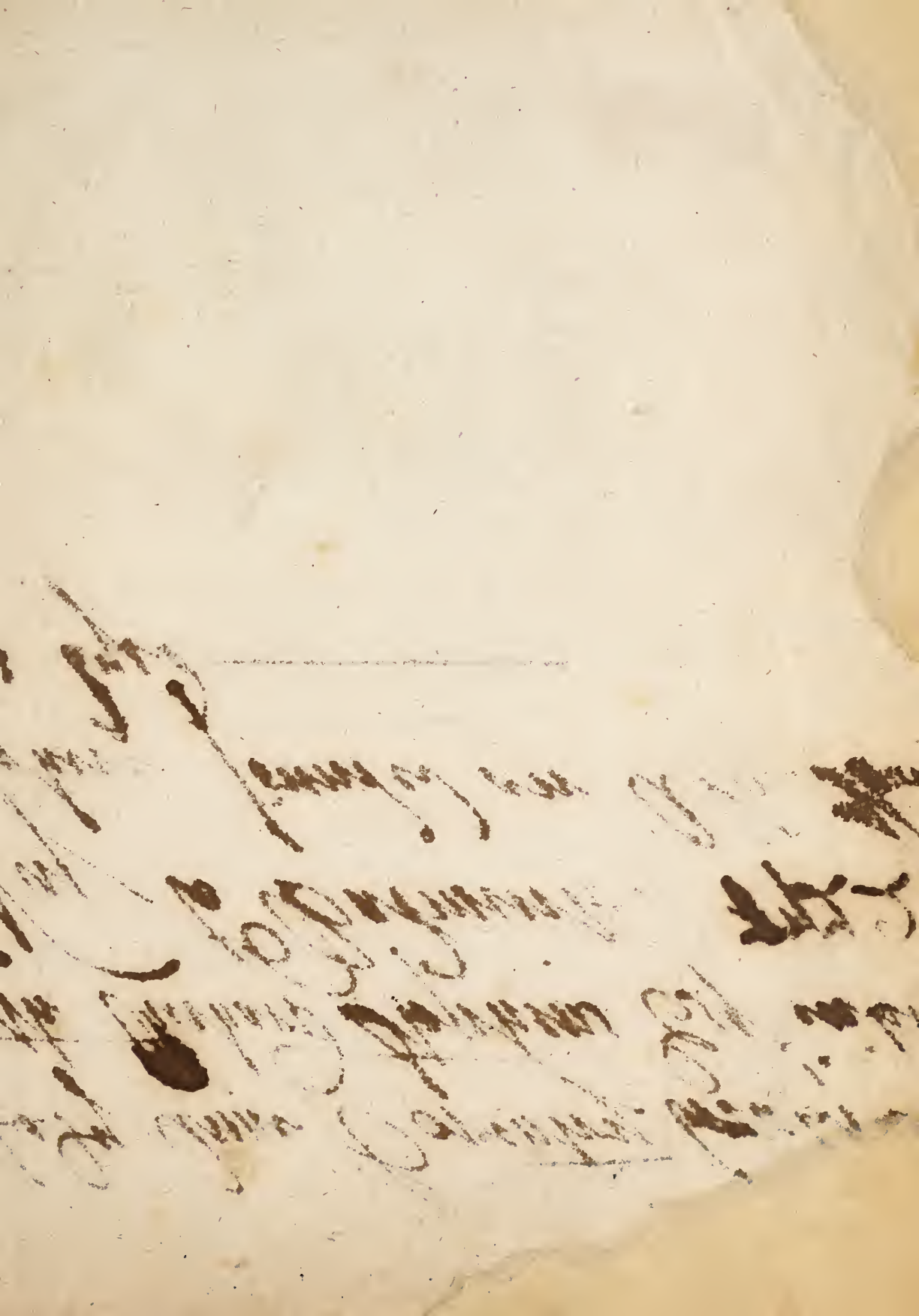
BIBLIOGRAPHER

AND SOMETIME LIBRARIAN

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/cabalamysterieso00cove

Lady Anne Coventry married
with Richard Stephens Esq in the
Way to Badminton 1722
where found an Abstract
of Lyd



# Cabala,

# Mysteries of State,

IN

LETTERS of the great MINISTERS of K. *James* and K. *Charles.*

WHEREIN

Much of the publique Manage of Affaires is related.

*Faithfully Collected by a Noble Hand.*

*LONDON,*

Printed for *M. M. G. Bedell,* and *T. Collins,* and are to be sold at their Shop at the Middle-Temple Gate in *Fleetstreet,*

1654.

Acc 88-740
RB DA370.C25

# The Preface to the Reader.

*Here is publiſhed a Piece, not to be matched in* Antiquity; *a* Collection, *not ſo much of* Letters, *as of the myſteries of* Government, *the wiſdom, and manage of Publick buſineſſes in the late* Reigns, *where the great* Miniſters *of* State *are preſented naked, their* Conſultations, Deſigns, Policies, *the things done by them, are expoſed to every mans eye, as they were brought forth by themſelves. The moſt famous of all* Modern Hiſtorians *glories in the helps and advantages he had above all men elſe to write;*

Strada. *He came (so he tells us) prepared and furnished from the* Cabinets *of* Princes, *he had seriously perused, and sifted their* Letters *and* Orders; *the Letters of the Illustrious Persons imployed by them, the private* Commands, Dispatches, *and* Instructions *of* Embassies; Debates, *and* Resolutions *of* Councels, *without which all* History *must be lame and imperfect.*

*This was the way to make the causes of actions as visible as their effects, and without which all Diligence and Faithfulness else will do little. Much of the History of of the last years of King* James, *and beginnings of King* Charles *may be here read. Here the height of the mighty Favourite the* Duke *of* Buckingham *may be taken; The Arts and Subtleties of* Spain, *of the* Conde Gondomar, *and the* English-Spanish *Party are discovered; the Journey into* Spain, *breach of the* Spanish, *overtures for the* French *Match, for the renuing Leagues with the enemies of the*

*of*

Spaniſh *Pride and Univreſality; the carriage of the* Imperialiſts, French, Netherlanders, *and other* Concurrents *of thoſe* Reigns, *are exactly Related : with the Practiſes of our home-*Roman Catholicks, *and growth of thoſe who were here called* Puritans *then; the Secrets of the* Court *and* State; *without any falſe gloſſe to writhe, or ſtreighten, to deprave or extenuate, with more truth and ſincerity, then all the* Annals *can ſhow; where* Paſſion *and* Intereſt *ſway often times too much, and the cleaneſt hand makes blots and ſtains, carried away with* Love *or* Hatred, *to the* ſide *or* man. *Here are no* ſnares *ſet to catch or* inveagle *any mans judgment, all things are left clearly to their own worth and Reputation.*

A

# TABLE

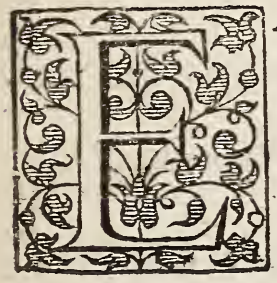
OF THE

# LETTERS

Contained

In this Collection.

---

*Arl of* Sommerset *to King* James, Page 1.

*Lord* Chancellour Bacon *to the King*, 31. July, 1617. p. 8.

*Lord* Chancellour Bacon *to the King*, 2. Januar. 1618. 5

*Lord* Chancellour Bacon *to the Lords*, 5

*Lord* Chancellour Bacon *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham, 25 March, 1620. 10

*Lord* Chancellour Bacon *to the King*, the 25. of March, 1620. p. 10

*Lord* Chancellour Bacon *to the Duke*, 122

Magdibeg *to the King*, 11

*A Letter by King* James *to the Lord Keeper, Biſhops of* London, Winton, Rocheſter, St. Davids, *and* Exeter, Sir Henry Hubbard, *and others*, 30. Octob. 1621. 12.


The

# A Table of the Titles of the Letters.


*The Archbishop of* York *to King* James, 13
*A Letter from* Spain *concerning the Princes arrival there*, 30. Septemb. 1623. *Madrid.* 17
*The Earl of* Bristol *to the Prince touching the* Proxies, Madrid. 24
*The Earl of* Bristol *to Secretary* Cottington, April the 15th. 1623. 28.
*The Earl of* Bristol *to the Bishop of* Lincoln, August *the* 20. 1623. p. 20.
*The* Earl *of* Bristol *to the Bishop of* Lincoln, 24. Septemb, 1623. Madrid. 22
*The* Earl *of* Bristol *to the Prince*, September 24. 1623. *Madrid* page 26.
*The* Earl *of* Bristol *to the Duke*, the 6. of December, 1623. *Madrid*, 28
*The* Earl *of* Bristol *to King* James, *the* 27. *of* July, 1624. *London.* 30
King Charles *to the Earl of* Bristol, Jan. 21. 1625. 17
*The* Earl *of* Bristol *to the Lord* Conway *the* 4. *of* March, 1625. Sherborn. 19
*The Lord* Conway *to the Earl of* Bristol, *March* 21. 1625. 19
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke*, 30
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke*, 15. Novemb. 1623. 34
*The Duke of* Buckingham *to* Sir Walter Aston. 34
*The Duke of* Buckingham *to* Sir Walter Aston. 36
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke of* Buckingham, *December* 22. 1623. 37
*A Memorial pressing for the* Palatinate, &c. *given to the King of* Spain *by* Sir Walter Aston, 19. Jan. 1623. 38
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke*, 22. Jan. 1623. 40
Sir Walter Aston *to Secretary* Conway, *the* 22. *of* January, 1623. 40
Sir Walter Aston *to the Lord* Conway. 44
Sir Walter Aston *to the Lord* Conway, 5. June, 1624. 46
Sir Walter Aston *to the Lord* Conway, 17. July, 1624. 58
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke*, 20. *of* Octob. 1624. 52
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke*, *the* 10. *of* December, 1624. 165
Sir Walter Aston *to the Duke*, 10. *of* Decemb. 1625. 53
*Dr.* Williams *to the Duke*, 54


*The*

Williams *Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 27. July, 1621. 55
*The Earl of* South-hamptons *Letter to the Bishop of* Lincoln, 57
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 22. July, 1621. 61
*The Lord Keeper his answer to the Earl of* South-hampton, 2. August, 1621. 58
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the same Earl of* South-hampton, 2. Aug. 1621. 59
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the Lord of* St. Albans, Octob. 27. 1621. 60
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the Earl Marshals place*, 1. September, 1621. 62
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 16. Decemb. 1621. 65
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about Mr.* Thomas Murrayes *Dispensation*, &c. 23. Febr. 1621. 66
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about the Liberties of* Westminster, *the* 6. May, 1621. 68
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, Aug. 23. 1622. 69
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about the* Lord Treasurer, September 9. 1622. 70
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke of* Buckingham, *the* 14. *of* October, 1621. 82
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 8. Aug. 1623. 83
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, *the* 21. *of* September, 1622. 93
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 12. Octob. 1622. 75
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* 78
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* 84
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 6. Jan. 1623. 86
Mr. John Packer *to the Lord Keeper*, *the* 21 of January, 1623. 86
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 2. Febr. 1623. 88
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 24. May, 1624. 93
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 22. Aug. 1624. 95
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 11. Octob. 1624. 95
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the Countesse of* South-hampton, 17. Novemb. 1624. 96
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 24. Decemb. 1624. 99
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning* Dr. Scot, *the* 4. *of* Jan. 1624 100

*The*

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 2. March, 1624. 101
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about* Sir Robert Howard, 11. March, 1624. 103
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 13. March, 1624. 104
*The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 22. March, 1624. 106
*The Bishop of* Lincoln *to the Duke*, *the* 7. *of* January, 1625. 107
*The Bishop of* Lincoln *to his Majestie*, 108
*The Lord Keeper to the Viscount* Annan, *the* 17. *of* September, 1622. 109
*The Bishop of* St. Davids *to the Duke*, the 18. of November, 1624. 113
*The Bishop of* St. Davids *to the Duke*. 114
*The Bishop of* Chichester *to the Duke*. 114
*The Bishops of* Rochester, Oxford, *and* St. Davids *to the Duke*, *concerning* Mr. Mountague, 2. Aug. 1625. 116
Dr. Field *Bishop of* Landaffe *to the Duke*. 118
*Bishop of* Landaffe *to the Duke*. 119
Dr. Corbet *to the Duke*. 121
*Earles of* Worcester, Arundel *and* Surrey, *and* Montgomery *to the King*, 121
*The Earl of* Suffolk *to his Majestie*, 122
*The Earl of* Suffolk *to the Duke*. 123
*The* Earl *of* Suffolk *to his Majestie*. 124
*The Lady* Elizabeth Howard *to the King*, 126
*The Lady* Elizabeth Norris *to the Duke*. ibid.
Sir Edward Cecyl *to the Duke*. 128
Sir Edward Cecyl *to the Duke*. 129
Sir Edward Cecyl *to the Lord* Conway *Secretary*, 2. of June, 1625. 130
Sir Edward Cecyl *to the Duke*, 3. June, 1625. 132
Sir Edward Cecyl *to the Duke*, 19. July, 1625. 134
*The Lord* Wimbledon *to the Duke*, 28. April, 1626. 135
*The Lord* Wimbledon *to the Duke*. 137
Sir John Ogle *to the Duke*, 3. June, 1625. 138
Sir Robert Mansel *to the Duke*, 9. June, 1621. 140
Sir Robert Mansel *to the Duke*, 10. July, 1621. 143
Sir John Pennington *to the Duke*, 27. July, 1625. 144
*Captain* Pennington *to the Duke*, 150
Mr. Trumbal *to the Secretary*, 31. March, 1619. 151

*Mr.*

# A Table of the Titles of the Letters.


Mr. Trumbal *to the* Secretary, 23. Octob. 1619. 156
Sir Thomas Roe *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham *Lord Admiral*, 17. Decemb. 1621. 158
L. R. H. *to the Duke* of Buckingham: 159
Sir George Carie *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham, the 8. of Decem. 1619. 162
*To King* James, ab ignoto: 163
*Archbiſhop* Abbot *to* Secretary Nanton, 12. of September, 1619. 169
*The Lord* Brook *to the Duke*, 11. Novemb. 1623. 170
Dr. Belcanquel *to* Secretary Nanton, 26. March. 173
Sir William Beecher *to his Majeſtie*, 4. Febr. 176
*To King* James ab ignoto. 178
Sir Iſaac Wake *to the* Secretary, the 27. of September, 1619. 180
Sir Iſaac Wake to the Secretary, the 5th. of October, 1619. 184
Sir Iſaac Wake *to the Duke*, 13. Febr. 1621: 188
Sir Iſaac Wake's *Propoſition for the King of* Denmark. 190
Sir Henry Wotton *to the Duke*, 25. Jan. 1619. 192
Sir Henry Wotton *to the Duke*, 29. July, 1622. 193
Sir Henry Wotton *to the Duke*, the 2d. of December, 1622. 194
Sir Henry Wotton *to the Duke*. 196
Sir Henry Wotton *to the Duke*. 197
Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke*, 26. June, 1622. 200
Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke*. Bruxels 3. of September, 1622. 201
Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke*. 17. July, 1623. 202
Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke*, 20 May, 1624. 203
Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke*. Chelſey, the 23 of July, 1624. 204
Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke*. Chelſey, 12. of Auguſt. 1624. 206
Sir Francis Cottington *to the Duke*. Madrid, 1. October, 1616. 206
Viſcount Rochfort *to the Duke of* Buckingham, 209
*King* James *to Pope* Gregorie *the* 15. *the* 10. *of* September, 1622. 211


*Pope*

# A Table of the Titles of the Letters.

*Pope* Gregory *the* 15. *to the Prince of* Wales. Rome, 20. of April, 1623. 212
*The Prince of* Wales *his Reply to the Popes Letter:* 214
*The Pope to the Duke of* Buckingham. Rome, the 19 of May, 1623. 216
*To King* James ab ignoto. 217
*To King* James ab ignoto. 222
Mr. Ch. Th. *to the Duke.* 228
*To Count* Gondomar. 233
Conde de Gondomar *to the Duke.* 13. Febr. 1625. 237
Padre Maestre *at* Rome *to the* Spanish *Embassadour in* England. 12. June, 1621. 238
Don Carlos *to the Lord* Conway. 3. Septem. 239
*Marqueſſe* Ynoiosa *to the Lord* Conway, 5. of September, 1623. 242
*Collections of Passages and Discourses betwixt the* Spanish *Embassadours and* Sir Arthur Chichester, 18 Jan. 1623. 244
Sir Arthur Chichester *to the Duke*, 25. Jan. 1623. 243
*Passages betwixt the Lord* Nithisdale *and the* Spanish Embassadours, 22. May, 1624. 247
*The Lord* Nithisdale *to the Duke.* 22 June, 1624. 249
Sir Tobie Mathew *to the King of* Spain. 251
Sir Tobie Mathew *to the Dutcheſſe of* Buckingham. *From* Bulloign, 9. June, 1625. 253
Dr. Sharp *to King* James. 255
Dr. Sharp *to the Duke of* Buckingham. 257
*The Lord* Cromwell *to the Duke*, 8. Sept. 1625. 262
Sir Robert Philips *to the Duke of* Buckingham, 21. of Aug. 1624. 264
*The Earl of* Middlesex *to the Duke.* 266
*The Earl of* Middlesex *to his Majestie*, the 26. April, 1624. 267
*The Earl of* Carlile *to his Majestie*, 14. Febr. 1623. 269
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Duke.* 273
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Prince*, the 26. of February, 1624. 276
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Duke.* 274
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Prince*, 26 Febr. 1624. 276
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Duke.* 278
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Prince.* 280
*The Lord* Kensington *to the Duke*, 4. March, 1924. 282

*The*

*The Lord* Kenſington *to the Secretary Lord* Conway, 284
*The Lord* Kenſington *to the Duke.* 288
*The Lord* Kenſington *to the Duke.* 291
*The Lord* Kenſington *Earl of* Holland *to the Duke.* 292
*The* Earl *of* Holland *to his Majeſtie.* Paris, 13 March, 1625. 294
*The* Earl *of* Holland *to the Duke.* 296
Mr. Lorkin *to the Duke*, 30. Auguſt, 1625. 299
Mr. Lorkin *to the Duke*, 17 Sept. 1625. 301
*The Lord* Herbert *to his Majeſtie.* *From* Merton Caſtle, 13 Octob. 1623. 304
Mr. Edward Clerk *to the Duke.* Madrid, 6. Sept. 1623. 306
Mr. Edward Clerk *to the Duke.* Madrid, the 1. of October. 1623. 307
Sir Anthony Aſhley *to the Duke*, 12 May. 1621. 307
Sir Walter Rawleigh *to the Duke*, 12. Aug. 308
Sir Henry Yelverton *to the Duke*, the 15. of March, 1623. 310
Sir John Eliot *to the Duke*, 8. Novemb. 1623. 311
*The Earl of Oxford to the Duke.* 311
*The Lady* Purbeck *to the Duke.* 313
Dr. Donne *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham, 13. September, 1621. 314
Dr. Donne *to the Duke.* 315
Sir John Hipſley *to the Duke.* London, the 1. of September, 1623. 316
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham. Hague, 24. Febr. 1616. 317
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke of* Buckingham. *Hague*, 10 June, 1620. 322
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 31. of January, 1622. 325
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague 23. of Auguſt, 1622. 327
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 9. of December, 1623. 334
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 13. Decemb. 1623. 334
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 18 of December, 1623. 337
Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 24. of January, 1625. 340

Sir

## A Table of the Titles of the Letters.


Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 16 of February, 1625. 342

Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, 16. of April, 1624. 343

Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague, the 20. of June, 1625. 345

Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.* Hague 20. of Auguſt, 1625. 346


---

*Read the Letters according to the Order of this Table.*

---

Earl

# *E. of* Sommerſet *to* K. JAMES.

BY this Gentleman your Majeſties Lieutenant, I underſtand of ſome halt you made, and the Cauſe of it, at ſuch time as he offered to your Majeſtie my Letters. But ſoon after, your Majeſtie could reſolve your ſelf and behold me nothing ſo diffident of you, but in humble language petitioning your favour; for I am in hope, that my condition is not capable of ſo much more miſery, as that I need to make my ſelf a paſſage to you by ſuch way of interceſſion. This which followes after, I offer your Majeſtie, though not as to your ſelf, for upon leſſe motive you can find favour for me: Now I need onely move, not plead, before your Majeſtie, as my Caſe doth ſtand, for what I ſeek to have done, followes upon what you have already done, as a Conſequence and ſucceeding growth of your own act. But to the effect, that your Majeſtie may ſee that there is enough to anſwer thoſe (if any ſuch there be) as do go about to pervert the exerciſe of your Power, and to turn it from its own clear excellency, for to miniſter unto their paſſions: I have preſumed to this end to awake your Majeſties own Conceipt upon this ſubject, which can gather to it ſelf better, and more able defences in my behalf upon this view; for though the acts of your mercy which are not communicable, nor the Cauſes of them with others, as derived from thoſe ſecret motives, which are only ſenſible and privie to your own heart, and admit of no ſearch or diſcovery to any general ſatisfaction, and that under this protection I might guard my particular ſufficiently; yet my Caſe needs not hide it ſelf, but attend the diſpute with any,

that would put upon it a monſtrous and heavy ſhape. For though that I muſt acknowledge, that both life and eſtate are forfeit to you by Law, yet ſo forfeited, as the ſame Law gives you the ſame power to preſerve, as it doth to puniſh, whereby your Majeſties higher prerogative doth not wreſtle with it, nor do you infringe thoſe grounds by which you have ever governed; ſo as the reſiſtance is not great that your Majeſtie hath, for to give life, and which is leſſe, in the gift of eſtate, for that the Law caſts wholly upon your ſelf, and yields it as fit matter for the exerciſe of your goodneſſe. Once it was your Majeſties guift to me, ſo it may be better not taken then a ſecond time given; for it is common to all men for to avoid to take that which hath been once their own. And I may ſay farther, that Law hath not been ſo ſevere upon the ruine of innocent poſterity, nor yet Cancelled, nor cut off the merits of Anceſtors, before the politique hand of State had contrived it into thoſe ſeveral forms, as fitted to their ends and government. To this I may adde, that that whereupon I was judged, even the Crime it ſelf might have been none, if your Majeſties hand had not once touched upon it, by which all acceſſe unto your favour was quite taken from me. Yet as it did at length appear, I fell, rather for want of well defending, then by the violence or force of any proofes: for I ſo far forſook my ſelf, and my Cauſe, as that it may be a queſtion whether I was more Condemned for that, or for the matter it ſelf which was the ſubject of that dayes Controverſie. Then thus far nothing hath appeared, wherein your Majeſtie hath extended for me your power beyond the reaſonable bound, neither doth any thing ſtand ſo in the way of your future proceedings, but rather make eaſie the acceſſe of your Majeſties favour to my relief.

What may then be the cauſe, that Malice can pitch upon, wherefore your Majeſtie ſhould not proceed for to accompliſh your own work? Aſperſions are taken away by your Majeſties letting me become ſubject to the utmoſt power of Law, with the lives of ſo many of the offendours, which yieldeth the world ſubject of ſorrow rather then appetite to more bloud, but truth and innocency protect themſelves in poor men, much more in Kings. Neither ever was there ſuch aſperſion (God knowes) in any poſſibility towards your Majeſtie, but amongſt thoſe who would create thoſe pretences to miſlead your Majeſtie, and thereby make me miſerable. If not this (whereof the virtue, and uſe, was in the former time and now determined) there is not any but your pleaſure. It is true, I am forfeited to your Majeſtie, but not againſt you by any treaſonable or unfaithful.

ful act. Beſides, there is to be yielded a diſtinction of men as in faults; in which I am of both under the neereſt degrees of exception; yet your Majeſtie hath pardoned life and eſtate to Traytors, and to ſtrangers, ſometimes the one, ſometimes the other; Nay to ſome concerned in this buſineſſe wherein I ſuffer, you have pardoned more unto, then I deſire; who as (it is reported) if they had come to the teſt, had proved Copper, and ſhould have drunk of the bitter Cup as well as others. But I do not by this envy your favours to any perſon, nor ſeek I to draw them in the yoak with my ſelf, but applaud your Majeſties goodneſſe, being in that reſpect in a neerer poſſibility to come at me. Beſides this, to *Elviſh* your Majeſtie hath given eſtate, which is a greater gift then life, becauſe it extends to poſterity, who was the worſt deſerver in this buſineſs; an unoffended inſtrument might have prevented all after-miſchief, who for his own ends ſuffered it, and by the like arts afterwards bewrayed it. To this I may adde *Treſham* in the Powder Treaſon, upon whoſe ſucceſſours I do not caſt any of his infamy, yet he preſerved himſelf to poſterity, ſo as what he, or others ſuch as he, have defrauded by the arts of Law, and whom their own unfaithfulneſſe made ſafe, I have much adoe to hold by ingenuity, and Confidence. How may it be, that becauſe I diſtruſted not your Majeſtie, or becauſe it returned in your power from whom I had it, it is in danger to be broken or diſmembred. Let me hope that there is nothing which by favour may be excuſed, or by induſtry might have been avoided, that will fail me, where your Majeſtie is to determine. It is not I who thus put your Majeſtie in mind importunely: It is he that was your Creature, it is *Sommerſet*, with all your honours, and envious greatneſſe, that is now in queſtion. Kings themſelves are protected from the breach of Law by being Favorites and Gods anointed, which gives your Majeſtie the like priviledge over yours; As I took from Dr. *Dunne* in his Sermon, that the goodneſſe of God is not ſo much acknowledged by us in being our Creator, as in being our Redeemer; nor in that he hath choſen us, as that nothing can take us out of his hands, which in your Majeſties remembrance let me challenge, and hope for: For the firſt acceſſes of favour, they may be aſcribed to ones own pleaſing themſelves, but that appears to be for our ſakes and for our good, when the ſame forſakes not our civil deſerts. This redemption I crave, not as to my own perſon, but with your benefits once given; nor do I aſſume them very deep, for I have voluntarily departed from the hopes of penſion, place, office; I only cleave to that which is ſo little, as that it will ſuffer no pairing, or diminution.

*m.* Sir *W. Elviſh.*

Sir *Lewis Treſham.*

Dr. *Dunne.*

And as in my former Letters, ſo by this I humbly crave of your Majeſtie not to let the practiſes of Court work upon your Son the Prince, not fearing your ſufferance of my loſſe in that particular ſo much, (for I cannot loſe it, but willingly all with it) as for to take off the Stage, that which in the attempt may prove inconvenient. And conſider I pray your Majeſtie, that my hope in deſiring to paſſe theſe bad times, was to be reſtored to my fortunes; others are made unhappy by me, if otherwiſe, and then I loſe my end. I ſpeak of impairing, of changing, or ſupplying, as of any other way, all ſuch alterations, and ruine, are alike, without I be worthy of your gift, and that I can be worthy of all, that Law can permit you to give, or caſt upon your Majeſtie by a more neerer title, as it doth by this; I ſhall account them equal evils, that leave nothing, or a patched and proportioned one, changed or tranſlated from one thing to another.

But if your Majeſtie have any reſpects to move you to ſuſpend your good towards me; let that which is mine reſt in your own hands, till that you find all oppoſite humours conformed to your purpoſe. I have done wrong to my ſelf, thus to entertain ſuch a doubt of your Majeſty; but the unrelenting of adverſaries, which when you will have them, will ſooner alter; and that all this while I have received nothing of preſent notice for direction, or to comfort me, from your Majeſty, hath made me to expoſtulate with my ſelf thus hardly. For God is my judge Sir, I can never be worthy to be; if I have theſe markes put upon me of a Traytor, as that tumbling and diſordering of that eſtate would declare the divorce from your preſence, laies too much upon me, and this would upon both.

I will ſay no farther, neither in that which your Majeſty doubted my aptneſſe to fall into, for my Cauſe, nor my Confidence is not in that diſtreſſe as for to uſe that mean of interceſſion, nor of any thing beſides, but to remember your Majeſtie, that I am the Workmanſhip of your hands, and bear your ſtamp deeply imprinted in all the characters of favour; that I was the firſt plant ingrafted by your Majeſties hand in this place, therefore not to be unrooted by the ſame hand, leſt it ſhould taint all the ſame kind, with the touch of that fatalneſſe; And that I was even the Son of a Father, whoſe ſervices are regiſtred in the firſt honours and impreſſions I took of your Majeſties favour, and laid there as a foundation ſtone of that building; Theſe and your Majeſties goodneſſe for to

receive

receive them, is that I rely upon: So praying for your Majesties prosperity, I am in all humblenesse

*Your Majesties loyal servant, and Creature,*

R. Sommerset.

---

## *The Lo. Chancelour* Bacon *to the Lords.*

*If it may please your Lordships,*

I shall humbly crave at your Lordships hands a benigne interpretation of that which I shall now write; for words that come from wasted spirits, and an oppressed mind, are more safe in being deposited in a noble Construction, then in being Circled with any reserved Caution. Having made this as a protection to all, which I shall say, I will go on, but with a very strange entrance (as may seem to your Lordships at the first) for in the midst of a state of as great affliction, as I think a mortal man can endure, (honour being above life) I shall begin with the professing gladnesse in some things.

The first is, that hereafter the greatnesse of a Judge or Magistrates, shall be no Sanctuary, or protection to him against guiltinesse, which in few words is the beginning of a golden world.

The next, that after this example, it is like that Judges will flie from any thing in the likenesse of Corruption (though it were at a great distance) as from a Serpent, which tendeth to the purging of the Courts of Justice, and reducing them to their true honour and splendour. And in these two points God is my witnesse (though it be my fortune to be the anvile upon which these good effects are beaten and wrought) I take no small comfort. But to passe from the motions of my heart, whereof God is onely Judge, to the merits of my Cause, whereof your Lordships are onely Judges, under God, and his Lievtenant; I do understand, there hath been expected from me heretofore some justification, and therefore I have chosen one onely justification instead of all others, out of the justification of *Job*, for after the clear submission and Confession, which I shall now make unto your Lordships, I hope I may say, and justifie with *Job* in these words, *I have not hid my sin as did Adam, nor concealed my faults in my bosome.* This is the only justification I will use. It resteth there-

fore

fore that without fig-leaves, I do ingenuously confesse and acknowledge, that having understood the particulars of the charge, not formally from the house, but enough to inform my Conscience and memory, I find matter both sufficient and full, to move me to desert the defence, and to move your Lordships to condemn and censure me. Neither will I trouble your Lordships by singling out particulars, which I think may fall off. *Quid te exempta juvat spinis de millibus una?* Neither will I prompt your Lordships to observe upon the proofes, where they come not home, or the scruples touching the Credit of the Witnesses: Neither will I present unto your Lordships, how far a defence might in divers things extenuate the offence, in respect of the time, or manner of the gift, or the like circumstances, but onely leave these things to spring out of your own noble thoughts, and observations of the evidence, and examinations themselves, and charitably to wind about the particulars of the charge here and there, as God shall put in your minds, and so submit my self wholly to your piety and grace.

And now that I have spoken to your Lordships, as Judges, I shall say a few words unto you, as Peers, and Prelates, humbly commending my Cause to your noble Minds, and magnanimous affections.

Your Lordships are not onely Judges, but Parliamentary Judges, you have a farther extent of arbitrary power, then other Courts: and if you be not tied to the ordinary course of Courts, or presidents, in point of strictnesse and severity, much more in points of mercy and mitigation. And yet if any thing I should move might be contrary to your honourable and worthy ends to introduce a reformation, I should not seek it. But herein I beseech your Lordships to give me leave to tell you a story. *Titus Manlius* took his sons life for giving battail against the prohibition of his General. Not many years after the like severity was pursued by *Papirius Cursor* the Dictator against *Quintus Maximus*, who being upon the point to be sentenced, was by the intercession of some principal persons of the Senate spared; whereupon *Livie* maketh this grave and gracious observation, *Neque minus firmata est disciplina militaris periculo Quinti Maximi, quam mirabili supplicio Titi Manlii,* The discipline of War was no lesse established by the questioning onely of *Quintus Maximus*, then by the punishment of *Titus Manlius*. And the same reason is of the reformation of Justice; for the questioning of men of eminent place hath the same terrour, though not the same rigour with the punishment. But my Case stayeth not there, for my humble desire is, that his Majestie would take the Seal into his hands,

which

which is a great downfal, and may ſerve I hope in it ſelf for an expiation of my faults.

Therefore if mercy and mitigation be in your Lordſhips power, and do no wayes croſſe your ends, why ſhould I not hope of your favours and Commiſerations? Your Lordſhips may be pleaſed to behold your chief Pattern the King our Soveraign, a King of incomparable Clemencie, and whoſe heart is inſtructable for wiſdom and goodneſſe. You well remember, that there ſate not theſe hundred years before in your Houſe a Prince (and never ſuch a Prince) whoſe preſence deſerveth to be made memorable by records, and acts, mixt of mercy and juſtice. Your ſelves are either Nobles (and Compaſſion ever beateth in the veins of noble bloud,) or Reverend Prelates, who are the ſervants of him, that would *not break the bruiſed reed, nor quench ſmoaking flaxe.*

You all ſit upon a high Stage, and therefore cannot but be more ſenſible of the changes of humane Condition, and of the fall of any from high places. Neither will your Lordſhips forget that there are *vitia temporis*, as well as *vitia hominis*, and that the beginning of reformation, hath a contrary power to the pool of *Betheſda*; for that had ſtrength onely to cure him, that was firſt caſt in, and this hath ſtrength to hurt him onely, that is firſt Caſt in; and for my part, I wiſh it may ſtay there, and go no further.

Laſtly, I aſſure my ſelf, your Lordſhips have a noble feeling of me, as a member of your own body; and one, that in this very Seſſion, had ſome taſte of your loving affection, which I hope was not a lightning before the death of them, but rather a ſpark of that grace which now in the Concluſion will more appear. And therefore my humble ſuit to your Lordſhips is, that my voluntary Confeſſion be my ſentence, and the loſſe of the Seal my puniſhment, and that your Lordſhips will ſpare any farther ſentence, but recommend me to his Majeſties grace and pardon for all that is paſt. And ſo, &c.

Your Lordſhips, &c.

*Francis St. Alban Can.*

## Five Letters more of my Lord *Bacons.*

### *Bacon to the King*, July 31. 1617.

Lord Keeper *Bacon* to his Majestie.

I Dare not presume any more to reply upon your Majestie, but reserve my Defence till I attend your Majestie at your happy return, when I hope verily to approve my self not onely a true servant to your Majestie, but a true friend to my Lord of *Buckingham*, and for the times also I hope to give your Majestie a good account, though distance of place may obscure them. But there is one part of your Majesties Letter, that I could be sorry to take time to answer; which is that your Majestie conceives, that whereas I wrote, That the height of my Lords Fortune might make him secure; I mean that he was turned proud, or unknowing of himself. Surely the opinion I have ever had of my Lord (whereof your Majestie is best witnesse) is far from that: But my meaning was plain and simple; that his Lordship might through his great fortune, be the lesse apt to Cast, and foresee, the unfaithfulnesse of friends, and the malignity of enemies, and accidents of times. Which is a judgment (your Majestie knoweth better then I) that the best Authors make of the best, and best tempered spirits, *Ut sunt res humanæ*; Insomuch as *Guicciardine* maketh the same judgment (not of a particular person) but of the wisest state of *Europe*, the Senate of *Venice*, when he sayeth their prosperity had made them secure, and under-weighers of perils. Therefore I beseech your Majesty, to deliver me, in this, from any the least imputation to my dear and Noble Lord and friend. And so expecting, that that Sun, which when it went from us, left us cold weather, and now it is returned towards us, hath brought with it a blessed harvest, will when it cometh to us dispel and disperse all mists, and mistakings.

I am, &c.

*Lord*

# Lord Chancellour to his Majestie,
## 2. *Jan.* 1618.

*It may please your most excellent Majestie,*

I Do many times with gladnesse, and for a remedy of my other labours, revolve in my mind the great happinesse which God (of his singular goodnesse) hath accumulated upon your Majesty every way, and how Compleat the same would be, if the state of your meanes were once rectified, and well ordered, your people militarie, and obedient, fit for war, used to peace, your Church illightened with good Preachers, as an heaven of Stars, your Judges learned, and learning from you, just, and just by your example, your Nobility in a right distance between Crown and People, no oppressors of the people, no overshadowers of the Crown, your Councel full of tributes of Care, faith, and freedom, your Gentlemen, and Justices of Peace, willing to apply your Royal Mandates to the nature of their several Counties, but ready to obey, your servants in awe of your wisdome, in hope of your goodnesse; The fields growing every day by the improvement, and recovery of grounds, from the desert, to the garden; The City grown from wood to brick, your Sea-walls or *Pomerium* of your Island surveyed, and in edifying; your Merchants imbracing the whole compasse of the World, East, West, North, and South; The times give you Peace, and yet offer you opportunities of action abroad: And lastly, your excellent Royal Issue entayleth these blessings and favours of God, to descend to all posterity. It resteth therefore, that God having done so great things for your Majestie, and you for others; You would do so much for your self as to go through (according to your good beginnings) with the rectifying and settling of your estate and means, which onely is wanting. *Hoc rebus defuit unum.* I therefore whom onely love, and duty to your Majestie, and your royal line, hath made a *Financier*, do intend to present unto your Majestie a perfect book of your estate, like a perspective glasse to draw your estate neer to your sight; beseeching your Majestie to conceive, that if I have not attained to do that, that I would do in this which is not proper for me, nor in my element, I shall make your Majestie amends in some other thing in which I am better bred.

*God ever preserve, &c.*

## *The Lord Chancellour to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham, 25. March, 1620.

*My very good Lord,*

YEſterday I know was no day; Now I hope I ſhall hear from your Lordſhip, who are my anchor in theſe flouds. Mean while to eaſe my heart, I have written to his Majeſtie the incloſed, which I pray your Lordſhip to read adviſedly, and to deliver it, or not to deliver it, as you think Good. God ever proſper your Lordſhip.

*Yours ever What I am*

*Fr. St. Alban. Canc.*

## *The Lord Chancellour to the King.* March 25. 1620.

*It may pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſtie,*

TIme hath been, when I have brought unto you *Gemitum Columbæ* from others, now I bring it from my ſelf. I flie unto your Majeſtie with the wings of a Dove, which once within theſe ſeven daies, I thought would have carrried me a higher flight. When I enter into my ſelf, I find not the materials of ſuch a tempeſt as is come upon me. I have been, as your Majeſtie knoweth beſt (never authour of any immoderate Counſel, but alwaies deſired to have things carried *ſuavibus modis*. I have been no avaritious oppreſſor of the people. I have been no haughty, or intolerable, or hateful man in my converſation, or carriage. I have inherited no hatred from my father, but am a good Patriot born. Whence ſhould this be? for theſe are the things that uſe to raiſe diſlikes abroad.

For the houſe of Commons, I began my Credit there, and now it muſt be the place of the Sepulture thereof. And yet this Parliament upon the Meſſage touching Religion, the old love revived, and they ſaid I was the ſame man ſtill, onely honeſty was turned into honour.

For the Upper Houſe, even within theſe daies, before theſe troubles, they ſeemed as to take me into their arms, finding in me ingenuity,

nuity, which they took to be the true ſtreight line of nobleneſſe without Crooks or angles.

And for the briberies and guifts wherewith I am charged; when the books of hearts ſhall be opened, I hope I ſhall not be found to have the troubled fountain of a corrupt heart, in a depraved habit of taking rewards to pervert Juſtice, howſoever I may be frail, and partake of the abuſes of the Times.

And therefore I am reſolved, when I come to my anſwer, not to trick my innocency (as I writ to the Lords) by Cavillations, or voidances, but to ſpeak to them the language, that my heart ſpeaketh to me, in excuſing, extenuating, or ingenuous confeſſing; praying God to give me the grace to ſee to the bottom of my faults, and that no hardneſſe of heart do ſteal upon me, under ſhew of more neatneſſe of Conſcience, then is Cauſe.

But not to trouble your Majeſtie any longer, craving pardon for this long mourning Letter; that which I thirſt after, as the Hart after the ſtreams, is, that I may know by my matchleſſe friend that preſenteth to you this letter, your Majeſties heart (which is an *abyſſus* of goodneſſe, as I am an *abyſſus* of mercy) towards me. I have been ever your man, and counted my ſelf but as an uſufructuary of my ſelf, the property being yours. And now making my ſelf an oblation to do with me as may beſt conduce to the honour of your Juſtice, the honour of your Mercy, and the uſe of your Service, reſting as

Clay in your Majeſties gracious hands,

*Fr. St. Alban. Canc.*

---

## Magdibeg *to his Majeſtie.*

*May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſtie,*

I Make bold after a long ſilence, to proſtrate my ſelf before your Majeſtie, and being the Ambaſſadour of a great King, that counteth it an honour to ſtile himſelf your friend, I do beſeech you to afford me that juſtice, which I am ſure you will not refuſe to the meaneſt of your Subjects.

At my firſt arrival into this your happy Kingdome, I was informed by the general relation of all that had recourſe unto me, that one here (who had the title of Ambaſſadour from my Maſter) did

vainly brag that he had married the King of *Perſia's* Neece, which kindled in me ſuch a vehement deſire to vindicate my Maſters honor, from ſo unworthy and falſe a report, that at my firſt interview with him, my hand being guided by my dutie, I endeavoured to faſten upon him a Condigne diſgrace to ſuch an impoſture. But the caution that I ought to have of my own juſtification, when I return home, biddeth me the more ſtrictly to examine the truth of that which was told me (whereon my action with Sir *Robert Shirley* was grounded) and to have it averred in the particulars, as well as by a general voice. Therefore I humbly beſeech your Majeſtie, that out of your Princely goodneſſe you will be pleaſed to give ſuch order, that this point may be fully cleared. Wherein for the manner of proceeding, I wholly and humbly remit my ſelf to your Majeſtie: And this being done, I ſhall return home with ſome meaſure of joy to ballance the grief which I have, for having done ought, that may have clouded your Majeſties favour to me. And ſo committing your Majeſtie to the protection of the greateſt God, whoſe ſhadowes, and elect inſtruments, Kings are on earth, I humbly take my leave, and reſt, &c.

---

*The Copy of a Letter written by his Majeſtie to the Lord Keeper, the Biſhops of* London, Wynton, Rocheſter, St. Davids, *and* Exceſter, Sir Henry Hubbert, Mr. Juſtice Dodderidge, Sir Henry Martin, *and* Dr. Steward, *or any ſix of them, Whereof the Lord Keeper, the Biſhops of* London, Wynton, *and* St. Davids *to be four.*

IT is not unknown unto you, what happened the laſt Summer to our truſty and welbeloved Councellour, the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who ſhooting at a Deer with a Croſſebowe in *Bramzil* Park, did with that ſhoot, caſually give the Keeper a wound, whereof he dyed. Which accident (though it might have happened to any other man) yet becauſe his eminent rank and function in the Church hath (as we are informed) miniſtred occaſion of ſome doubt, as making the Cauſe different in his perſon, in reſpect of the ſcandal (as is ſuppoſed,) we being deſirous (as it is fit we ſhould) to be ſatisfied therein, and repoſing eſpecial truſt in your learnings, and judgments, have made choice of you to inform Us concerning the nature of this Cauſe, and do therefore require you to take preſently into your Conſiderations, the Scandal that may ariſe thereupon, and to certifie Us what

what in your Judgements the ſame may amount unto, either to an irregularity, or otherwiſe. And laſtly, what means may be found for the redreſſe thereof (if need be) of all which points, we ſhall expect to have your Reports, with what diligence and expedition you may. Dated at *Theobalds*, Octob. 3d. 1621.

---

## *The Archbiſhop of* York *to King* James.

*May it pleaſe your Majeſtie,*

I Have been too long ſilent, and am afraid that by ſilence, I have neglected the duty of the place it hath pleaſed God to call me unto, and your Majeſtie to place me in. But now I humbly beſeech, that I may diſcharge my Conſcience towards God, and my dutie towards your Majeſtie. And therefore I beſeech you Sir, to give me leave freely to deliver my ſelf, and then let it pleaſe your Majeſtie to do with me as you pleaſe.

Your Majeſtie hath propounded a Toleration of Religion, I beſeech you to take into your Conſideration, what your Act is, and what the Conſequence may be. By your act, you labour to ſet up that moſt damnable and heretical doctrine of the Church of *Rome*, the Whore of *Babylon*. How hateful will it be to God, and grievous to your Subjects (the true profeſſours of the Goſpel) that your Majeſtie who hath often defended, and learnedly written againſt thoſe wicked hereſies, ſhould now ſhew your ſelf a Patron of thoſe doctrines which your Pen hath told the world, and your Conſcience tells your ſelf are ſuperſtitious, idolatrous, and deteſtable: Alſo what you have done in ſending the Prince without Conſent of your Councel, and the privitie and approbation of your People: For although Sir, you have a large intereſt in the Prince, as the Son of your fleſh, yet have your People a greater as the Son of the Kingdom, upon whom (next after your Majeſtie) are their eyes fixed, and their Welfare defends. And ſo ſlenderly is his going apprehended, that believe Sir, how ever his return may be ſafe, yet the drawers of him unto that action, ſo dangerous to himſelf, ſo deſperate to the Kingdome, will not paſſe away unqueſtioned, and unpuniſhed.

Beſides, this Tolleration you endeavour to ſet up by your Proclamation, it cannot be done without a Parliament, unleſſe your Majeſtie will let your Subjects ſee, that you now take unto your ſelf a libertie to throw down the Lawes of the Land at your pleaſure. What dread-

ful

ful Conſequence theſe things may draw after, I beſeech your Majeſtie to Conſider.

And above all, leſt by this Tolleration, and diſcountenance of the true profeſſion of the Goſpel (wherewith God hath bleſſed us) and under which this Kingdome hath flouriſhed theſe many years) your Majeſtie doth draw upon the Kingdom in general, and your ſelf in particular, Gods heavy wrath and indignation.

Thus in diſcharge of my dutie to your Majeſtie, and the place of my Calling, I have taken the humble boldneſſe to deliver my Conſcience. And now Sir, Do with me what you pleaſe.

---

Next of all, in order, follow the Letters that paſſed between the King and his Agents, about the *Spaniſh* Tranſactions.

The firſt Letter written, *per anonymum*, brings newes of the Princes arrival.

## *The Copy of a Letter ſent from* Spain, *concerning the Princes arrival there*, &c.

I Preſume his Highneſſe being now returned, you may by Conference have ſuch choice, and free relations of his proceedings in *Spain*, that I may well hold my Pen, (it being not priviledged with that freedom that the tongue is) yet to comply with that conſtant obligation I purpoſe ſtill to owe you, I will write ſomething, and point at ſome paſſages, where others perhaps may not ſo punctually inform you.

The Prince's coming hither ſeemed not ſo ſtrange, as acceptable, and pleaſing unto all. The Common ſort expreſſed it by extraordinary ſhouts, and acclamations of joy, offering, and marrying the *Infanta* (as it were) preſently, by publique voice, as having wonne and truly deſerved her, by ſo brave an adventure. The King and State ſtudied how to do him all the honour that might be: The firſt decree that the Councel of State made, was, that at all occaſions of meetings, he ſhould have the precedencie of the King. That he ſhould make entrie into the Palace in the form of State, as the Kings of *Spain* do in the firſt day of their Coronation. That he ſhould have one of the chief Quarters of the Kings Houſe for his lodgings, one hundred of the Guard to attend him, all the Councel to obey him, as the Kings own perſon. All priſoners were releaſed, the new

Proclamation

Proclamation againſt exceſſe in apparel revoked, and ſundry other arguments of joy. But a wonder laſteth not but for nine daies.

This univerſal joy was grounded upon hopes, that the Prince came not onely to fetch a wife, but alſo to make himſelf a *Catholique*. The Pope incited him hereunto by Letters, which his Nuntio delivered. He ſent a charge to the inquiſitor general, to uſe all poſſible diligence herein. Many proceſſions, and ſhewes were made to ſtirre him. But they ſoon ſaw how *improbable* it was to win him, how amongſt all his ſervants there was not one Catholique about him: what ſlight eſteem they made of the Churches, and Religion here; ſome committing irreverent, and ſcandalous actions in the Kings own Chappel, ſo that they began to behold the Engliſh with an ill aſpect, to inveigh againſt the *Conde de Gundomar*, that he ſhould inform the King and State, that the Prince had a diſpoſition eaſie to be wrought upon to be made a Catholique. Adde hereunto the ill offices that the *Iriſh* do, who to preſerve themſelves in the *Spaniſh* penſion did prejudice the buſineſſe, by caſting aſperſions upon the *Engliſh*, the mis-information of the perſecution in their Country, and in *England* notwithſtanding being here, and the abuſe of the Ambaſſadours ſervants in *London*.

*Say you ſo?*

*For which God be thanked.*

When the Prince came, there wanted nothing for the final conſummation of all things but the diſpenſation, which came two moneths after. And whereas it was expected to come abſolute, and full; it came infringed with Cautions and limitations, *viz.* That the *Infanta* ſhould not be married till matters in *England* were in perfect execution; that in caſe the King of *England* could not give ſufficient ſecurity, the King of *Spain* himſelf ſhould ſwear, and undertake the oath for him. Hereupon a *Junto* of Divines was appointed to determine hereof, Whether the King might do this with a ſafe Conſcience or no. Theſe Divines went gravely and tediouſly to work; which put the Prince upon that impatiency, that he was upon point of departure. When at laſt the buſineſſe came to a reſolution, and ſo the Match was publiquely declared. The Prince had then often (though publiquely) acceſſe to the *Infanta*, the King being ſtill himſelf preſent, and in hearing. After this a Ratification was ſent for from *Rome*, but the Pope dying in the interim, and the new Pope falling ſuddenly ſick, it could not be ſpeedily procured. For want of this Ratification there was no Contract made, and the Prince himſelf ſeemed not to deſire it. A little before his departure, the King and the Councel of State, with the Patriarch of the *Indies*, the Prince-Prelate, after the Biſhop of *Toledo*, (who is under age) ſwore to all the Capitulations, ſo that the Prince ſeemed to depart well ſatisfied.

The

The King brought him to the *Escurial*, and a little before his departure, the King and he went into a close Coach, and had a large discourse together, (my Lord of *Bristol* being in another Coach hard by to interpret some hard words, when he was called.) And so they parted with many tender demonstrations of love. A Trophy of Marble is erected in the place where they parted. Many rich Presents were given on both sides. The Prince bestowed upon the Queen the biggest Crown Pearl in the world between two Diamonds. He gave the *Infanta* a rope of Pearl, and an anchor of great Diamonds, with many other Jewels. He hath been very bountiful to every one of the Kings house, and all the Guard. Never Prince parted with such an universal love of all. He left every mouth filled with his Commendations; every one reporting him to be a truly Noble, discreet, and well deserving Prince. I write what I hear, and know, and that without passion, for all he is the Prince of my Countrey.

My Lord of *Buckingham* at first, was much esteemed, but it lasted little; his *French* garb, with his stout hastinesse in negotiating, and over-familiarity with the Prince, was not liked. Moreover, the Councel of *Spain* took it ill, that a green head, should come with such a superintendent power to treat of an affair of such Consequence, among so many grave Ministers of State, to the prejudice of so able and well-deserving a Minister as my Lord of *Bristol*, who laid the first stone of this building. Hereupon his power was called in question, and found imperfect in regard it was not confirmed by the Councel. Thus the businesse began to gather ill bloud between *Olivarez*, and him, and grew so far out of square, that unlesse there had been good heads to peece them together again, all might have fallen quite off the hinges. He did not take his leave of the Countesse of *Olivarez*, and the farewel he took of the *Conde* himself was harsh; for he told him, he would be an everlasting servant to the King of *Spain*, the Queen, and the Infanta, and would endeavour to do the best offices he could, for the concluding of this businesse, and strengthening the amity between the two Kingdomes; but for himself, he had so far disobliged him, that he could make no profession of friendship to him at all. The *Conde* turned about, and said he accepted of what he had spoken, and so parted.

Since his Highnesse departure, my Lord of *Bristol* negotiates closely, he is daily at the Palace to attend the *Infanta*, and he treats by means of the Countesse of *Olivarez*.

There is a new *Junto* appointed for the disposing of the Infanta's affairs,

affairs, and we hope here, that all things will be ripe against the next Spring to bring her over. And so I rest, &c.

*From* Madrid. 30. Septemb. 1623.

---

## *His Majesties to the Earl of* Bristol, Jan. 21. 1625.

WEE have read your Letter addressed to us by *Buckingham*, and We cannot but wonder that you should through forgetfulnesse make such a request to us of favour, as if you stood eavenly capable of it, when you know what your behaviour in *Spain* deserved of Us, which you are to examine by the observations We made, and know you will remember, how at our first coming into Spain, taking upon you to be so wise as to foresee our intentions to change our Religion, you were so far from dissuading us, that you offered your service, and secresie to concur in it, and in many other open Conferences pressing to shew how convenient it was for us to be a *Roman Catholique*, it being impossible in your opinion, to do any great action otherwise; how much wrong, disadvantage, and disservice you did to the Treaty, and to the right and interest of our dear Brother, and Sister, and their Children; what disadvantage, inconvenience, and hazard you intangled us in by your artifices, putting off, and delaying our return home. The great estimation you made of that State, and the vile price you set this Kingdome at, still maintaining, that we under colour of friendship to *Spain*, did what was in our power against them, which (you said) they knew very well. And last of all, your approving of those Conditions, that our Nephew should be brought up in the Emperours Court, to which Sir *Walter Aston* then said, he durst not give his Consent for fear of his head; you replying to him, that without some such great action, neither marriage nor peace could be had, &c.

## *Lord* Conway *to the Earl of* Briſtol.
March 21. 1625.

*My Lord,*

I Received a Letter from your Lordſhip dated the 4th of this month, written in anſwer to a former, which I directed to your Lordſhip by his Majeſties Commandment. This laſt Letter (according to my duty) I have ſhewed unto his Majeſtie; who hath peruſed it, and hath commanded me to write back this unto you again. That he finds himſelf nothing ſatisfied therewith; the queſtion propounded to your Lordſhip from his Majeſtie was plain and clear, Whether you did rather chooſe to ſit ſtill without being queſtion'd for any errours paſt in your negotiation in Spain, and enjoy the benefit of the late gratious pardon granted in Parliament, whereof you may have the benefit; or whether for the clearing of your innocency (whereof your ſelf, your friends, and your followers are ſo confident) you will be contented to wave the advantage of that pardon, and put your ſelf into a legal way of examination for the tryal thereof? His Majeſties purpoſe hereby is not to prevent you of any favours the Law hath given: but if your aſſurance be ſuch as your words and letter import, he conceiveth it ſtands not with that publique and reſolute profeſſion of your integrity, to decline your tryal. His Majeſtie leaves the choyce to your ſelf, and requires from you a direct anſwer, without Circumlocution, or bargaining with him for future favours before hand.

But if you have a deſire to make uſe of that pardon which cannot be denyed to you, nor is it any way deſired to be taken from you; His Majeſtie expects, that you ſhould at leaſt forbear to magnifie your ſervice, and out of the opinion of your own innocency caſt an aſperſion upon his Majeſties Juſtice, in not affording you that preſent fulneſſe of liberty and favour which cannot be drawn from him, but in his own good time, and according to his own good pleaſure. Thus much I have in command to write unto your Lordſhip, and to require your anſwer cleerly and plainly by this Meſſenger ſent on purpoſe for it. And ſo, &c.

## *The E. of* Briſtol *to the Lord* Conway,
4. March. 1625.

*My Lord,*

I Received your Letter of the 25. of *February*, and therein a Commandment from his Majeſtie, and in his Majeſties name to make a cleer and plain anſwer, Whether I deſire or reſt in the ſecurity I am now in, and to acknowledge the gratious favour of his late Majeſtie, and of his which now is, who have been pleaſed not to queſtion my actions, &c. Hereunto I have laboured exactly to obey, but find that a plain and clear anſwer cannot poſſibly be made, untill there be a cleer underſtanding of the thing propounded; ſo that I may crave pardon if my anſwer be not ſo cleer as I could wiſh it: for I muſt freely acknowledge, that I no way underſtand what is meant by the ſecurity I am now in, whether it be by the preſent eſtate I am now in, or not: If it be ſo, I conceive a man cannot be under a harder Condition; for your Lordſhip knoweth, that by order my perſon is reſtrained, and you were pleaſed lately to ſend me word, that you would not adviſe me to make uſe of the liberty which his late Majeſtie had given me of coming to *London*, although that were onely to follow my private affairs, and for the recovery of my decayed health. I ſtand likewiſe prohibited to come to the Court, or to the Kings preſence, (I paſſe by my being removed from all my places, and offices, and wholly depending upon his Majeſties royal pleaſure.) But being a Peer of this Realm, I have not onely by Commandment, been formerly ſtayed from the Parliament, but of late, my writ hath been detained, as though my honour were forfeited. And this is truly the Condition I am now in, but I cannot imagine that this is the ſecurity intended I ſhould reſt in; but am in hope, that the ſecurity intended is, that I may for the future enjoy the liberty of a free Subject, and the priviledges of a Peer of the Kingdom. Which being ſo, I ſhall with all humility acknowledge his Majeſties grace and favour, and be ready to ſerve him with all fidelity even to the laying down of my life, not thinking it to ſtand with the duty of a Subject to preſſe his being queſtioned, ſince ſuch being the pleaſure of his Soveraign, it were not in the power of any ſubject to avoid it. But in caſe his Majeſtie ſhall be pleaſed to bring me to any legal tryal, I ſhall moſt willingly and dutifully ſubmit my ſelf thereunto, and doubt not but my innocency in the end will be my beſt Mediatour for his Majeſties future favour. And in that Caſe I am a ſuitor that my Writ of Parliament as a Peer of this Realm may be ſent unto me, and that my preſent re-

pair to *London* may not diſpleaſe his Majeſtie; As for the pardon of the 21. *Reg. Jacobi*, which you mention, I ſhould renounce, but that I know that the juſteſt and moſt cautious man living, may through ignorance or omiſſion offend the Lawes, ſo that as a Subject I ſhall not diſclaim any benefit which cometh in the general as it doth uſually to all other Subjects in the Kingdom: But as for any Crime in particular, that may trench upon my imployments in point of Loyalty, fidelity, or want of affection to the King or State, I know my innocency to be ſuch, that I am confident I ſhall not need that pardon. I ſhall conclude with a moſt humble ſuit unto your Lordſhip, that out of your nobleneſſe, and that friendſhip that hath been betwixt us, you will uſe your beſt endeavours both with his Majeſtie and the Duke, that this unfortunate buſineſſe may be paſt over, by the renewing whereof I can ſee little uſe that can be made but the adding to a mans misfortunes already ſufficiently humbled; For I am ready to do all that a man of honour and honeſtie may do; but rather then to do any thing that may be prejudicial to me in that kind, to ſuffer whatſoever it ſhall pleaſe God to ſend. And ſo with the remembrance of my humble ſervice unto your Lordſhip, I recommend you unto Gods holy protection, And reſt

*Sherborn* Lodge, &c.

*Your Lordſhips humble ſervant,*

Briſtol.

---

Here next follow the Letters of my Lord of *Briſtol* concerning the buſineſſe of the Match.

*The E. of* Briſtol *to the Lo. d Biſhop of* Lincoln, Aug. 20. 1623.

*My very Worthy Lord,*

I Give you many thanks for your Letter of the 23$^{d}$. of *July*, by which I underſtand your great care of me, by ſeconding a former motion it pleaſed your Lordſhip to make, of having me reconciled to my Lord Dukes favour, (A thing which I have infinitely deſired) and have eſteemed the good offices you have been pleaſed to do therein, as a very high obligation your Lordſhip puts upon me. But I conceive your Lordſhip will find that any motion you have made in that

kind

kind unto his Grace hath been deſpiſed, rather then received with any thankfulneſſe, or that he hath returned you any anſwer of his inclination thereunto. For the truth is, my Lord doth look down upon my poor Condition with that ſcorn and contempt, that I conjecture the very moving of any ſuch thing, eſpecially under the term of reconciliation, hath not been pleaſing unto his Lordſhip. But thereof your Lordſhip can make the beſt judgment by the anſwer you received from him. I do but gueſſe thereat, by what I have heard he hath been pleaſed to ſay, and the manner wherewith he hath uſed me. Which hath been ſuch, that the *Spaniards* themſelves (which moſt afflicted me) have out of compaſſion pitied me. Yet I may with much truth aſſure your Lordſhip, that I have not omitted towards him either any reſpect or ſervice that was fit for me to perform, either towards his perſon, or the high place he holdeth in my Maſters favour, or unto his preſent imployment; well knowing how undecent and ſcandalous a thing it is for the Miniſters of a Prince to run different wayes in a ſtrange Court, but have attended him in all his publique audience, and uſed in all kinds that reſpect and obſervance towards him, that I think malice her ſelf cannot charge me with an omiſſion. And my Lord, this is the truth, whatſoever may be ſaid or written to the contrary: It is true, that ſome four moneths ſince in a buſineſſe that no leſſe concerned his Majeſtie and the Prince's ſervice, then abruptly to have broken off all our Treaty, I was far differing from my Lords opinion; And thereupon happened betwixt us ſome diſpute in debate of the buſineſſe, but without any thing that was perſonal, and there was no creature living at it but the Prince, to whoſe Cenſure I ſhall willingly refer my ſelf. In me I proteſt it unto your Lordſhip, it made no alteration, but within half an hour I came to him with the ſame reverence and reſpect that I was wont to do, the which I have continued ever ſince, ſo that I have much wondered how it cometh to be ſo much ſpoken of in *England*, that my Lord Duke and my ſelf ſhould live here at too much diſtance. And I cannot find any other reaſon for it, but that every body hath taken ſo much notice of my ill, and contemptible uſage, that they think it unpoſſible for any Gentleman, but to be ſenſible of it. But if any one diſreſpect, or omiſſion from me towards my Lord Duke can be truly inſtanced in by any man, I will be contented to incur his Majeſties high diſpleaſure, and your Lordſhips Cenſure.

For the preſent Newes here, it is, that the ninth of this Moneth, the Prince intendeth (God willing) to begin his journey for *England*. And the day before, I conceive the Contract will be. The *Infanta* is

to follow in the Spring, and the Prince hath commanded my ſtay here. I know not how things may be reconciled here before my Lord Dukes departure, but at preſent, they are in all extremity ill, betwixt this King, and his Miniſters, and the Duke, and they ſtick not to profeſſe, that they will rather put the *Infanta* headlong into a Well, then into his hands. I write unto your Lordſhip you ſee with much freeneſſe, and I intreat you let it remain with you. And ſo in much haſte I onely intreat your Lordſhip to believe, that you have not living an honeſter, nor a true hearteder a friend, and ſervant, then

Your Lordſhips ever to be commanded,

*Briſtol.*

---

## *The E. of* Briſtol *to the Lord Biſhop of* Lincoln, 24. of Septemb. 1623.

*My ſingular Lord,*

I Have diſpatched this Bearer my ſervant *Greiſlie* with the draught of the temporal Articles, which I hope will be to the King and Prince his ſatisfaction, and he will let your Lordſhip have a ſight of them.

Since the departure of the Prince, there have every day paſſed Letters of extraordinary affection between the King, and the Prince; and the love that is here generally born unto the Prince is ſuch, as cannot be well believed by thoſe that daily hear not, what paſſeth both from the King and his chief Miniſters. And to ſay the truth, his Highneſſe hath well deſerved it; for in the whole time of his being here, he hath carried himſelf with the greateſt affability, patience, and conſtancie, and at his departure with the greateſt bountie, and liberality, that I think hath been known in any Prince in our times. And I proteſt unto your Lordſhip as a Chriſtian, that I never heard in all the time of his being here, nor ſince any one exception taken againſt him, unleſſe it were for being ſuppoſed to be too much guided by my Lord Duke of *Buckingham*, who is indeed very little beholding to the *Spaniards* for their good opinion of him, and departed from hence with ſo little ſatisfaction, that the *Spaniards* are in doubt, that he will endeavour all that ſhall be poſſible to croſſe the Marriage: Wherein certainly they are very much miſtaken; For my Lord

Lord cannot but be obliged a ſervant for any particular diſtaſtes of his own to croſſe the advancement of his Majeſtie, and the Prince's ſervice, eſpecially in a buſineſſe of ſo high Conſequence as this.

It may be your Lordſhip will hear many Complaints, and that the Match never was, nor yet is intended; I beſeech your Lordſhip to give little belief in that kind, and the effects will now ſpeedily declare the truth, if the fault be not on our ſide. It is true that the *Spaniards* have committed many errours in their proceedings with the Prince; but the buſineſſe is now by the Prince overcome, if we our ſelves draw not back: For which I confeſſe I ſhould be heartily ſorry, and ſo I conceive would moſt honeſt men; for if this match, and the alliance with *Spain* hath been ſo long deſired by his Majeſtie, and that for it he hath heen pleaſed to do ſo much, and the Prince to take ſo hazardous a voyage, if all the ſame reaſons are yet on foot, which have ever moved the King and Prince to wiſh the match; if to this may be added, that his Majeſtie hath overcome all the difficulties on his part, and that both he, and the Prince do ſtand ingaged for the performance of it, as far as Princes can be, God forbid, that any particular diſtaſtes, or misunderſtandings (which God knoweth have little relation to the buſineſſe) ſhould be of power to diſturb it, eſpecially now, when the Match is paſt all danger of miſcarrying, the portion, and all temporal Articles ſettled, and I hope to the Kings Content, and all other good effects that could be expected by this allyance in a very fair way, I hope there will be no cauſe of doubt in this kind; if there ſhould be, I am ſure that your Lordſhip would put to a helping hand to keep the buſineſſe from being overthrown, ſince you have done ſo much for the overcoming of former difficulties, and the bringing it to the paſſe 'tis now in. If there be no cauſe of writing this, I beſeech your Lordſhip to impute it to my zeal to the buſineſſe, and my freeneſſe with your Lordſhip, upon whoſe true love and friendſhip I ſo much rely, as I ſhall not forbear to tell you, any of my fears. I hope within 3. daies Sir *Francis Cottington* will be able to begin his journey towards your Lordſhip. He will tell you many truths, being on my knowledge, as hearty a ſervant and friend as 'tis poſſible for your Lordſhip to have. He hath told me how much I am bound to your Lordſhip for your love, and favour, and truly I will deſerve it the beſt I can, and that I think will be onely by loving you, for otherwiſe I conceive I am like to have little means of meriting at any bodies hands, yet at your Lordſhips it may be I may, by being a man of honeſty, and honour; And ſuch an one I will la-

bour

bour to be, and your affectionate friend and ſervant. And ſo I kiſſe your Lordſhips hands.

*Madrid*, &c.

---

## *The E. of* Briſtols *Letter to the Prince, touching the delivery of his Proxie to the King of* Spain.

*May it pleaſe your Highneſſe,*

IN this Letter I ſhall onely ſpeak unto your Highneſſe concerning that particular whereof you were pleaſed to write unto me after your departure from St. *Lorenzo*, and have preſumed to ſet down exactly the caſe as it ſtands. In what ſort a woman betrothed, and *poſt Matrimonium ratum*, may before the Conſummation of marriage betake her ſelf unto a religious life; I have likewiſe ſet down unto your Highneſſe all ſorts of ſecurity, that may be taken before the betrothing for the preventing of any ſuch courſe in the parties, that are to be betrothed. To this your Highneſſe may adde any other you can think of, for that the King, and his Siſter, and all the Miniſters profeſſe ſo really the punctual and preſent performance of all that is capitulated with your Highneſſe; That they will refuſe no kind of ſecurity, that in reaſon can be demanded in this behalf: ſo that your Highneſſe may ſet down, whatſoever you think this King and his Siſter may do with decencie, and honour, and they will be ready to perform it.

I muſt now crave leave to ſpeak unto your Highneſſe like a faithful plain ſervant, which is, if your Highneſſe pleaſure be to have uſe made of the Powers you have left in my hands; I no way doubt, but in this particular ſuch ſatisfaction will be given, as will appear reaſonable to all the world. But if your Highneſſe deſire, that theſe Powers ſhould not be uſed, they may be detained upon other juſt reaſons which will ariſe in the treatie of the temporal articles. And I doubt not but the *Depoſorio's* may be deferred for ſome few daies upon other fair pretexts. But theſe inconveniencies I conceive will follow. Firſt it will be of great diſcomfort to the *Infanta*, who until the *Depoſorio's* are paſt, is not her own woman, but muſt be governed by the pleaſure of the *Junto*, which I think ſhe is very wearie of, neither till then may ſhe declare her ſelf to be yours; nor Comply with your

your Higheſſe in anſwering of your Letters, and Meſſages, and giving you thoſe reſpects, and Comforts, which I know ſhe would be glad to do. But if ſhe ſhould any way judge, that the delay of the *Depoſorios* ſhould ariſe from your Highnes part, I conceive ſhe would take it moſt heavily. Secondly, it will certainly raiſe great jealouſies in this King, and his Miniſters, and retard the reſolutions, that are fit to be taken with ſpeed for the putting in execution that which is capitulated. I therefore offer it unto your Highnes wiſdom, whether upon the ſatisfaction, which they will give in this particular, which will be whatſoever you can deſire; and upon the agreement of the temporal articles your Highneſſe would upon the coming of the Popes approbation make any farther ſcruple in the delivering of your Highneſſe powers; If I ſhall, I am confident they will not preſſe it, as not decent for the womans part to urge the haſting of the Marriage. But I conceive it will caſt ſuch a cloud of Jealouſie and diſtruſt upon the buſineſſe, that beſides the diſcontent and affliction, which I know it will give the Infanta (which moſt worketh upon me,) it will ſo diſorder the buſineſſe, that it will make a ſtand in your whole proceedings, and preparations, wherein they now go on chearfully, and confidently, and I conceive will punctually perform all that they have capitulated with your Highneſſe. I dare not ſo much as give my ſelf leave once to queſtion your Highneſſe intentions of proceeding to the real effecting of the match, which makes me deſirous that all things may be executed, that may any way retard or diſturb it. Only I ſhall like a faithful poor ſervant preſume to ſay thus much to your Highneſſe; That for divers years paſt, I know the King your father, and your ſelf, have held this the fitteſt Match in the World, and by a deſire of effecting it, your Highneſſe was induced to undertake that hazardous journey of coming to this Court in perſon. In the time of your being here, (admitting that their proceedings have been in many things unworthy of you.) And that divers diſtaſtes have grown by intervenient accidents; Now things are reduced to thoſe terms, that the Match it ſelf is ſure, the portion, and the temporal Articles ſettled (I hope to the Kings liking and yours) And all other good effects that could be hoped for by this alliance, are in a fair way. If to theſe reaſons may be added, That on his Majeſtie and your Highneſſe part, you have already paſſed by, and overcome the main difficulties; and your Highneſſe by your journey hath ſatisfied your ſelf of the perſon of the *Infanta*, God forbid, that either any perſonal diſtaſtes of Miniſters, or any indiſcreet, or paſſionate carriage of buſineſſes ſhould hazard that, which his Majeſtie and your

Highneſſe have done ſo much to obtain, and whereby doubtleſſe ſo much good, and peace is to accrew to Chriſtendom by the effecting of it; and contrariwiſe ſo much trouble and miſchief by the miſcarrying of it. Beſides the individual happineſſe of your Highneſſe in ſuch a Wife, which the World ſuppoſeth you infinitely eſteem for her perſon. And for her Birth and Portion is no where to be matched; And queſtionleſſe for her vertue, and ſettled affection to your Highneſſe deſerveth you better then any woman in the World. I humbly crave pardon for writing unto your Highneſſe in this manner, which I hope your Highneſſe well enough knowes, neither the benefits I have received from *Spain*, nor their grateful uſage of me upon occaſions (nor I proteſt unto your Highneſſe any other earthly reſpect) moveth me unto it, but the zeal, and love I bear to your ſervice, for which I ſhall ever undervalue any thing, that may concern my ſelf. And therefore I ſhall conclude by intreating your Highneſſe, that if you would have things go well, that a Poſt may inſtantly be diſpatched back unto me, authorizing me to deliver the ſaid power upon the arrival of the diſpenſation, and having taken fitting ſecuritie in this particular point. And this I earneſtly beſeech your Highneſſe may be done with all poſſible ſpeed and ſecreſie; and that the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſadours may not know that ever there was any ſuſpenſion made of the delivery of the powers. In the interim I will find means if the diſpenſation come for 20, or 24 daies to alledge ſome other fair pretexts for the deferring of the *Depoſorios*; But herein I deſire I may know your Highneſſe reſolution with all poſſible ſpeed, &c. And ſo with, &c.

*Briſtol.*

*Madrid.*

---

## *The E. of* Briſtol *to the Prince his Highneſſe,* Septemb. 24. 1623.

WHen your Highneſſe ſhall remember, that your Highneſſe being here in perſon, it was not poſſible in leſſe then a moneth, to get that diſpatcht which you were promiſed Mr. Secretary *Cottington* ſhould have carried with him, if your Highneſſe would have but ſtayed him 24 hours; I hope you will pardon your ſervants although they ſometimes miſtake in the time, which they limit for the procuring of the diſpatch of buſineſſe, eſpecially if they depend upon

upon the diſpatches, that are to be procured from them. I have theſe 10. daies had *Greiſly* in a readineſſe to depart, having every day expected a reſolution from the *Junto*. Firſt in point of the portion, and ſince in the daies of payment, and at laſt I have received their anſwer in them both, in ſuch ſort as your Highneſſe will ſee in the paper incloſed, which is an extract of the heads of the temporal Articles that we have agreed, although I have onely conſented unto them *de bene eſſe*, until I ſhall receive his Majeſties approbation and yours: In the point of the portion, I have had a tough and a knotty piece of work, by reaſon that not onely the *Conde de Olivarez*, but all the *Junto* were abſolutely ignorant of what had paſſed in the late Kings time, which I foreſaw, and that was the cauſe that I moved ſo earneſtly at the *Eſcurial*, to have the *Conde de Gondomar* remain here. They made many preſidents to be ſearched, and found that the *two millions* demanded was four times as much as ever was given with any daughter of *Spain* in money. They alledged that it would be ſaid, that the King of *Spain* was fain to purchaſe the friendſhip and alliance of *England*; that this would be ſuch a preſident, as that Spain hereafter muſt marrie no more daughters. I onely inſiſted that it was a thing, by the laſt King ſettled, and agreed with me, that this King had by ſeveral anſwers in writing to me undertaken to purſue the buſineſſe as it was left by his father, and to make good whatſoever he had promiſed. And thereupon deſired that the original Papers, and *Conſultos* of the laſt King might be ſeen, which very honeſtly by the Secretary *Cirica* were produced, and appeared to be ſuch, that I dare ſay, there was not a man that ſaw them, that doubteth of the laſt Kings real intention of making the Match. And queſtionleſſe this had been the uſefulleſt occaſion to have diſavowed former proceedings, and I was reſolved to put them to it. But both the King and his Councel upon the ſight of what had been promiſed by his father, preſently took reſolution to make good the two millions, onely to remonſtrate unto his Majeſtie the vaſtneſſe of the Portion, and to deſire him to conſider how far the King had ſtretched himſelf in this particular for his ſatisfaction. And therefore, that he would have Conſideration of it in ſuch things for the future, as might be treated of betwixt them, and their Kingdoms. As for the daies of payment, I inſiſted to have had half a million upon the *Depoſorios*, half a million to be carried along with the *Infanta*, and the other million at their Fleets the two next years after by equal portions. But I have now received the Kings anſwer in this particular, which your Highneſſe will ſee in the encloſed paper; as likewiſe what I have done

therein by the Copie of the diſpatch, which I now write about it to Mr. Secretary. So not having any thing more to add concerning this particular, I recommend your highneſſe to Gods holy protection, &c.

*Madrid.*

---

## *The E of* Briſtol *to the Duke of* Buckingham, Decemb. 6. 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

THe preſent eſtate of the Kings affairs requireth the concurrencie of all his ſervants, and the Co-operation of all his Miniſters, which maketh me deſirous to make unto your Grace this tender of my ſervice, that if there have happened any errours, or misunderſtandings your Grace would for that regard paſſe them over: and for any thing that may perſonally concern my particular, I ſhall labour to give you that ſatisfaction as may deſerve your friendſhip. And if that ſhall not ſerve the turn, I ſhall not be found unarmed with patience againſt any thing that can happen unto me. And ſo wiſhing, that this humble offer of my ſervice may find that acceptation as I humbly deſire, I reſt

Your Graces moſt humble
*Madrid.* ſervant,

*Briſtol.*

---

## *The E. of* Briſtol *to Secretary* Cottington, Apr. 15. 1623.

*Good Mr. Secretary* Cottington,

THere is no man living knoweth better then your ſelf, how zealous I have been unto the Prince's ſervice, and whileſt I thought he deſired the Match, I was for it againſt all the World. Now the Treatie is ended, the world ſhall ſee I never had, nor will have any affections of my own, but will wholly follow my Maſters, as I have written

unto

unto you in my former Letters, and have not theſe four moneths ſpoken a word in the marriage. If his Majeſtie and the Prince will have a war, I will ſpend my life and fortunes in it, without ſo much as replying in what quarrel ſoever it be. And of thus much I intreat you let his Highneſſe be informed by you. And I intreat you let me know his directions, what he will have me do, and how to behave my ſelf, for I abſolutely caſt my ſelf at his feet; which I deſire to do the firſt thing after my landing, to the end that underſtanding his pleaſure, I may commit no errour. I beſeech you to diſpatch this bearer back unto me withal poſſible ſpeed, though it be with not one word more, but what the Prince will have me do, wherewith I ſhall come *muy Conſolado*. I underſtand that I have been much bound to the Prince for the procuring the 4000 l. to be payed, and for my Penſion.

I pray preſent unto him my moſt humble thanks: and I confeſſe I have been much more comforted with that demonſtration of his favour, then I can be with the money. I doubt not but at this time I ſhall have the effects of a real friendſhip from you in this particular. And ſo deſiring to have my ſervice remembred to my Lady *Cottington*, I reſt

*Poitiers.* Yours, &c.

*Briſtol.*

---

*Poſtſcript.*

I Pray move the Prince, that one of the Kings Ships may be preſently appointed to waft me over; For I have a great charge of of the Princes with me.

*W. Greiſly* met me within 10. poſts of *Burdeaux*, and is paſſed on to *Madrid*, I think he ſhall find the *Blandones* for his Highneſſe in a readineſſe, for Mr. *Stone* taketh care of them, and hath the money in his hand.

*May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſtie,*

I Hope your Majeſtie will not be diſpleaſed that I continue unto you that moſt humble and juſt ſuit, which I have often made unto your Majeſtie, and your Majeſtie hath been often gratiouſly pleaſed to promiſe, which was that I ſhould be no waies leſſened, or diminiſhed in your Majeſties favour, and good opinion, until you ſhould be firſt pleaſed gratiouſly to hear me, and my Cauſe. And although your Majeſtie for juſt reſpects, hath not been pleaſed hitherto to admit me into your preſence, which I eſteem an infinite misfortune to me: Yet I hope that time will no way confirm thoſe impreſſions of diſpleaſure, which I do no way doubt, but will be fully cleared, whenſoever I ſhall be ſo happy as by your Majeſtie to be heard. For I take God to record, that I have faithfully and honeſtly ſerved you, and exactly purſued your ends to the beſt of my underſtanding, and abilities. And I do no way doubt but your Majeſtie will in the end protect ſo faithful a ſervant as I have been, and ſhall appear to be to your Majeſtie. And in the interim my moſt humble ſuit unto your Majeſtie is, that ſince I am neither admitted my ſelf, nor any man elſe will ſpeak any word in my defence, or juſtification, your Majeſtie according to your Juſtice, will let nothing that may be ſaid of me redound to my prejudice in your gracious opinion: For it ſhall be found, that I will in all things wholly conform my ſelf unto your Majeſties will and pleaſure. So wiſhing unto your Majeſtie a happy journey, and a ſafe return with the increaſe of all hapineſſe. I humbly, &c.

Your Majeſties, &c.

*London.*

*Briſtol.*

---

Here next of all follow divers Diſpatches and Letters from Sir *Walter Aſton* to the Duke.

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Have received ſo much comfort by the care which I ſee in your grace to take all occaſions to honour, and favour me, that I ſhould be

be glad (if it were poſſible) in my affection to your perſon, and in my deſire to ſerve you, that your grace might ſee ſomething in me above what you cold find in any other ſervant. What an honeſt thankfulneſſe can be, I am, and what an honeſt ſervant can yield you, ſhall be ever vigilant in me to ſerve you. Since the departure of the laſt poſt (by whom I wrote lately unto your Grace) my Lord of *Briſtol* hath had audience with this King (taking me along with him) to whom his Lordſhip repreſented the King our Maſters deſire concerning the Palatinate in conformity to what his Majeſty hath commanded by his late letters, we are now ſoliciting to haſten this kings anſwer, which we hope we ſhall ſhortly ſend unto his Majeſty, and there is no diligence omitted by my Lord of Briſtol, nor my ſelf (that we can think on) to negotiate ſuch an anſwer, as may be to his majeſties good liking. The Diſpatches from *Rome* are not yet come, but by letters which they have lately received from the Duke of *Paſtrana*, it is advertized, that all things are concluded, and that he would ſend them away within a few dayes. By my Lord of *Briſtols* Letter to his Majeſty, your grace will underſtand the reſolution, which his Lordſhip hath taken concerning his proceedings upon the arival of of the diſpaches from Rome: his Lordſhips hath communicated with me his Majeſties Letter, and deſired my opinion concerning the reſolution, which he had taken, wherein I have concurred with his Lordſhip, not underſtanding it any way to be differing in ſubſtance from his Majeſties directions; the altering of the day mentioned in his Majeſties letters being onely the changing it from a time when the powers are of no force, to a time when they may be of uſe: the putting of any thing in execution in the one time, or in the other, depending upon his Majeſties, and his Highneſſes further directions. I have hitherto underſtood, that his Majeſty and his highneſſe have really affected this match, and have laboured faithfully to ſecond their deſires with my utmoſt endeavours. There is none I am ſure a better witneſſe then my ſelf of the affection which your Grace hath born unto it, which I have ſeen remain conſtant through many tryals. And therefore until I underſtand the contrary from your ſelf, I muſt believe that your deſires are the ſame, which I have ſeen them. I muſt ever ſpeak my heart freely unto your Grace, and confeſs that upon the letter which I received from his Highneſſe, and upon the ſight of his Majeſties to my Lord of *Briſtol*, I have been jealous of his Majeſties heart and his Highneſſe, that they are not that to the match which they have been; but theſe are but diſtruſts of my own, and not foundation ſufficient to ſlacken or cool thoſe diligences which I daily perform

form in conformity to his Majeſties, and his Highneſſe Commands, and to what remains apparent of their deſires. I ſhall therefore humbly deſire your Lordſhip to open mine eyes, and if I am out of the way to ſet me ſtraight, for I have no affections of mine own, but what agrees with my Maſters, and will ever ſubmit with all humility my ſelf, and my judgment unto his Majeſties wiſedome, and faithfully labour to ſerve him accordingly to what I ſhall underſtand to be his will and pleaſure. But untill I know by your Graces favour by what Compaſſe to guide my Courſe, I can onely follow his Majeſties revealed will; and will once take the boldneſſe to repreſent unto your Grace in diſcharge of what I owe you theſe Conſiderations, which my deſire to ſerve you, forceth from me. I do look upon your Grace as a perſon infinitely provoked to be an enemy to this match, and believe, that you have had repreſented unto you many reaſons, ſhewing how much it concerns you to ſeek to break it, with all the force you have: But I can neither believe, that the errour of one man can make you an enemy to that, which brings along with it ſo much happineſſe and content unto his Majeſtie, and his Highneſſe: nor that your Graces judgment can be led by thoſe arguments, that under the colour of ſafety, would bring you into a dangerous labyrinth. Your Grace hath given noble teſtimonie, how little you have valued your own ſafety in reſpect of his Majeſties ſervice, and therefore I aſſure my ſelf you would contemn all Conſiderations concerning your ſelf, that might hinder the advancement of his Majeſties ends. In the proceeding to this Match, there is the ſame conveniency to his Majeſtie, that ever hath been, there is the ſame Lady, the ſame portion, the ſame friendſhip deſired, they profeſſing here an exact complying with what is capitulated, and a reſolution to give his Majeſtie ſatisfaction in whatſoever is in their power. From your Grace none can take away the honour of having been the principal means by which this great buſineſſe hath been brought to a Concluſion. And whatſoever others may ſuggeſt againſt your Grace, the *Infanta* truly informed, cannot but underſtand you the perſon to whom ſhe owes moſt in this buſineſſe. Your Grace, and the *Conde Olivarez*, have fallen upon different waies, that which concerns the honour of the King our Maſter, being different to that, which he underſtood concerned moſt his Maſter, your ends were both one for the effecting of the Match, and with the Concluſion of it, he cannot but better underſtand you. Would your Grace would commit it to my charge to inform the *Infanta* what you have merited, and to accommodate all other miſtakes here concerning the proceeding. If

your

your Grace would reconcile your heart, I would not doubt, but with the Concluſion of the Match to compoſe all things to your good ſatisfaction, and to bring them to a truer underſtanding of you, and of their obligation unto you. In what a Sea of Confuſions the breaking of this alliance would ingage his Majeſtie, I will leave to your Lordſhips wiſdom to conſider of, it being too large a diſcourſe for a Letter.

I will therefore onely deſire your Lordſhip to conſider, that even the moſt proſperous War hath misfortune enough in it to make the Authour of it unhappie: of which how innocent ſoever your Lordſhip is, the occaſions that have been given you, will ever make you liable to the aſperſion of it. This I write not unto your Grace as thinking to divert you from what you are falling into; for I am confident your heart runs a more peaceable way: but I am willing, that you ſhould ſee, that howſoever others ſhould be inclined to carrie you into this tempeſt, it concerns you, in your care of their happineſſe, and your own, to divert them from it. I humbly deſire your Grace to pardon this errour of mine (if it be one) which I can excuſe with the affection, and infinite deſire, which I have to ſee you ever happie and flouriſh.

Concerning my ſelf, your Grace knowes my wants, and I doubt not but your Care is what I could wiſh. I ſhould be glad when you have done with *Peter Wych* to ſee him diſpatched away with ſome ſupplies unto me, which I ſhall be in extream want of by *Chriſtmaſſe*, my debts beſides in *England* being clamorous upon me for ſome ſatisfaction. I leave all to your Graces care and favour, Ever reſting

*Your Graces humbleſt and moſt bound ſervant,*

Wa: Aſton.

*Poſtſcript.*

THe *Condeſſa* of *Olivarez* bids me tell you, that ſhe kiſſes your Graces hands, and doth every day recommend you particularly by name in her prayers to God.

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the Duke*, 15. Novemb. 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

MY Lord of *Briſtol* intended to have diſpatched away a Poſt unto his Majeſtie this night with the advice of the arrival of the diſpenſation, which came to this Town the 12th. of this moneth, hoping that he ſhould have been likewiſe able to have given to his Majeſtie, and his Highneſſe a clear account of all things concerning it. But the deliverie of the Queen this morning (who is brought to bed of a daughter) hath ſtopped all negotiation, and I believe it will be theſe two daies before he can be ready to ſend him away. There is no noveltie (as I yet underſtand) that is come with the diſpenſation; there will be ſomething deſired for better explanation of his Majeſties, and his Highneſſe intentions, and ſome omiſſions there are which as they underſtand was his Highneſſe intention ſhould have been in the Capitulation, they being promiſed by his Highneſſe. But I do not find that theſe will be any ſtop to the buſineſſe. For they do preſſe my Lord of *Briſtol* very much to proceed preſently to the *Depoſorios*. Your Grace ſhall underſtand all things more particularly by the next Poſt. I do now make the more haſte, forbearing to trouble you with other occurrences, leſt my Letters come ſhort of the departure of the Poſt, as they did of his who was laſt diſpatched from hence.

I do moſt humbly deſire your Grace to continue the doing me thoſe offices that may continue me in his Majeſties and his Highneſſe good opinion, and I doubt not but I ſhall be ever able to let your Grace ſee that you have not a more faithful ſervant, then he which your Grace hat hmoſt bound to be ſo, and that ſhall ever remain

*Yours, &c.*

W. A.

---

## *The Lord Duke of* Buckingham *to* Sir Walter Aſton.

IN your Letter of the 5th. of December, you deſire me to give you my opinion, my ancient acquaintance, long cuſtome of loving you, with conſtancie of friendſhip invites me to do you this office of good will, and to ſerve you according to your requeſt. And for your more

more intire ſatisfaction, I will deliver the things in the paſt and preſent. You in all the beginning of the treaty won to your ſelf a good eſtimation, while you were onely at large in the treaty, and had communication of the paſſages from the Lord of *Briſtol*, as by courteſy: and in his abſence handled no farther in the treaty of marriage then by direction from him. When the *Prince* was there, your carriage gave his Highneſſe and my ſelf all ſatisfaction. Now you muſt give me leave to put you in mind of the freedom uſed with you whileſt we were at *Madrid*, and of the explanation, the *Prince* made of himſelf to you by his Letters from *St. Anderas*. From which you might obſerve, the reſentment the *Prince* had of their proceedings with him. And by his Highneſſe declaration to you from thence, you might ſee both his care and reſolution not to ingage himſelf into the marriage without good conditions for the Pallatinate, and Conſervation of his honour every way. My care and my intentions were to move increaſe of honour to you, and to recompence by a good underſtanding to be layed in his Majeſtie towards you, which I purſued ſo ſoon, as I came to the Kings preſence. And the *Princes* confidence was ſo great in you, as he joyned you in the Commiſſion, beſides he declared himſelf to you by his Letters, not leaving you thereby to gueſſe at his Majeſties directions to the E. of *Briſtol*, which he was to communicate to you. Now you may think how ſtrange it was to the *Prince*, and how much I was troubled (not being able to make your excuſe) when your joynt Letters made known, how you had concurred with the *Earle* of *Briſtol*, to ingage his Highneſſe by prefixing a day for the *Depoſorios*, without making certain the reſtitution of the *Palatinate* and Electoral dignity, the portion and temporal articles. Which proceeding of yours with the Earl of *Briſtol* was ſo underſtood by the Lords of the Committee, as they took reſolution once, to adviſe his Majeſtie to revoke both the Lord of *Briſtol*, and you, upon thoſe grounds, which you will underſtand by his Majeſties own Letters, and Secretarie *Conwayes* Letters written to you with this diſpatch. I was not able at firſt by any endeavour to oppoſe the reſolution of your revocation, ſo far had you caſt your ſelf into miſconſtruction, and given ſtop to the progreſſe of your own advancement. But with conſtant induſtry and time, I have won this point, of qualifying all ill opinion of you, and ſufferance of your continuing there. So as it will be now in your power (by your Carriage) to come off without reproof. And I ſhall hope to overcome the reſt with time, to to bring you again to the condition of honour and recompence. Being confident that ſince you ſee your own errour, and acknowledge it,

you will be careful by a ſtiff and judicious carriage to warrant all your preſent aud ſucceding actions. If you think at firſt ſight I preſſe you a little hard upon this point, you may be pleaſed to interpret it to be a faithful way of ſatisfying your requeſt, and expreſſion of my affection to have you to do all things ſuitable to your wiſdome virtue and honour, and according to the wiſhes of

Yours, &c.

*G. Buckingham.*

---

## *The Duke of* Buckingham *to Sir* Wa. Aſton.

I Had not leiſure in my former diſpatch, being haſtie to write the reaſon why I wondered at the errour you commited in the laſt diſpatch of my Lord of *Briſtols* and yours; for the matter is, that his Majeſtie having plainely written unto you both in his former diſpatch, that he deſired to be aſſured of the reſtitution of the Palatinate, before the *Depoſorium* was made, ſeeing he would be ſorrie to welcome home one Daughter with a ſmiling cheer, and leave his own onely Daughter at the ſame time weeping and diſconſolate. And the *Prince* having alſo written unto you, that he never meant to match there, and be fruſtrated of the reſtitution of the Palatinate ſo often promiſed, that notwithſtanding this clear Language, you ſhould have joyned with my Lord of *Briſtol* in a reſolution of ſo haſtie a delivery of the Prince's *Proxie*, before you had received his Majeſties anſwer to your former diſpatch, wherein my Lord of *Briſtol* urged of his Majeſtie a harſh anſwer and direction, and his Majeſtie cannot but take it for a kind of Scorn, that within 4. dayes after ye had urged his Majeſties anſwer, ye ſhould in the mean time take reſolutions of your own heads. You may do well, becauſe there is no leiſure in this haſtie diſpatch for his Majeſtie to anſwer my Lord of *Briſtols* laſt Letter (which wil be done by the next duplicate of this ſame diſpatch) to acquaint him in the mean time with this Letter, which his Majeſtie himſelf hath dictated unto me. And ſo in haſte I bid you farewell.

Yours, &c.

*G. B.*

*Sir*

*Sir* Walter Aſton *to the Duke of* Buckingham,
Decemb. 22. 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Have comitted to the truſt and ſecreſie of this bearer Mr. *Clark* (whom I find your Graces faithful ſervant) certain advertiſements to be delivered by him unto you; which as one that ſhall (God willing) in all things ſhew himſelf your paſſionate ſervant, I could no way conceale fiom you. And howſoever your Grace may have many advertiſements from hence (the relations that come from England giving occaſion to many diſcourſes cenſuring the Prince, and your Grace) yet I hope to be ſo vigilant, that there ſhall hardly be any reſolution taken by theſe Miniſters which may have any reflexion on your Perſon, that I ſhall not one way or other get notice of, and advertize unto you.

I have in all things with ſo much affection deſired to ſerve your Graee every way to your ſatisfaction, that it hath infinitely afflicted me, that I ſhould have done any thing, whereby I might leſſen your favourable opinions towards me, but I hope your Grace hath by this time ſet me ſtraight both with his Majeſtie, and his Highneſſe, and reſtored me to the ſame place in your affection, which I have formerly had. Which I am the rather confident of, ſince I cannot accuſe any action, or thought of mine, that hath not born towards your Grace all poſſible reſpect and love. I found by experience here, that the favour which by your Graces meanes I received from his Highneſſe, and that which you were pleaſed likewiſe to honour me withal, had raiſed me many enemies; And I have reaſon to feare upon this occaſion, there may be ſome, that will be buſie to do me ill offices with you; but I truſt ſo much upon my own ſinceritie, that as I never made any ſecond meanes unto your Grace, but have ever ſingly depended upon the conſtancie of your goodneſſe to me, finding my ſelf the ſame that I have ever been, I make no meanes to reſiſt ſuch injuries as others may offer to do me, but continue depending wholly upon that goodneſſe, and juſtneſſe, which I know in your Grace, and which I aſſure my ſelf will never fail me. I have not been ſo careleſſe a Servant of your Graces, as not to have debated over, and over with my ſelf, how far the proceedings or breaking of the preſent treaty here might concern your Grace, which I have diſcourſed largely to Mr. *Clark*, thinking them of too large a body to be contained in a Letter, but I ſhall in all things ſubmit my ſelf to your better wiſedome; And when you ſhall pleaſe to impart unto

me,

me, wherein his Majeſtie, and his Highneſſe ſhall be beſt ſerved, your Grace ſhall find in all my actions, that my affections with all obedience ſhal run the ſame way, and that my proceedings, ſhall have thoſe reſpects in them towards your Grace, as you may expect from your faithful Servant. And ſo, &c.

Your G. &c.

*W. A.*

---

## *The Copy of a Memorial given to the King of* Spain, 19. Jan. 1623. *Stil. Vet.* Tranſlated.

*SIR,*

SIR *Walter Aſton* Embaſſadour of the King of great *Brittain* ſaith, That the King his Maſter hath commanded him to repreſent unto your Majeſtie, that having received ſo many promiſes from hence to procure the intire reſtitution of the *Palatinate*, and Electoral dignitie to the Prince his Son in Law, He commanded his Embaſſadour to preſſe your Majeſtie with all diligence, that the ſaid promiſes might take effect, not as a condition of the marriage, but deſiring infinitely to ſee ſettled together with the marriage, the peace and quiet of his Son in Law, his Daughter, and Grandchildren; and having underſtood that this his deſire hath received an interpretation far differing from his intention, hath commanded him anew for the greater demonſtration of the deſire which he hath to preſerve the good Correſpondence with your Majeſtie, to declare unto you, that he hath not propounded the ſaid reſtitutions as a condition of the marriage, but according to that which he underſtood was moſt Conformable with the intention of your Majeſtie, declared by the *Conde de Olivarez* for the ſureſt, and moſt effectual means to make the amitie, which is betwixt your Majeſties firm and indiſſoluble, and that there might not remain any doubt or matter hereafter, that ſhould cauſe diſpute, he hath required that every thing might be ſettled under your Majeſties hand, deſiring it likewiſe for the greater comfort of his onely Daughter, and for to make the coming of that moſt excellent Princeſſe of more eſteem unto his Subjects, bringing with her (beſides the glory of her own vertue, and worth) the ſecuritie of a perpetual peace, and amitie, and an everlaſting pawn to his Kingdomes of the conſtancie, and real performance of your Majeſties promiſes, with

with ſuch ſatisfaction to his hopes grounded the ſaid promiſes, not as a Condition, but as the fruit and bleſſing of the alliance. Moreover he ſaith, That the King his Maſter hath commanded him to make this Declaration unto your Majeſtie, that you may know the truth and the ſound intentions of his proceedings, with the good end to which it aimes, having renewed the powers, and deferred the delivery of them onely to give time for the accompliſhing, and ſettling that which hath been promiſed for the ſatisfying his expectations, and aſſuring the amitie betwixt your Majeſties Perſons, and Crowns; the King his Maſter hoping that your Majeſtie will likewiſe lay hold of this occaſion, which you now have in your hand to give him full ſatisfaction in that, which with ſo much reaſon he deſires, and therewithal a reciprocal, and everlaſting bleſſing to both your Majeſties Crownes.

---

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the* Duke, 22. *of Jan.* 1623.
Stil. Vet.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

HOwſoever upon the arrival of Mr. *Greiſley*, I took the occaſion of the ordinary, the day following to acknowledge unto your Grace the Comfort which I had received by your Letters; underſtanding by them the favour which you had done me, in diverting from me his Majeſties, and his Highneſſe diſpleaſure: I ſhall notwithſtanding intreat here leave by the ſame means by which I received ſo much happineſſe to renue my humble, and moſt thankful acknowledgment unto your Grace. I moſt earneſtly intreat your Grace to look upon me here as a ſervant that loves you in his heart, and that ſhall faithfully in all things Comply with what you can expect from ſuch an one, and that therefore you will be pleaſed to preſerve me ſtill in the way, how I may ſerve his Majeſtie, and his Highneſſe to their Content, and perform towards your Grace thoſe offices of a ſervant, which may be moſt to your ſatisfaction. For I am now here in a dangerous time, in the greateſt buſineſſes, that have been treated of many years, and the bittereſt ſtorms threatening betwixt theſe Crowns, that have been theſe many ages. I have therefore no hope to ſave my ſelf without I be guided by his Highneſſe, and your Graces truſts and care of me.

The Marqueſſe of *Inoiſa* hath lately advertiſed hither, That he hath

hath ſeveral times deſired to have private audience with his Majeſtie, and hath not been able to procure any but what your Grace aſſiſts at. It is likewiſe advertiſed unto this King and his Miniſters, that your Grace hath many meetings with the Sea Captains, and that your Counſels are how the War is to be made againſt *Spain*. For the avoiding of unneceſſarie repetitions, I do here incloſed ſend your Grace a Copie of my Letter to Mr. Secretarie *Conway*, wherein you will find a relation of all things that are come to my hands at this preſent, that may any way have reflection unto his Majeſties ſervice. And this is the courſe which I intend, and conceive moſt convenient to hold hereafter with your Grace, without you command me the contrary. In the ſaid Copie your Grace will find a diſcourſe of what hath lately paſſed betwixt my Lord of *Briſtol*, and the *Conde* of *Olivarez* in the *Pardo*. Now that I may more fully diſcharge my dutie, I have thought fit here to acquaint your Grace, that ſince the putting off of the *Depoſorios* at a meeting that my Lord and my ſelf had with the *Conde*, he did make a ſolemn proteſtation, that if the Treatie of the Match did ever come on again with effect, it ſhould onely be by his Lordſhips hands, and no other. I then underſtood it, and ſtill do, but for a frothy proteſtation, yet have held it my dutie to advertize it, having paſſed in my hearing; the truth is, that my Lords anſwer was in Conformitie to his laſt in the *Pardo*, every way rejecting it, ſaying, That he had rather be confined to any Town in *Afrique*, then that his perſon ſhould be any hinderance to the Match. Thus forbearing to trouble your Grace any farther, with my hearty prayers unto God for the continuance of his bleſſings unto you. I reſt

*Your Graces, &c.*

W. A.

---

*Sir* Walter Aſton *to Secretary* Conway, 22. Jan. 1623.

*Right Honourable,*

BY the return of this Bearer Mr. *Greiſley*, you will underſtand of the ſafe coming to my hands of your diſpatch of the 30th. of the laſt moneth, with his Majeſties Letters therein incloſed. I do now herewithal ſend an account unto his Majeſtie of my proceedings upon his Commands, which I do intreat your Honour to be pleaſed

to

to preſent unto him, as alſo farther to acquaint his Majeſtie, that I have already ſpoken with divers of theſe Miniſters, and given them ſuch a declaration of his Majeſties good intentions in the preſſing at this ſeaſon for the reſtitutions of the *Palatinate*, and Electoral dignity unto the Prince his Son in Law, as I have order to do by the ſaid Letter, but do find they are here ſo poſſeſſed with the ill relations they receive out of *England*, that I with much difficultie can ſcarce give them any kind of ſatisfaction. I have acquainted the *Conde Olivarez* with the anſwer, which your honour, and Mr. Secretarie *Calvert* had received from their Embaſſadours touching their audiences, the *Conde* himſelf having formerly acquainted me with their Complaint. His anſwer now was, That he underſtood they had acknowledged unto your Honours to have received from his Majeſtie in that point all kind of ſatisfaction, but that after you were gone the Marqueſſe of *Ynoiſa* wrote a Letter to Secretarie *Calvert*, telling him, that he did not well remember himſelf, of what had paſſed at his being there, but had ſince called to mind, that he had procured ſome audiences with the Prince with much difficultie. To which I anſwered the *Conde*, That it ſeemed the Marqueſſe was very light of his advertiſements, to give ſuch informations as might breed ill underſtandings betwixt Princes, and eſteem them of no more Conſequence, then to forget what he had advertiſed with ſo much eaſe. Concerning that malitious report here raiſed of the Prince's treating a marriage in *France*. I deſire your Honour to let his Majeſtie know, that it is advertiſed hither out of *England* as a thing ſo certain, that there is not a Miniſter of State (excepting the *Conde* of *Gondomar*) that hath not given ſome credit unto it. I have therefore according to his Majeſties directions given ſuch declarations touching the author and believers of it, as your Honour in his Majeſties name hath commanded me. I have likewiſe received by Mr. *Greiſly* your Letter of the 31. of the laſt: In anſwer of which, all that I ſhall need to ſay here unto your Honour is, that my Lord of *Briſtol* hath received your former Letter, acquainting him with his Majeſties pleaſure concerning the ſame buſineſſe, from whom his Majeſtie will receive an account thereof. This is all that I have to ſay to your Honour at this preſent touching thoſe particulars mentioned in your Letter; I ſhall now here further acquaint you with ſuch advertiſements, as I conceive may any waies have reference unto his Majeſties ſervice. My Lord of *Briſtol*, and my ſelf repairing ſome few daies ſince unto the *Pardo*, having conference with the *Conde* of *Olivarez*, his Lordſhip acquainted the *Conde* with the Letters of revocation, which he had received

from his Majeſtie, and withal deſired that he would procure him licence to take his leave of the King. The *Conde* anſwered his Lordſhip, That he had much to ſay unto him by order from his Majeſtie, the ſubſtance of his ſpeech was; That they had received large advertiſements out of *England*, by which they underſtood the hard meaſure that he was there likely to ſuffer by the power of his enemies, and that the onely crime, which they could impute unto him, was for labouring to effect the marriage, which his Maſter could not but take much to heart, and held himſelf obliged to publiſh to the world the good ſervice that my Lord had done unto the King of great *Brittain*; and therefore for the better encouragement likewiſe of his own and all other Miniſters that ſhould truly ſerve their Maſters, he was to offer him a blank paper ſigned by the King, wherein his Lordſhip might ſet down his own Conditions, and demands; which he ſaid he did not propound to corrupt any ſervant of his Majeſties, but for a publique declaration of what was due unto his Lordſhips proceedings. He ſaid further, that in that offer, he laid before him the Lands, and Dignities, that were in his Maſters power to diſpoſe of; out of which he left it at his pleaſure to chooſe what eſtate, or honour, he ſhould think good, adding thereunto ſome other extravagant and diſproportionable offers. My Lords anſwer was, That he was very ſorry to hear this language uſed unto him, telling the *Conde*, that his Catholique Majeſtie did owe him nothing, but that what he had done was upon the King his Maſters Commands, and without any intention to ſerve *Spain*. And that howſoever he might have reaſon to fear the power of his enemies, yet he truſted much upon the innocency of his own Cauſe, and the Juſtice of the King, and that he could not underſtand himſelf in any danger: but were he ſure to loſe his head at his arrival there, he would go to throw down himſelf at his Majeſties feet and mercy, and rather there die upon a Scaffold, then be Duke of *Infantada* in *Spain*. On the 16th. of this moneth, there was declared here in Councel a reſolution of this King, to make a journey to his frontier Towns in *Andaluzia*, with an intention to begin his journey upon the 29. of this moneth *Stil. Vet.* And as I am informed his Majeſtie will there entertain himſelf the greateſt part of theſe three moneths following; ſo that his return hither will not be until the beginning of *May*. My Lord of *Briſtol* hath ſent divers to the *Conde* for leave to diſpeed himſelf of the King, but in reſpect of his Majeſties being at the *Pardo*, he hath been hitherto delayed, and hath yet no certain day appointed for it: But I conceive it will be ſometime this week. The Cauſe of the delaying of

his

his Lordſhips admittance to the King, as I underſtand is, that the ſame day that his Lordſhip ſhall declare his revocation to the King, they will here in Councel declare the revocation of the Marqueſſe of *Ynoiſa*. Howſoever in reſpect of the Kings departure, (at which time they uſe here to embarge all the mules, and means of carriage in this Town) I believe his Lordſhip will not begin his journey ſo ſoon as he intended.

All the relations which are lately come out of *England* do wiſh them to entertain themſelves here with no farther hopes, that there is any intention to proceed to the Match; and this advice comes accompanied with ſuch a report of the ſtate of all things there, that hath much irritated all theſe Miniſters, and let looſe the tongues of the people againſt the proceedings of his Majeſtie, and Highneſſe. I labour as much as I can, and as far as my directions will give me latitude, to give them better underſtandings of the real intentions of his Majeſtie and Highneſſe: but divers of them cleerly tell me, That I profeſſe one thing, and the actions of his Majeſtie and Highneſſe (upon the which they muſt ground their belief) are differing from it. I ſhall therefore here in diſcharge of my duty advertize your Honour, that they do here expect nothing but a War, about which they have already held divers Councels, and go ſeriouſly to work, preparing themſelves for what may happen. Which I deſire your Honour to advertize his Majeſtie, being high time, as far as I am able to judge, that am here upon the place, that his Majeſtie do either reſolve upon ſome courſe for the allaying of theſe ſtorms; or that he go in hand with equal preparations. Having obſerved in former times, the ſtrange rumours that have run in *England* upon ſmall foundations; I have thought it fit to prevent the credit which may be given to idle relations by advertizing your Honour that I cannot conceive how any great attempt can be made from hence this year; howſoever buſineſſes ſhould go. The Squadron of the Kings Fleet (under the Command of *Don Fadrique de Toledo*) is come into *Cadiz*, and joyned with that which *Don Juan Taxardo* is Captain of. And as I am credibly informed, this King will have by the end of *April* between 50. and 60. Gallions at Sea. It is true that other years the number commonly falls ſhort of what is expected, and their ſetting forth to Sea ſome moneths later then the time appointed, but there is extraordinary care taken this year, that there be no default in neither.

The chief end (that I can underſtand) of this Kings journey being to ſee the Fleet of Plate come in, to take view of his Armado, and ſee

them put to Sea. That which I underſtand is onely left alive of the Marriage here is, that the Jewels, which the Prince left with this King for the Infanta and her Ladies, are not yet returned, but it is intimated unto me, that if the Letters which they ſhall receive out of England upon the anſwer they have given to his Majeſtie about the buſineſſe of the *Palatinate* be no better, then ſuch as they have lately received, they will return the Jewels, and declare the buſineſſe of the Match for broken. I ſhall therefore intreat your Honour to know his Majeſties pleaſure how I ſhall carry my ſelf, if they be offered unto me, being reſolved in the mean time untill I ſhall know his Majeſties pleaſure, if any ſuch thing happen, abſolutely to refuſe them. The Princeſſe ſome few daies ſince fell ſick of a *Calentura*, of which ſhe remaineth ſtill in her bed, though it be ſaid ſhe is now ſomewhat better. I will conclude with many thanks for your friendly advertizements concerning my own particular, which (God willing) as far as I can, I will obſerve, and do earneſtly intreat you, that you will pleaſe to continue the like favours unto me, which I ſhall highly eſteem of. And ſo with a grateful acknowledgment of my obligations, I reſt

Your Honours, &c.

*Wa. Aſton.*

---

## Sir Walter Aſton *to the Lord* Conway.

*Right Honourable,*

I Have advertized by former diſpatches, that the Parliament here had granted unto this King 60 millions of Duckats to be paid in 12 years, which with 12 millions which remain yet unpaid of what was given the King at the laſt Seſſion, this King was to receive 72 millions in the 12 years next following. I ſhall now acquaint your Honour, that there are only 19. Cities that have voice in this Parliament, and that each of them do ſend hither two *Provadores*, (as they call them here) but theſe have no power finally to conclude any thing, but what is agreed on by them is to be approved of by the ſaid Cities or the greateſt number of them before it have the force of an Act of Parliament, and that therefore there hath been all poſſible art uſed to procure the Cities to confirm what hath been granted by their *Procuradores* touching the 60. millions; and it is here thought

that

that one of the motives of this Kings journey was, hoping by the authority of his preſence to procure the conſent unto the ſaid gift of the 4. Cities which he is to paſſe by in this journey, namely *Cordova*, *Sivel*, *Joen*, and *Granado*, it being here doubted, that the ſaid Cities might make great oppoſition to the ſaid grant, notwithſtanding his Majeſtie hath not had ſuch ſucceſſe as was expected. But *Cordova* which was the firſt City with which his Majeſtie began, hath abſolutely refuſed to give their Conſent, letting his Majeſtie underſtand, though in as fair and reſpectful terms as they could expreſſe themſelves, That it was a demand impoſſible for them to Comply withal. What the ſucceſs of this may be is doubtful, *Cordova* having given but an ill example to the other Cities, and yet it is rather believed here, that the greateſt number of them being under the Command of ſuch as are either this Kings ſervants, or abſolutely under his diſpoſe, that his Majeſtie will be able to overcome the buſineſſe, and they are now buſie how to ſettle the manner of the leavie of the ſaid ſum by yearly and equal portions.

They having found here divers inconveniences in their new Government of *Portugal* by way of Governours, are reſolved to place Vice-Kings again there. And for to gratifie the Emperour have elected for that charge his third Brother *Don Carlos*, who is preſently to make his repair thither. On the 27th. of the laſt moneth, my Lord of *Briſtol* took his leave of the Queen and the Infanta, and on the Sunday following being the 29. of the ſaid moneth, his Lordſhip delivered unto me the Powers which his Highneſſe left with him, and thoſe which have been ſince ſent hither. His Lordſhip is preparing for his journey, and ſaith that he is already in ſuch a forwardneſſe, as upon the arrival here of Mr. *Greiſley*, or any other from *England*, whereby he ſhall receive means for the taking up of moneys here, he will preſently put himſelf upon the way. The Queen here ſome few daies ſince fell ſuddenly ill, and ſwooned two or three times, but her indiſpoſition laſted not above two or three dayes; Her Majeſtie is now (thanks be to God) very well again. The King having received advice thereof intended (as it is ſaid) to come preſently poſt hither, but upon better news, his Majeſtie proceeds in his journey, and for any thing that I can underſtand, it will be *May* before his return to this Town.

There are lately thrown abroad in this Town divers Copies of a Proclamation pretended to be publiſhed in *Ireland* bearing date the 27. of January laſt. It hath made a great noiſe here, and divers of their Miniſters have ſpoken with me about it, they conceiving it to

be

be contrary to what hath been lately Capitulated. For my part, I have been able to give them no anſwer, not having yet underſtood from your Honour, nor any of his Majeſties Miniſters, of any ſuch Proclamation. I have ſeen the Proclamation as it came printed from thence, and do here incloſed ſend your Honour a Copy thereof, deſiring you that you will acquaint his Majeſtie therewithal, that he may be pleaſed to Command therein what to his wiſdom ſhall ſeem fit. To thoſe that have ſpoken with me about this Proclamation (having firſt diſclaimed the having had knowledge of any ſuch thing) I have uſed diſcourſes of mine own touching the abuſes of thoſe which are called titulary Archbiſhops, Biſhops, &c. letting them underſtand here, that if thoſe kind of people have been buſie there to plant ſecretly their Government, they have far exceeded the favour which was promiſed them, and given his Majeſtie juſt cauſe to give order for the reformation.

My laſt to your Honour was of the 7th. of February laſt by *Albert Rivas*, whom I diſpatched with all diligence to you, ſince when I have received nothing from your Honour. I ſhall therefore, &c.

Your Honours, &c.

*Wa. Aſton.*

---

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the Lord* Conway, 5th. June. 1624.

*Right Honourable,*

IN a former Diſpatch which I lately made unto your Honour, I ſent unto you the Copy of a Letter, which I then had newly received from the Secretarie *Don Andreas de Prada*, by which he advertiſed me, That the King his Maſter (according to what I had requeſted by memorial) had commanded, that all Engliſh Commodities and Manufactures (which I have long ſince advertized were prohibited by *Prematica's* publiſhed here for the reformation of abuſes) ſhould enter into theſe Kingdoms. I have long ſince performed divers diligences my ſelf, both with the Secretary, and Preſident of *Caſtile*, for the procuring a declaration of the ſaid order, being careful to prevent ſuch inconveniences as the King our Maſters Subjects might fall into for want thereof. But having been toſſed up and down between the Secretarie,

Secretarie, and the Preſident with ſeveral delayes, the one remitting me to the other. I repaired to the *Conde* of *Olivarez* (ſuſpecting ſome novelty in the buſineſſe) and acquainted him, that upon the receipt of a Letter ſent me from the Secretary *Don Andreas de Prada*, concerning the free entrance of Engliſh Commodities, I had given notice by a Copy of the ſaid Letter unto the King my Maſter of what was therein Commanded, and had likewiſe advertiſed the Merchants that reſide in theſe Kingdomes of the ſaid Order. I alſo gave him account of the ſeveral diligences which I had performed with the Preſident, and the Secretary, for the procuring a declaration thereof, and deſired that he would preſently command that there might be ſuch courſe taken, that there ſhould be no further delayes uſed therein, ſince I ſhould be loath to ſee the King my Maſters Subjects encouraged by the ſaid Order to repair hither with their Merchandizes, and fall into inconveniencies for want of notice given thereof unto their Miniſters in the Ports. The *Conde* fell into diſcourſes far from my expectation, asking me whether it was not free for any King, in his own Kingdom, to Command his own Subjects to wear what he pleaſed, ſaying further, that the Engliſh were not prohibited to bring in their Commodities, but that the King his Maſter might command his Subjects to ſpend the Bayes, and other Commodities of his own Kingdoms, and not to make uſe of thoſe that came from forraign parts, as to his wiſdom for the good of his Kingdoms ſhould ſeem beſt. That there ſhould be a ſuſpenſion of the execution of the ſaid *Pramatica's* until S^t. *James-tide*, and no longer. To which I anſwered, That I made no doubt of the power, that every King had over his own Subjects; notwithſtanding where it was articled betwixt two Kings, that there ſhould be a free admittance of each others Commodities unto their ſeveral Kingdomes, and after a Command ſhould be given prohibiting either of them unto their Subjects the making uſe thereof, it could not but be underſtood a defrauding and deluding of the Articles, and the true intention of them: but I told him I came not to diſpute this now, for the Secretaries Letter had deſired me to take notice of another reſolution, therefore I deſired, that there might be a ſpeedy and publique declaration made of what was therein ſignified unto me: or if there were any new reſolution, that I might underſtand it. To which he anſwered (pretending that he ſpake it as a freedom which he uſed with me) but came out with it in ſuch a manner, as I ſaw he was full of it) That the truth was, that they would proceed here, as they were proceeded withal in England. That the King my Maſter had lately given

ven leave to the *Hollanders* to tranſport Artillery out of England, and had denied the like to their Embaſſadours having required it; which was (as he ſaid) directly againſt the articles of peace, wherein it was Capitulated, That neither ſhould aſſiſt with any kind of armes the enemy of the other. He ſaid farther, That the Engliſh had taken *Ormuh*, and there was no ſatisfaction given concerning that buſineſſe, nor appearance of any intention to do it, and concluded, That when the Articles of Peace ſhould be obſerved to them, they would do the like. I told the *Conde* I had not underſtood any thing of thoſe particulars which he mentioned, and therefore could ſay nothing unto him; neither thought I fit to give him any further anſwer, being loath in a buſineſſe of this importance, where the Articles of Peace between theſe Kingdoms are in queſtion, to do any thing at gueſſe, but to advertiſe it to the King my Maſter, and to proceed according to ſuch order as he ſhall pleaſe to give me. I do therefore intreat your Honour, that you will be pleaſed to acquaint his Majeſtie with what hath paſſed, wherein I doubt not but his Majeſtie will obſerve the diſtraction, and inconſtancy of their proceedings here at preſent, in Commanding, what his Majeſtie will have found by this Secretaries Letter, and taking preſently after new reſolutions. After this language which the *Conde* hath uſed unto me, I cannot expect any reaſon or juſtice here, and the Merchants have many ſuites depending wherein they have received great injuries, whereof I have not hitherto complained, becauſe I was in continual hope of procuring redreſſe, and their ſuites proceeded on, I cannot ſay as I would have wiſhed, but according to the ſtile here, and in ſuch manner as they have done in former times. I doubt not but his Majeſtie will therefore likewiſe pleaſe to conſider what a ſtop there is likely to be here of all buſineſſes concerning the Commerce, and either proceed as occaſion ſhall there be offered, in the like manner, or take ſuch a Courſe for ſettling things in better order, as to his wiſdom ſhall ſeem beſt. I have ſince had ſome overtures made unto me, that the ſaid declaration ſhall preſently come out, in the mean time I would not wiſh that the Merchants ſhould adventure any thing truſting to their courteſie here. By my laſt unto your Honour which was of the 20th. of *May*, I advertized the advice which was given hither, That the Galeons, that bring the Plate, were upon the way for theſe parts; Since when there is newes of their arrival at St. *Lucar*, excepting two of them which periſhed in their journey hitherward, the one ſprung a leak in a calm day, and ſunk ſo faſt, that there were onely ſaved 52 men, the reſt, which were about 200. perſons, were all drowned, neither was any

of

of her fraight ſaved. The other was their *Admirante*, which correſponds with our Vice-Admiral, which likewiſe ſprung a leak, but all the men aboard were ſaved, and a good part of her ſilver. There is loſt upon Regiſter in theſe two Ships three millions, and it is thought that there periſhed in them above a million in ſilver, and goods unregiſtred.

Upon order that was lately ſent unto the *Aſſiſtente* of *Sevil*, for the perfecting the Grant of the Millions to the King by the ſaid City, there being doubt made whether it was a lawful Conceſſion, or no; The *Aſſiſtente* called together thoſe, that had voices in the ſaid grant of the ſaid Millions, and made a ſpeech unto them, wiſhing a general Conformity to what his Majeſtie had deſired of them; but the propoſition was very diſtaſtful unto the greater number, who little expected to have heard that buſineſſe revived again. And the people having gotten notice upon the breaking up of that meeting of what had been there propounded, in a tumultuous manner ran after the *Aſſiſtente*, who was returning to his houſe, and hearing ſuch a clamour behind him, thought that the people had been diſquieted by ſome accident, and ſtayed to have appeaſed them, but by the curſes which he heard, and the blowes he received by the ſtones which were thrown at him, he quickly found againſt whom the fury of the people was bent, and ſo made all the haſte he could to his own houſe, which at length he recovered ſore wounded, and with much hazard of his life.

The *Iriſh* Prieſts, and others of that Kingdome which reſide in this Court, begin to grow very buſie here, and do promiſe great matters unto this King in the aſſiſtance which his Majeſtie ſhall find in *Ireland*, whenſoever he ſhall pleaſe to attempt any thing againſt that Kingdome; but for any thing I can learn, there hath been as yet ſo little ear given unto them, that they have not deſcended to make any particular offer. But they are treated here with much Courteſie, *Tyr-Connel* being made a Page to the Queen, and the reſt receiving good ſatisfaction. I will be as vigilant as I can to trace out their ſteps, and I hope I ſhall be able to give ſeaſonable advertizement of their proceedings. Howſoever ſince ſecret Councels may be held, and reſolutions taken, which I may miſſe of; I doubt not but the King our Maſter conſidering the preſent jealouſies, and diſtaſtes betwixt theſe Crowns, will be vigilant to ſecure that Kingdom, that there may be nothing neglected upon which they may here take any ſudden advantage. By the Engliſh Merchants that reſide in *Malaga* I have received advice, that 3 *Scottiſh* Maſters of Ships have lately had

a ſentence pronounced againſt them by the D. of *Medina Sidona*, wherein their Ships and all their goods are confiſcated, for having brought *Holland* Commodities to that Port, and their perſons condemned to the Galleys; which notwithſtanding their apellation unto the Councel of War here, (which ought to have been admitted them) was preſently put into execution. The ſame day that I received the advice, I gave in a Memorial to the Councel of State, repreſenting the rigorous and unjuſt proceeding againſt the ſaid Scottiſh Maſters, and deſired that they would ſend their order, that the Apellation might be admitted, and that their perſons might be preſently returned off of the Gallies. I likewiſe repaired to the *Conde* of *Olivarez*, acquainting him with the proceedings of the Duke, and was able to give him ſome examples of divers *Hollanders* that had been treated in the like occaſion with far leſſe rigour. Whereupon there is Command given according to what I have deſired; and whatſoever ſhall become of their goods, I have a promiſe from the *Conde* of *Olivarez*, that their perſons ſhall be treated with all Courteſie. It is publiſhed by the Ladies of the Palace, that the Queen is with Child, which hath filled this Court with much joy, and her Majeſtie hath ſo much better health now upon her being new with Child, then ſhe hath had of the reſt, that they are already here full of hopes that ſhe will bring them a Prince, &c.

*Your Honours*, &c.

Wa. Aſton.

---

## *The Abſtract of a Letter from* Sir Walter Aſton *to the Lord* Conway, 17. July, 1624.

HE acknowledgeth the receipt of his Majeſties Letters of the 27. of June by Mr. *Wych*, and is buſie in preparing to put thoſe Directions in execution, and that being done, will give a ſpeedy and full account. The Marqueſſe *Ynoiſa* diſpatched away a Poſt to *Spain* from Calice, and by him gave as malicious an account of his uſage at his departure from *England*, and alſo of all other late paſſages there, as malice it ſelf could have dictated. He omits no libels or infamous ſongs, nor ſpares his own inventions where they may ſerve to incenſe. The Credit they are like to give to their Embaſſadour,

the

the height of diſcontent they are now in, the aſſurance given them of the weak and mean eſtate of all things in England may tempt them to offer the giving us a blow, where we are weakeſt. And therefore no neceſſary preparations for defence to be neglected on our part. None of their Armado ſtirres yet, but only 4. Gallions appointed to accompany for ſome daies the *Nova Eſpagna* Fleet that put to Sea the fourth of this preſent.

Sir *Walter Aſton* doubts, that the light he hath received of the preſent ſtate of things in England, and the Arguments to anſwer their Objections will hardly be applyed to give any ſatisfaction. (things being in ſo much diſtemper there) And where the beſt anſwers on both ſides are recriminations, he conceives little is to be expected but a direct falling out. The cauſe of their retarding *Mendoza's* coming for England hath been their deſire to ſee the iſſue of the proceedings with their Embaſſadour. All the Grandees, and principal perſons of Spain are ſummoned to give their attendance with their armes, which is done by three Letters. 1. *Admonitoria.* 2. *Apercibitoria.* 3. *Executoria.* The two firſt are already ſet forth. And there is order likewiſe given for the *Battalon* to be in a readineſſe, which is the ſame as the Trained Bands in England. This is an ancient practiſe there upon ſuſpition of forraign invaſion, or domeſtique Commotion. There are leavies new making according to cuſtome, for ſupplying of Garriſons; and though theſe Leavies are greater then uſually, yet not much worthy of note. An Embaſſadour arrived there for *Denmark*; his coming being given out to be to negotiate the buſineſſe of the Palatinate, and to make overtures for a Peace with Holland: but if nothing be heard of this in England, it is not like to be true. A Requeſt preſented unto the King by a *Conſulta* from the Inquiſiter general, &c. to procure a *Jubile* from *Rome* for expiation of the late great Contempt done by a Frenchman to the Sacrament. The King promiſeth to do it, and he, the Queen, and the whole houſhold will endeavour to deſerve it by faſting, and other duties. In his anſwer to the *Conſulta* there is a paſſage, that intimates his intention of looking abroad with his armes. The Frenchman was condemned, burnt publiquely, and dyed a Roman Catholique. There have been divers proceſſions in expreſſion of the general grief for that action. The King, Queen, his Brothers and Siſter, with the Grandees, and the Councel went in proceſſion about the two ſquare Courts of the Palace, where there were 4. Altars built, one by the Kings care, the reſt by the Queen, the Infanta, Cardinal, *Don Carlos*, and *Dona Maria*, who joyned in the care of one of them. The

greateſt riches of Diamonds and Pearls that were in the Churches thereabouts, and in the Kings ſtore were preſented on thoſe Altars, and were at ten millions. They intend to diſpatch one *Jaqueſſe Brones* Secretary of the Councel of *Flanders*, by poſt into England to bring *Don Carlos* warrant to come away, and to ſtay Agent in England until the arrival of another Embaſſadour, which will not be long. They ſtay the giving out of the order for the free admittance of Engliſh Merchandizes, until they ſee what will be done with their Ships in the Downs, &c.

---

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the* Duke, 20. *of* Octob. 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Aſſure my ſelf that your Grace is very confident, that I have not only purſued the Complaint which I here made againſt the Marqueſſe of *Ynoiſa* with the duty of a Miniſter in obedience to the King my Maſters Command, but as paſſionately intereſted againſt his perſon, who malicioufly attempted to ſtain (if it had been poſſible) the honour of the Prince his Highneſſe and your Graces my nobleſt friend. And certainly my Lord, I ſhould be infinitely afflicted in not having brought this buſineſſe to that iſſue which I thirſted after, could I accuſe my ſelf of having omitted any thing, that might have ſharpned them here againſt him: But the *Conde* of *Olivarez* with a ſtrong and violent hand hath delivered the Marqueſſe from any exemplary puniſhment, which would certainly have been inflicted upon him, had he been left to the Councel of State, and without care either of the King his Maſters honour or engagement, hath ſaved the Marqueſſe, and left the envy of it upon his Majeſtie, if the King our Maſter will ſo pleaſe to underſtand it.

In my laſt unto your Grace which was of the 24th. of the laſt moneth, I humbly intreated you to procure me his Majeſties leave to return into England for ſome few moneths, which ſuit I do here again renew unto your Grace. Howſoever in reſpect of this novelty in the Marqueſſe his buſineſſe, I will forbear putting my ſelf upon the way until I hear of the receipt of this diſpatch: ſince if his Majeſtie ſhall pleaſe to give any demonſtrations here of his ſence of their unworthy proceedings, I would be loath that thoſe Commands

ſhould

ſhould find me out of the way: with the remembrance of my duty, I reſt

Your Graces, &c.

*Wa. Aſton.*

---

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the Duke the* 10th. *of* Decemb. 1625.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

THe Portugal Armado put to Sea on the 12th. of the laſt moneth *Stil. Vet.* It conſiſts of 22. Ships of War, 4. Victuallers, and two ſmall Pinnaces of Advice: There goeth in it neer upon 4000. Land Souldiers. From Cadiz I have now freſh advice, That *Don Frederique* is ſtill in the Port, with the Fleet which he Commands, but himſelf and his men all embarqued. That Armado conſiſteth of ſome 35. Ships of War, and about 8000. Souldiers, and both the Fleets are victualled for 8. moneths. That of Portugal had firſt order to expect *Don Frederique* at the *Cape St. Vincent*, but hath ſince received command to proceed on the journey. It being now 27. dayes ſince the Fleet departed, and this remaining ſtill in the Harbour, doth give me much cauſe of jealouſie: eſpecially underſtanding, that they have here advice, (which they give credit to) that the Troops lately delivered to Count *Mansfelt* are ſent to ſuccour *Breda*, fearing (if it be ſo) that they laying hold of it as a breach of the Peace (which interpretation I meet with in every diſcourſe) ſhould preſently fall with this Armado upon ſome part of Ireland. I have no farther ground for this diſtruſt, then what I have here repreſented, which your Grace weighing with the importancy of their enterpriſe in hand for the recovering the *Baya*, and the occaſions that will be given them from England, do beſt know what rigid judgment to make. Sithence I wrote my other Letter unto your Grace, (which accompanies this) I underſtand the *French* Embaſſadour by order from the King his Maſter, hath given account unto this King of the Concluſion of the Match betwixt the Prince his Highneſſe, and Madam *Chriſtiene* his Maſters Siſter. Whereupon this King, and the whole Court put on *Galas*: I conceive (howſoever I have not heard any thing thereof by any Letter unto me) that this is ground enough to Congratulate with your Grace this good beginning which I ſhall affectionately wiſh

wiſh may in the ſucceſſe in all times prove a happineſs to his Highnes and a particular bleſſing to your Grace. The *Conde* of *Gondomar* hath newly received a Command from the King his Maſter (ſignified unto him by the Secretary *Don Andreas de Prada*) to put himſelf preſently upon the way for England, which he hath anſwered he will obey, howſoever I believe he will keep his *Chriſtmaſſe* here. Mr. *Butler* whom your Grace left here placed with this King meets often with ſuch diſcourſes in the Palace, that as a faithful ſervant to your Grace, he hath no patience to bear, which he hath reaſon to believe will in a ſhort time throw him out of this Court, which he would be glad to prevent, if he might have your Graces command to return, being infinitely deſirous that your Grace would diſpoſe otherwiſe of him. I will conclude with the ſame ſuit for my ſelf, there being none that hath more need of comfort from your Grace. I beſt know, that I have no way deſerved any change or decay in your Graces favour towards me, having not been ſlow in upbraiding this Nation with their obligations to your Grace, and their ſhameful ungratefulneſſe, nor without a conſtant, and paſſionate deſire to ſerve your Grace every way to your content, if your Graces Commands would but direct me what to do, I do therefore reſt confident of your care and goodneſſe towards me. And ſo with my prayers to God to continue his bleſſings upon you, I reſt

Your Graces, &c.

*W. Aſton.*

---

## *Dr.* Williams *to the Duke.*

*My moſt noble Lord,*

IT hath pleaſed God to call for the Biſhop of *London*. I am ſo conſcious of mine own weakneſſe and undeſervings, that, as I never was, ſo now I dare not be a ſuiter for ſo great a charge. But if his Majeſtie by your Honours mediation, ſhall reſolve to call me to perform him the beſt ſervice I can in that place, I humbly beſeech your Honour to admit me a ſuiter in theſe three circumſtances.

Firſt, that whereas my Lord of *London* hath ſurvived our Lady day, and received all the profits, that ſhould maintain a Biſhop until *Michaelmaſſe*, I may by his Majeſties favour retain all my own means until the next day after Michaelmas day; this is a Petition which I ſhall

ſhall be neceſſitated to make unto his Majeſtie (if his Majeſtie by your favour ſhall advance me to this place) and injureth no man elſe in the world.

Secondly, that whereas the Commiſſioners challenge from the Biſhops revenues a matter of 200. l. *per annum*, (this Biſhoprick being already very meanly endowed in regard of the continual charge, and exhauſtments of the place) it would pleaſe his Majeſtie to leave in my hands (by way of *Commendam*) one Benefice of mine, which falls into his Majeſties diſpoſe upon my remove, until it be determined by the ſaid Commiſſioners, whether any part of the Biſhops means be due unto the Fabrique. My humble ſuit is for *Walgrave*, a Benefice with Cure in *North-hamptonſhire*, where I have laid out all my eſtate in temporal Lands.

Laſtly, that if it be found, that the Biſhop is to joyn with the Reſidentiaries of *Pauls* in the repair of the Church, his Majeſtie would qualifie me by a *commendam* to hold one of my own Prebends, when it ſhall fall to be a Reſidentiarie alſo; that if I be charged with the burthen of Reſidentiarie, I might enjoy the profits of a Reſidentiarie.

Theſe three requeſts do (I confeſſe) adde unto me, but do not prejudice any one elſe whatſoever. I ſubmit them and my ſelf to your Honours wiſdom, &c.

The names of ſuch Eccleſiaſtical promotions as I now retain, and will fall to be diſpoſed of by the King, if I ſhould be removed.

1. Deanery of *Weſtminſter*.
2. Rectorie of *Dinam*.
3. Rectorie of *VValgrave*.
4. Rectorie of *Grafton*.
5. Prebendary of *Peterborough*.
6. Chaunter of *Lincoln*.
7. Prebendary of *Asgarbie*.
8. Prebendary of *Nonnington*.
9. Reſidentiaries place of *Lincoln*.

---

## *Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 27. July, 1621.

*My moſt noble Lord,*

AN unfortunate occaſion of my Lords Grace his killing of a man caſually (as it is here conſtantly reported) is the cauſe of my ſeconding of my yeſterdayes Letter unto your Lordſhip. His Grace (upon this accident) is by the Common Law of England to forfeit all his eſtate unto his Majeſtie, and by the Canon Law (which is in force

force with us) irregular, *ipso facto*, and so suspended from all Ecclesiastical function, until he be again restored by his Superiour, which (I take it) is the Kings Majestie in this rank, and order of Ecclesiasticall jurisdiction. If you send for Dr. *Lamb* he will acquaint your Lordship with the distinct penalties in this kind. I wish with all my heart, his Majestie would be as merciful, as ever he was in all his life; but yet I held it my duty to let his Majestie know by your Lordship, that his Majestie is fallen upon a matter of great advice, and deliberation. To adde affliction to the afflicted (as no doubt he is in mind) is against the Kings nature; to leave *virum Sanguinum*, or a man of bloud, Primate and Patriarch of all his Churches, is a thing that sounds very harsh in the old Councels, and Canons of the Church. The Papists will not spare to descant upon the one and the other. I leave the knot to his Majesties deep wisdom to advise and resolve upon. A rheume falne into mine eye (together with the rumour I last wrote unto your Lordship about) hath fastened me unto my bed: which makes this Letter the more unhandsome. But I will take nothing to heart, that proceeds from his Majestie, or from that King, who hath raised me from the dust, to all that I am. If the truth were set down, 1. That my self was the first mover for a temporary Keeper. 2. That his Majestie hath promised me upon the relinquishing of the Seal (or before) one of the best places in this Church, as most graciously he did. 3. The year and a halfs probation left out, which is to no purpose, but to scare away my men, and to put a disgrace upon me. 4. That my assisting Judges were desired, and named by my self, which your Lordship knowes to be most true: Such a declaration would neither shame me, nor blemish his Majesties service in my person. And it were fitter a great deal, the penning thereof were referred to my self, then to Mr. Secretarie, or the Lord Treasurer, who (if he had his demerit) deserves not to hold his staffe half a year. I do verily believe, they will hasten to finish this act, before I shall hear from your Lordship, which if they do, God send me patience and as much care to serve him, as I have, and ever had to serve my Master; And then all must needs be well. I send your Lordship a Copy of that speech I have thought upon, to deliver at *London* upon Munday next at the Commission of the Subsidies: If his Majestie have leisure to cast his eye thereupon, and to give direction to have any thing else delivered, or any point of this suppressed, I would be directed by your Lordship whom I recommend in prayers to Gods good guiding and protection. And do rest, &c.

*The*

## *The E. of* Southhamptons *Letter to the Biſhop of* Lincolne.

*My Lord,*

I Have found your Lordſhip already ſo favourable, and affectionate unto me, that I ſhall be ſtill hereafter deſirous to acquaint you with what concerns me, and bold to ask your advice, and councel; which makes me to ſend this bearer to give your Lordſhip an account of my anſwer from Court, which I cannot better do, then by ſending unto you the anſwer it ſelf, which you ſhall receive here encloſed. Wherein you may ſee what is expected from me, that I may not onely magnifie his Majeſties Gracious dealing with me, but cauſe all my friends to do the like, and reſtrain them from making any extenuation of my errours, which if they be diſpoſed to do, or not to do is impoſſible for me to alter, that am not likely for a good time to ſee any other then mine own family. For my ſelf, I ſhall ever be ready (as is fit) to acknowledg his Majeſties favour to me, but can hardly perſwade my ſelf, that any errour by me committed, deſerved more puniſhment then I have had, and hope that his Majeſtie will not expect, that I ſhould not confeſſe my ſelf to have been ſubject to a Star-chamber ſentence, which God forbid I ſhould ever do. I have, and ſhall do according to that Part of my Lord of *Buckinghams* advice to ſpeak of it as little as I can, and ſo ſhall I do in other things to meddle as little as I can. I purpoſe (God willing) to go to morrow to *Tychfield* (the place of mine confinement) there to ſtay as long as the King ſhall pleaſe.

*Sir William Parkhurſt* muſt go with me, who hoped to have been diſcharged at the return of my Meſſenger from Court, and ſeemes much troubled, that he is not, pretending that it is extream inconvenient for him, in regard of his own occaſions. He is fearful he ſhould be forgotten. If therefore when your Lordſhip writes to the Court, you would but put my Lord of *Buckingham* in remembrance of it, you ſhall (I think) do him a favour. For my part it is ſo little trouble to me, and of ſo ſmall moment, as I meane to move no more for it. When this bearer returns, I beſeech you return by him this incloſed Letter, and beleive that whatſoever I am I will ever be,

Your Lordſhips moſt aſſured friend to do you ſervice.

*H. Southampton*, &c.

## *The Lord Keepers answer to the E. of* Southhamptons *Letter.* 2. Auguſt, 1621.

*My Lord,*

I Have peruſed your Lordſhips Letter, and that encloſed I return back again. And doubt nothing of my Lord Admirals remembring of you upon the firſt opportunity. Great works (as I hope this will be a perfect reconciling of his Majeſties affections to you, of your beſt ſtudies, and endeavours to the ſervice of his Majeſtie) do require ſome time: They are but poore actions, and of no continuance that are Slubbered up in an inſtance. I know (my Lord) mens tongues are their own, nor lieth it in your power to preſcribe what ſhall be ſpoken for you, or againſt you. But to avoid that *Complacentia* (as the Divines call it) that itching, and inviting of any interpretation, which ſhall ſo add to your innocencie, as it ſhall derogate from the Kings mercie, which (I ſpeak as I would do before God) had a great cloud of jealouſies, and ſuſpitions to break through, before it came to ſhine upon you. This (I take it) is the effect of my Lords exhortation, and I know it ever hath been your Lordſhips reſolution. How far you could be queſtioned in the Star-Chamber, is an unſeaſonable time to reſolve. The King hath waved off all judgment, and left nothing for your meditation, but love and favour, and the increaſing of both theſe. Yet I know (upon my late occaſions to peruſe Preſidents in that Court) that ſmall offences have been in that Court (in former times) deeply cenſured. In the ſixteenth of *Edward* the ſecond (for the Court is of great antiquity) Henry Lord *Beaumont*, running a way of his own about the invading of *Scotland*, and diſſenting from the reſt of the Kings Councel, becauſe of his abſenting himſelf from the Councel Table was fined and impriſoned: though otherwies a moſt worthy and deſerving Noble man. But God be thanked your Lordſhip hath no cauſe to trouble your head about theſe meditations. For (if I have any judgment) you are in a way to demean your ſelf as you may expect rather more new additions, then ſuſpect the leaſt diminution from his Gracious Majeſtie. For mine own part, aſſure your ſelf, I am your true and faithful ſervant, and ſhall never ceaſe ſo to continue, as long as you make good your profeſſions to this Noble Lord. Of whoſe extraordinary goodneſſe, your Lordſhip, and my ſelf are remarkable reflections. The one of his ſweetneſſe in forgetting of wrongs, the other of his forwardneſſe in conferring of courteſies.

With my beſt reſpect to your Lordſhip and my Noble Lady, and

my

my Commendations to Sir *William Parkhurſt*, I recommend your Lordſhip, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the E. of* South-hampton. 2. Aug. 1621.

*My moſt noble Lord,*

I Humbly crave your pardon for often troubling your Honour with my idle Lines, and beſeech you to remember, that amongſt many miſeries my ſudden greatneſſe comes accompanied with, this is not the leaſt, that I can no otherwaies enjoy the happineſſe of your preſence. God is my witneſſe, the Lord Keeper hath often (not without grief of heart) envied the fortunes of a poor Scholar, one Dr. *VVilliams*, late Dean of *VVeſtminſter*, who was ſo much bleſſed in the free acceſſes in that kind, as his Lordſhip (without a great quantity of goodneſſe in your ſelf) may ſcarſe hope for. This incloſed will let your Lordſhip underſtand, that ſomewhat is to be finiſhed in that excellent piece of mercy, which his Majeſtie (your hand guiding the Pencil) is about to expreſſe in the E. of *Southhampton*. It is full time his Attendant were revoked in my poor opinion, and himſelf left to the Cuſtody of his own good Angel. There is no readier way to ſtop the mouthes of idle men, nor to draw their eyes from this remainder of an object of Juſtice, to behold nothing but goodneſſe and mercy. And the more breathing time you ſhall carve out between this total enlargement and the next acceſſe of the Parliament, the better it will be for his Majeſties ſervice. Onely remember this, that now you are left to be your own Remembrancer. Of all actions forget not thoſe of mercy, and Goodneſſe, wherein men draw nigheſt to God himſelf: Nor of all Perſons, priſoners and afflicted *Joſephs*: Celerity doth redouble an act of mercy. But why do I turn a Preacher of goodneſſe unto him, who (in my own particular) hath ſhewed himſelf to be compoſed of nothing elſe? Remember your Noble Self, and forget the aggravations of malice, and envy, and then forget if you can the E. of *Southhampton*. God bleſſe you, and your royal Gueſt, and bring you both, after many years yet moſt happily run over here upon earth, to be his bleſſed gueſts in the Kingdom of Heaven.

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke, concerning the Lord of* St. *Albons*, October 27th. 1621.

*My moſt noble Lord,*

I Have received your Lorſhips expreſſion concerning the Pauſe I made upon the two Patents. The Proclamation of writing to the Kings hand, and my Lord of St. *Albons* pardon. The former I have ſealed this morning in duty, and obedience to your Lordſhips intimation. The latter I have not yet ſealed, but do repreſent (in all lowlineſſe and humility) theſe few Conſiderations by your Lordſhip to his ſacred Majeſtie, wherein let your Lordſhip make no queſtion, but I have adviſed with the beſt Lawyers in the Kingdom. And after this repreſentation, I will perform whatſoever your Lordſhip ſhall direct.

1. His Majeſtie and your Lordſhip do conceive, that my Lord of St. Albons pardon and grant of his fine came both together to my hands, and ſo your Lordſhip directs me to paſſe the one and the other. But his Lordſhip was too cunning for me. He paſſed his fine (whereby he hath deceived his Creditors) ten dayes before he preſented his pardon to the Seal. So as now in his pardon, I find his Parliament fine excepted, which he hath before the ſealing of the ſame obtained and procured. And whether the houſe of Parliament will not hold themſelves mocked and derided with ſuch an exception, I leave to your Lordſhips wiſdom. Theſe two Grants are oppoſite and contradictory (in this point) the one to the other.

2. The King pardons in particular words, All ſums of money and rewards taken for falſe judgments or decrees. And therefore the exception of the Parliamentary Cenſure (being inflicted but for the ſame taking of moneys and rewards) coming a good way after falleth too late in Law, and is of no force to ſatisfie the Lords (as I am informed) and I believe this clauſe was never ſeen in any other pardon.

3. The King pardoneth in my Lord of St. *Albon*, the ſtealing away, altering, raſing, and interlining of his Majeſties Rowles, Records, Briefs, &c. which are more in a Lord Chancellors pardon, then the imbezeling of his Majeſties jewels in a Lord Chamberlains. And yet the Lord Chancellour *Elsmore* could not indure that clauſe in my Lord of *Sommerſets* Pardon, unleſſe he would name the jewels in particular.

4. I will not meddle or touch upon thoſe miſtakings which may fall between the Parliament and his Majeſtie, or the mis-interpretation that enemies may make hereof to your Lordſhips prejudice, becauſe

I ſee (in his Majeſties great wiſdom) theſe are not regarded. Onely I could have wiſhed, the Pardon had been referred to the Councel board, and ſo paſſed. I have now diſcharged my ſelf of thoſe poor ſcruples, which (in reſpect onely to his Majeſties ſervice, and your Lordſhips honour) have wrought this ſhort ſtay of my Lord of St. *Albons* Pardon. Whatſoever your Lordſhip ſhall now direct, I will moſt readily (craving pardon for this not undutiful boldneſſe) put in execution. Becauſe ſome ſpeech may fall of this dayes ſpeech, which I had occaſion to make in the Common Pleas, where a Biſhop was never ſeen ſitting there theſe 70. years, I have preſumed to incloſe a Copy thereof, becauſe it was a very ſhort one.

Your Lordſhip ſhall not need to take that great pains (which your Lordſhip to my unexpreſſible comfort hath ſo often done) in writing. What Command ſoever your Lordſhip ſhall impoſe upon me as touching this pardon, your Lordſhips expreſſion to Mr. *Packer* or the bearer ſhall deliver it ſufficiently. God from heaven continue the ſhowring and heaping of his bleſſings upon your Lordſhip, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 22. July, 1621.

*My noble Lord,*

WIth my trueſt affections, and thankfulneſſe premiſed. I do not doubt but his Majeſtie and your Lordſhip do now enjoy the general applauſe of your goodneſſe to the Earl of *Southhampton*. Saturday laſt he came, and dined with me, and I find him more cordially affected to the ſervice of the King, and your Lordſhips love and friendſhip, then ever he was, when he lay a priſoner in my houſe. Yet the Sunſhine of his Majeſties favour, though moſt bright upon others (more open offenders) is noted to be ſomewhat eclipſed towards him. What directions ſoever his Majeſtie gave, the order is ſomewhat tart upon the Earl. The word of Confinement, ſpread about the City (though I obſerved not one ſyllable ſo quick to fall from his Majeſtie) his Keeper much wondred at. The act of the Councel publiſhed in our names, who were neither preſent thereat, or heard one word of the ſame: yet upon my credit the Earl takes all things patiently, and thankfully, though others wonder at the ſame.

Mr. Secretary ſigned a Petition of one *Rookwood* a Papiſt, and priſoner in the Fleet upon five ſeveral executions, that I ſhould grant him

him his liberty. The Kings name is uſed, and the mediation of the Spaniſh Embaſſadour. If I breaking rules ſo fouly in favour of a Papiſt, (which I am reſolved to keep ſtraight againſt all men whatſoever) I ſhall infame my ſelf in the very beginning. If his Majeſtie will have any ſpecial indulgence in this kind, I expect intimation immediately from the King, or your Lordſhip, and no third Perſon. Your Lordſhip will not expect from me any account of Councel buſineſſe, nor the ſetting at liberty of the late priſoners. Mr. Secretary is ſecret enough for imparting any thing unto me, ſo as I muſt remain in a neceſſary ignorance.

There is a Country man of mine one *Griffith*, a ſuiter unto the Court for the reverſion of an Auditors place, recommended thereunto by his Maſter the Lord Treaſurer. The place is of great Conſequence for the diſpoſing of his Majeſties revenewes. The man is unfit for this, as preſumptuous and daring for any place. Sir *Robert Pye* ſaith, he hath already written to your Lordſhip, and I doubt not of your care thereof. Doctour *Lamb* (the bearer) is a very ſufficient, and (for ought I ever heard of him) an honeſt man. The King hath imployed him in diſcovery of counterfeit Witchcrafts, in reforming of no ounterfeit, but hearty Puritanes, and he hath done good ſervice therein. If his Majeſtie (now in our pure ayr of *Northhamptonſhire*) do not ſhew him ſome favor, or grace, either by Knighting, or by uſing him courteouſly, The Brethren (having gotten out their *Yelverton* again) will neglect and moleſt him too unſufferably. God from Heaven bleſſe you. Remember your Deanerie, and Dean of *Weſtminſter*, &c.

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the Earl Marſhals place*, 1. Septemb. 1621.

*My moſt Noble Lord,*

I Beſeech your Lordſhip to interpret this Letter well, and fairly, which no malice (though never ſo provoked) but my duty to his Majeſtie, and love to your Lordſhip hath drawn from me: both which reſpects as long as I keep inviolably, I will not omit for the fear of any man, or the loſſe of any thing in this world, to do any act, which my Conſcience ſhall inform me to belong unto that place, wherein the King by your favour hath intruſted me. I received this morning two Commands from his Majeſtie, the one about a Penſion of 2000 l. yearly, and the other concerning the office of the Earle *Marſhal*, both

both conferred on the Right Honourable the Earle of *Arundel*. For the former, although this is a very unſeaſonable time to receive ſuch large Penſions from ſo bountiful a King, and that the Parliament ſo ſoon approaching is very like to take notice thereof, and that this penſion might (under the correction of your better judgment) have been conveniently deferred until that Aſſembly had been over. Yet who am I that ſhould queſtion the wiſedom, and bounty of my Maſter? I have therefore ſealed the ſame, praying ſecretly unto God to make his Majeſtie as abounding in wealth as he is in goodneſſe. But the latter I dare not ſeale (my good Lord) until I heare your Lordſhips reſolution to theſe few Queſtions.

1. Whether his Majeſtie by expreſſing himſelf in the delivery of the ſtaffe to my Lord of *Arundel*, that he was moved thereunto for the eaſing of the reſt of the Comiſſioners, who had, before, the execution of that office, did not imply, that his Majeſtie intended to impart unto my Lord no greater power, then was formerly granted to the Lords Comiſſioners. If it were ſo, this Pattent ſhould not have exceeded theit Pattent, whereas it doth inlarge it ſelf beyond that by many dimenſions.

2. Whether it is his Majeſties meaning, that the Pattent leaping over the powers of the three laſt Earles, *Eſſex*, *Shrewsbery*, and *Sommerſet*, ſhould refer onely to my Lords own Anceſtors, *Howards*, and *Mowbrayes* Dukes of Norfolk, who clamed this place by a way of inheritance. The uſual reference of Pattents being unto the laſt, and immediate predeceſſour, and not unto the remote, whoſe powers (in thoſe unſettled and troubleſome times are vage, uncertain, and unpoſſible to be limited.

3. Whether it is his Majeſties meaning, that this great Lord ſhould beſtow thoſe offices, ſettled of a long time in the Crown, Sir *Edward Zouch* his in the Court, Sir *George Reinel's* in the Kings Bench, and divers others. All which this new Pattent doth ſweep away, being places of great worth and dignity.

4. Whether that his Majeſties meaning, and your Lordſhips, that my Lord *Stewards* place ſhall be (for all his power of Judicature in the *Verge*,) either altogether extinguiſhed, or at leaſtwiſe ſubordinated unto this new Office? A point conſiderable, becauſe of the greatneſſe of that perſon, and his neerneſſe in bloud to his Majeſtie, and the Prince his Highneſſe.

5. Laſtly, Whether it be intended, that the offices of the Earl Marſhal of England, and the Marſhal of the Kings houſe, which ſeem in former times to have been diſtinct offices, ſhall be now united in this great

great Lord?- A power limited by no Law, or Record, but to be ſearcht out from Chronicles, Antiquaries, Heralds, and ſuch obſolete Monuments, and thereupon held theſe 60 years, (for my Lord of *Eſſex* his power was clearly bounded, and limited) unfit to be revived by the policy of this State.

Theſe Queſtions, if his Majeſtie intended onely the renewing of this Commiſſion of the Earl Marſhals in my Lord of *Arundel* are materiall and to the purpoſe. But if his Majeſtie aymed withal, at the reviving of this old office, *A la ventura*, whoſe face is unknown to the people of this age; upon the leaſt intimation from your Lordſhip, I will ſeal the Patent. And I beſeech your Lordſhip to pardon my diſcretion in this doubt, and irreſolution. It is my place to be wary what innovation paſſeth the Seal. I may offend that great Lord in this ſmall ſtay, but your Lordſhip cannot but know, how little I loſe, when I loſe but him, whom without the leaſt cauſe in the world, I have irreconcileably loſt already. All that I deſire is, that you may know what is done, and I will ever do what your Lordſhip (being once informed) ſhall direct as becometh, &c.

That there is a difference betwixt the Earl Marſhal, and the Marſhall of the Kings houſe; See *Lamberts Archiron*: or of the High Courts of Juſtice in England

*Circa Medium.*

The Marſhal of England, and the Conſtable are united in a Court, which handleth onely Duels out of the Realm, matters within the Realm, as Combats, Blazon, Armorie, &c. but it may meddle with nothing tryable by the Lawes of the Land.

The Marſhal of the Kings Houſhold is united in a Court with the Seneſchal or Steward, which holds plea of Treſpaſſes, Contracts, and Covenants made within the Verge, and that according to the Lawes of the Land, *Vid. Artic. Super Cart.* C. 3.4.5.

We do all of us conceive the King intended the firſt place only for this great Lord, and the ſecond to remain in the Lord Stewards managing. But this new Patent hath comprehended them both. This was fit to be preſented to your Lordſhip.

*The*

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* 16. Decemb. 1621.

*Moſt Noble Lord,*

I Have ſeen many expreſſions of your love in other mens Letters (where it doth moſt naturally and purely declare it ſelf) ſince I received any of mine own. It is much your Lordſhip ſhould ſpare me thoſe thoughts, which pour out themſelves in my occaſions: But to have me and my affaires in a kind of affectionate remembrance, when yourLordſhip is ſaluting of other Noble men, is more then ever I ſhall be able otherwaies to requite then with true prayers and beſt wiſhes. I received this afternoon (by Sir *John Brook*) a moſt loving Letter from your Lordſhip, but dated the 26th. of *Novemb.* impartting your care over me for the committing of one *Beeſton* for breach of a Decree. My Noble Lord, Decrees once made muſt be put in execution, or elſe, I will confeſſe this Court to be the greateſt impoſture, and Grievance in this Kingdom. The damned in Hell do never ceaſe repining at the Juſtice of God, nor the priſoners in the Fleet, at the Decrees in Chancery; of the which hell of priſoners this one, for antiquity and obſtinacy may paſſe for a Lucifer. I neither know him, nor his cauſe, but as long as he ſtands in Contempt, he is not like to have any more liberty.

His Majeſties laſt Letter, though never ſo full of honey (as I find by paſſages reported out of the ſame, being as yet, not ſo happy as to have a ſight thereof) hath notwithſtanding afforded thoſe Spiders which infeſt that noble Houſe of Commons, ſome poyſon, and ill conſtructions to feed upon, and to induce a new diverſion, or plain Ceſſation of weightier buſineſſes. His Majeſtie infers, (and that moſt truly, for where were the Commons before *Henry* the firſt gave them authority to meet in Parliaments?) that their priviledges are but Graces and favours of former Kings, which they claim to be their inheritance, and natural birthrights. Both theſe aſſertions (if men were peaceably diſpoſed, and affected the diſpatch of the common buſineſſes) might be eaſily reconciled.

Theſe priviledges were originally the favours of Princes, and are now inherent in their perſons: Nor doth his Majeſtie go about to impair or diminiſh them. If his Majeſtie will be pleaſed to qualifie that paſſage with ſome mild and noble expoſition, and require them ſtrictly to prepare things for a Seſſion, and to leave this needleſſe diſpute, his Majeſtie ſhall thereby make it appear to all wiſe and juſt men, that theſe perſons are oppoſite to thoſe common ends, whereof

they vaunt themselves the onely Patrons. But do his Maiestie what he please, I am afraid (although herein the Lord Treasurer and others do differ from me) they do not affect a Sessions, nor intend to give at this time any Subsidie at all.

Will the King be pleased therefore to add in this Letter (which must be here necessarily upon Munday morning) that if they will not prepare bills for a Session, his Majesty will break up this Parliament without any longer Prorogation, and acquainting the Kingdom with their undutifulnesse and obstinacy, supply the present wants by some other meanes. Or will his Majesty (upon their refusal) presently rejourn the the Assembly until the appointed 8th. of Feburary. This course is fittest for further advice, but the other to expresse a just indignation. I dare advise nothing in so high a point, but humbly beseech almighty God to illuminate his Majesties understanding to insist upon that course, which shall be most behoveful for the advancement of his service. In our house his Majesties servants are very strong, and increase every day, nor is there the least fear of any Malignant opposition. God reward all your Lordships goodnesse and affection towards. &c.

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about Mr.* Thomas Murrayes *Dispensation, &c.* 23. *Febr.* 1621.

*My most Noble Lord,*

I Should fail very much of my duty to his Majestie, if before the sealing of Mr. *Thomas Murrayes* Dispensation, I should not acquaint his Majestie explicitely, and freely, with the nature of this act, far differing from any dispensation in this kind, ever granted by his Majestie, since his happie coming to the Crown of England. For (to say nothing of the right of the election of this Provost, which being originally not in the King, but in the fellowes, and now by their neglect devolved unto me, shall be fully and absolutely at his Majesties command) the place is a living with cure of souls, and I am to institute and admit him to the cure of souls of the Parish of Eaton by the expresse Letter of the Statute; without admission, it is impossible he should receive any real or rightful possession of the same. Now that his Majestie or any of his Predecessors, did ever dispence with a Lay-man to hold cure of souls, I think will be hard for any man to shew by any warrantable president, or record whatsoever. And I know his Majestie to be as much averse from giving any such president,

ſident, as any *Prince* in Chriſtendome living this day. This is altogether differing a Deanery, or an Hoſpital, which being livings without cure, have been, and may be juſtly conferred by his Majeſtie upon Lay-men with diſpenſations *de non promovendo*. If Sir Henry *Savil's* example be objected, I anſwer, (beſides that the Queen made Clayme to the guift of the place by *lapſe*, occaſioned through the promotion of the Provoſt to the Biſhoprick of *Chicheſter*, whereas his Majeſtie hath no ſuch Clayme thereunto at this time) That *Savil* never durſt take true poſſeſſion of the place, but was onely ſlipt in by the Biſhop, (who for fear of the Earl of *Eſſex* made bold with the conſcience) *Ad Curam et regimen Collegii*, that is, to the care and government of the Colledge. Whereas by the expreſſe words of the foundation, he is to be admitted, *Ad Curam animarum Parochianorũ Eccleſiæ Ætoniana*, to the Cure of the ſouls of all the people of the Pariſh of Eaton. Secondly, I hold it no Diſparagement to Mr. *Murray* (nor do find him all together averſe from the ſame) to enter into orders in the raign of a King ſo favourable to our Coat, as (Gods name be praiſed for it) raigns now over us. This will give ſatisfaction to all the Church, bring him into this place according to ſtatute, and the foundation of that dead King, prevent ſuch a dangerons preſident for a Lay-man to poſſeſſe cure of ſouls in the Eye, and Center of all the Realm, and by an everlaſting teſtimony of his Majeſties Piety to the Church of England. Thirdly, what opinion this Gentleman hath of our Church government is better known to his Majeſtie, then to me. If he ſhould be averſe thereunto, it were ſuch a blow unto the Church (the number of the Fellowes and Students there conſidered) as the like were never given by publique authority theſe 50. Years. Fourthly, howſoever his Majeſtie, and the Prince his Highneſſe ſhall reſolve thereof (at whoſe feet I lie to be wholly diſpoſed) I hope it is neither of their royal intendments to transfer the Biſhopprick of *Lincolne* upon the Fellowes of that houſe, who have raſhly uſurped a Power of admitting their Provoſt by any example ſeen before. Whereas all Provoſts as well the Churchmen, who come in by Election, as the Lay-men recommended by the late *Queen*, were (as the foundation exactly requires it) admitted by the Biſhop of *Lincolne* their Diocæſand and Viſitor. I hope it was Mr. *Murraies* inexperience, rather then neglect (never deſerved by me) that directed them to this ſtrange courſe; ſubſcription, and other conformities, to be acted in the preſence of the Viſitor, are eſſentially to be required before he can be admitted Provoſt of Eaton. Laſtly, Mr. *Murraie* hath hitherto miſtaken all his courſe. He muſt be firſt

diſpenſed withal (If his Majeſtie in his wiſedom ſhall hold it fit) and then Elected firſt Fellow, and then Provoſt of the Colledg (if he will come in regularly, and ſafely) whereas now contrary to *Savils* preſident, he is firſt Elected, and then goes on with his diſpenſation.

All this I moſt humbly intreat your Lordſhip to make known to the Prince his Highneſſe, and as much as your Lordſhip thinks fit thereof, to his Majeſtie. I will only adde one note, and ſo end. It will be no more diſparagement for Mr. *Murray* his Highneſſe Schoolmaſter to enter into orders, then it was for *Coxe* King *Edwards* Schoolmaſter, a Maſter of Requeſts, and Privie Counſellour, to do the like, who afterwards became a worthy Prelate of this Church. I have diſcharged my duty to the King, Prince, and the Church of England. It remains now, that I ſhould (as I will) religiouſly obey whatſoever I ſhall be directed in the ſequel of this buſineſſe. And ſo I reſt, &c.

*Poſtſcript.*

MY Lord, Mr. *Murray* ſince came unto me, to whom I ſhewed this Letter, and told him I would ſend it unto you to be ſhewed unto the King, and the Prince. I find him willing to run all courſes, Prieſthood onely excepted. If the King will diſpence with him, my Letter notwithſtanding, I humbly beſeech his Majeſtie, to write a Letter unto me, as a warrant to admit him only *Ad Curam et Regimen Collegii*, inſtead of the other words, *Ad Curam animarum.* I ſchooled him ſoundly againſt Puritaniſme, which he diſavowes, though ſomewhat faintly; I hope his Highneſſe and the King will ſecond it.

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about the Liberties of* Weſtminſter, 6. *May.* 1621.

*My moſt Noble Lord,*

I Humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to be a little ſenſible of thoſe injurious affronts, offered without any ſhew of equity unto this poor Liberty of *VVeſtminſter.* And for Gods ſake let me not want that protection, which not your Lordſhip only, but the two *Cicils*, and

the Earl of *Sommerſet*, who neither regarded the Church, Learning, nor Honour in any meaſure as you do, have ever afforded every Dean of this Church. When I had (to my thinking) given the Knight Marſhal full, and too much ſatisfaction, this day a Letter was offered to the Table (in my preſence) violently purſued by the Lord Steward, and the Earl Marſhal, to command this liberty, (which had ſtood unqueſtioned theſe 700 years) to ſhew reaſon to Mr. Attourney, and Mr. Solliciter, why they preſcribe againſt the Knight Marſhal. A Courſe (as my Lord Preſident ſaid openly) not to be offered to any ſubject of England. It is our Charter, and freehold of inheritance, to be ſhewed only in a Court of Juſtice, and at the Kings Bench, which we are very ready to do. And we may as well be queſtioned by a Letter from the Councel, for all the Land we have, as for this. My Lord, the juriſdiction of this place brings not a penny to my purſe, but it hath brought much ſorrow to my heart, and now teares to my eyes, that I ſhould be that unfortunate Contemptible man, who for all the King, and your Lordſhips favour, and the true pains I take in anſwer thereunto, muſt be trampled down above all the Deans that lived in this place. Nor would it ever grieve me, if I had deſerved it from theſe Lords by the leaſt diſreſpect in all the world. I beſeech you for the Churches ſake, and your Honours ſake to be ſenſible hereof, and to know of the Biſhop of *Winchester*, *London*, *Dureſme*, Mr. *Packer*, or Sir *Robert Pye*, whether ever any queſtion hath been made to this liberty in this kind. If a Letter had been recorded to queſtion the ſame, when the Lord Admiral was Steward, and the Lord Keeper Dean thereof, judge you in your Wiſdom what would become thereof in future poſterity, &c.

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* Aug. 23. 1622.

*My moſt noble Lord,*

YEſterday upon the receipt of your Lordſhips Letters of the 19th. of this inſtant concerning the haſtning of the buſineſſe of the original Writs, I ſent preſently for Mr. Attourney, and Mr. Solliciter, who were altogether unprovided for their parts of the diſpatch, and are caſually forced ſo to be, becauſe three ſeveral Officers, in whoſe records they are to ſearch, are now out of Town, and do not return yet theſe 7. daies. But your Lordſhip ſhall not fail to

have

have all things concluded 3. weeks before the Term, and I will (of purpose) put off all general sealing until it be effected.

In the mean time (your Lordships Letter notwithstanding) it will be nothing for your Lordships ease to have Sir *George Chaworth* any way interested in this office of the originals; but I hold it fitter to leave it (as it is in Law and Equity) forfeited for non-payment of rent in his Majesties hands; for upon that issue I do not doubt but my Lord of St. *Albons*, and Sir *George* will be content to hear reason.

I have received extraordinary respects, and expressions from my Noble Lord the Lord Marquesse *Hamilton*, which doth exceedingly comfort and encourage me to go on, with some more alacrity through the difficulties of this restlesse place. I beseech your Lordship (who is *Causa Causarum*, the first Cause, that sets all these other Causes of my Comforts in Going) to take notice of the same, and to undertake this favour to be placed upon a poor honest hearted man, who would (if he were any way able) requite it. Gods blessings, and the prayers of a poor Bishop ever attend your Lordship, &c.

*Postscript.*

THe *Spanish* Embassadour took the alarum very speedily of the titulary Romish Bishop, and before my departure from his house at *Islington*, (whither I went privately to him) did write both to *Rome* and *Spain* to prevent it. But I am afraid, that *Tobie* will prove but an Apocryphal, and no Canonical intelligencer, acquainting the State with this project, for the Jesuites rather then for Jesus sake.

Sir *Tobie Mathewes.*

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke about the Lord Treasurer,*
Septemb. 9th. 1622.

*My most Noble Lord,*

THat I neither wrote unto your Lordship, nor waited upon your Lordship sithence my intolerable scandalizing by the Lord Treasurer, this is the true and only cause: I was so moved to have all my diligent service, pains, and unspotted justice thus rewarded by a Lord, who is reputed wise, that I have neither slept, read, written, or eaten any thing since that time; until the last night, that the Ladies sent for

for me (I believe of purpose) to *Wallingford* house, and put me out of my humour. I have lost the love, and affection of my men, by seizing upon their Papers, perusing all their answers to Petitions, casting up their moneys, received by way of fees, (even to half Crowns, and two shillings) and finding them all to be poor honest Gentlemen, that have maintained themselves in my service by the greatness of my pains, and not the greatness of their fees. They are most of them landed men, that do not serve me for gain, but for experience, and reputation. And desire to be brought to the Test to shew their several books, and to be confronted by any one man with whom they contracted, or from whom they demanded any Fee at all; The greatest summe in their books is five pounds, and those very few, and sent unto them from Earls, and Barons. All the rest are some 20 s. 10 s. 5 s. 2 s. 6 d. and 2 s. And this is the oppression in my house, that the Kingdom (of the Common Lawyers peradventure, who have lost I confesse hereby 20000 l. at the least, saved in the purses of the Subjects) doth now groan under.

Now I humbly beseech your Lordship to peruse this paper here inclosed, and the issue I do joyn with the Lord Treasurer, and to acquaint (at the least) the King, and the Prince, how unworthily I am used by this Lord; who (in my soul and conscience I believe it) either invents these things out of his own head, and ignorance of this Court, or hath taken them up from base, unworthy, and most unexperienced people. Lastly, because no act of mine (who am so much indebted for all my frugality) could in the thoughts of a devil incarnate breed any suspition, that I gained by this office, excepting the purchase of my Grandfathers Lands, whereunto my Lord Chamberlains nobleness, and your Lordships encouragement, gave the invitation. I do make your Lordship (as your Lordship hath been often pleased to honour me) my faithful Confessor in that business, and do send your Lordship a note enclosed what money I paid, what I borrowed, and what is still owing for the purchase.

I beseech your Lordship to cast your eye upon the paper, and lay it aside that it be not lost. And having now poured out my soul, and sorrow unto your Lordships breast, I find my heart much eased, and humbly beseech your Lordship to compassionate the wrongs of

Your most humble and honest
servant,

*J. L. C. S.*

The

## *The Fair and Familiar Conference which the Lord Treasurer had with the Lord Keeper after some Expostulations of his own, and the issue joyned thereupon, at* White-Hall, Septemb. 7. 1622.

*Object. 1.* THere is taken 40000 l. for Petitions in your house this year.

*Sol.* Not much above the fortieth part of the money for all the dispatches of the Chancery, Star-Chamber, Councel-Table, Parliament, the great Dioceſſe of *Lincoln*, the jurisdiction of *VVestminster* and S^t. *Martins le Graund*; All which have resort to my house by Petitions.

*Ob. 2.* You have your self a share in the money.

*Sol.* Then let me have no share in Gods Kingdom; it is such a baseneſſe as never came within the compaſſe of my thoughts.

*Ob. 3.* It is commonly reported you pay to my Lord Admiral 1000 l. *per mensem.*

*Sol.* As true as the other. The means of my place will reach to no more then two moneths.

*Ob. 4.* You never receive any Petitions with your own hands, but turn them to your Secretaries, who take double Fees, one for receiving, and the other for delivering.

*Sol.* Let the Cloysters at *Westminster* answer for me. I never to this day received any Petition from my Secretaries, which I had formerly delivered unto them with my own hands. This is a new fashion which my Lord hath found in some other Courts.

*Ob. 5.* You sell dayes of hearing at higher rates then ever they were at.

*Sol.* I never disposed of any since I came to this place, but leave them wholly to the Six Clarks, and Registers, to be set down in their Antiquity. Unleſſe his Lordship means hearing of motions in the paper of Peremptories, which I seldom deny upon any Petition, and which are worth no money at all.

*Ob. 6.* You usually reverse Decrees upon Petitions.

*Sol.* I have never reversed, altered, explained, or endured a motion, or Petition, that touched upon a decree once pronounced: but have sometimes made orders in pursuance of the same.

*Ob. 7.* You have 3. Door-keepers, and are so locked up, that no man can have acceſſe unto you.

*Sol.* I have no such officer in all my house, unleſſe his Lordship meanes the Colledge Porters; nor no locks at all, but his Majesties buſineſſe, which

which I muſt reſpect above Ceremonies and Complements.

You are cryed out againſt over all the Kingdom for an unſufferable oppreſſion and grievance. *Object. 8.*

His Lordſhip (if he have any friends) may hear of ſuch a Cry, and yet be pleaſed to miſtake the perſon cryed out againſt. *Sol.*

All the Lords of the Councel cry out upon you, and you are a wretched and a friendleſſe man, if no man acquaints you with it. *Ob. 9.*

I am a wretched man indeed if it be ſo. And your Lordſhip (at the leaſt) a very bold man if it be otherwiſe. *Sol.*

I will produce particular witneſſes, and make all theſe Charges good. *Ob. 10.*

I know your Lordſhip cannot, and I do call upon you to do it, as ſuſpecting all to be but your Lordſhips envie and malice to that ſervice of the Kings, and eaſe of his Subjects, which God hath enabled me to accompliſh, and perform in this troubleſome Office. *Sol.*

*J. L. C. S.*

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke,* 21. of September. 1622.

*My moſt noble Lord,*

MY Lord *Brook* diſwarning me (from his Majeſtie) from coming to *Theobalds* this day, I was enforced to trouble your Lordſhip with theſe few lines. My moſt humble thanks for your Lordſhips moſt free, and moſt loving Letter, I do willingly confeſſe my errour, yet ſtill of the mind, that your Lordſhip only, who juſtly taxed it, hath made it to be an errour. If your love to me had not exceeded all reaſon, and deſert of mine, my complaints were not effects of melancholy, but of a real ſuffering, and miſery. I do confeſſe (and reſt ſatisfied withal) that his Majeſties Juſtice, and your Lordſhips love are anchors ſtrong enough, for a mind more toſſed then mine is, to ride at. Yet pardon me, my Noble Lord, upon this Conſideration, if I exceeded a little in paſſion, the natural effect of honeſty, and innocency. A Church-man, and a woman, have no greater Idol under heaven, then their good name. And yet they cannot fight at all. Nor with credit, ſcold, and leaſt of all recriminate, to protect and defend the ſame. Their onely revenge left them, is to grieve, and complain.

My misery I took to be this. I am one of those that labour in his Majesties Cole-mines under the earth, and out of sight. My pains from five a clock in the morning to 10. or 12. at night are restlesse, and endlesse, but under earth, and out of his Majesties sight. What other men do (or but seem to do,) it is ever before the Kings face, and if his Majestie will not look on it, if he hath eares about him, he shall be told of it so often by the parties themselves, that he must hear of it whether he will or no.

And as my service (by this remoteneſſe is hidden from the King, so is it liable to be traduced to the King, and my relief (as in dispatching the motions of poor men by Petitions allowable to my orders,) made to be a Grievance to the Common Wealth. But in all these fourteen dayes (wherein by the voice of the City, I have remained a prisoner in my house,) where is that one party grieved, that hath troubled his Majestie with Complaints against me? Onely my Lord Marshal hath dealt with my noble Lord Marqueſſe *Hamilton*, my Lord of *Carlile*, my Lord Treasurer (as your Lordship may soon know by asking the question) to make a faction to disgrace the poor Lord Keeper, who never dreamt thereof.

Sir *Gilbert Haughton* hath complained to my Lord Treasurer of my men for taking, (*Hugh Holland* was by and heard him;) If your Lordship do but ask him his reason, I think it will appear how well grounded their complaints be. Upon those two former Anchors I will therefore rest, and that so far from Cowardlineſſe, that I will either challenge them before his Majestie to make good their suggestions, or else (which I hold the greater valour of all, and which I confeſſe I wanted before this check of your Lordships) go on in my Course, and scorn all these base, and unworthy scandals as your Lordship shall direct me.

I have sent a Copy of a Letter of mine to my Lord *Anan*, which his Majestie hath seen, and given his assent it should not be kept private; yet I would humbly crave your Lordships opinion thereof (by Mr. *Packer*) before any Copy goeth from me.

I am ever, &c.

*My moſt Noble Lord,*

I Will ſpeak with the Jeſuit to morrow, and deliver him his admonition from the King, but do ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed a Copie of the Conference which I procured from him without his privity, onely to make his Majeſtie, and your Lordſhip merrie. I have alſo received a Letter concerning the French Embaſſador which I will be ready to put in execution as your Lordſhips ſervant, and Deputy but not otherwiſe. Yet your Lordſhip will give me out of that freedom (which was wont to be well interpreted by your Lordſhip) to let your Lordſhip underſtand, that I find all buſineſſes of reſtitution of ſhips, and goods thus taken, to have been handled before the Councel in Star-chamber all the reigns of Henry 7th. and H. 8th. without any contradiction of the Lord Admiral for the time being. But this to your Lordſhip in ſecret. I will be very careful of the Earl of *Deſmond*, that neither his cauſe, nor your Lordſhips reputation ſhall ſuffer thereby. And this is the account I can yet give of your Lordſhips Letter, ſave that I humbly expect that anſwer, which your Lordſhips own Luckie hand hath promiſed in the poſtſcript of one of them. I would eaſe your Lordſhip in this place, but to prevent complaint that (peradventure) may be firſt invented, and then preſented. Your Lordſhip ſhall heare of a long narrative of our Councel Table diſpatches. That paſſage of our letter, which (as it now goeth) doth hope that his Majeſtie will ſpare to confer any ſuites of moment in Ireland until the return of the Iriſh Committee, was a blunt requeſt to the King, to grant no ſuites there without our advice. Againſt this (concluded in my abſence the firſt day of the Tearm) I ſpake firſt to the Prince privately (who allowed of my reaſons) then (when the Preſident would not mend it) at the Table openly, that I did utterly diſlike we ſhould tutour his Majeſty, how to grant ſuits eſpecially in Letters, that are to remain upon record. My Lord of Cantuar. and the, Earle Marſhal ſaid, they had many Preſidents in that kind. I anſwered, I knew they had none but in the Kings time, and that I wiſhed them (as I do) all torn out of the book and caſt into the fire. I concealed my reaſons, which now I will reveal unto your Lordſhip, becauſe this is the third time, I have expreſſed unto your Lordſhip under my hand, my diſlike of this kind of Limiting his Majeſtie otherwiſe then by word of mouth. Firſt if his Majeſtie (which we ſee ſo often done) ſhall diſpoſe of theſe ſuites otherwiſe, here are ſo many records remaining to ma-

litious men to obſerve his Majeſties averſeneſſe from following the advice of the Councel board.

Secondly, if your Lordſhip ſhall procure any ſuit in this kind here are records alſo in time to come, that you croſſe and thwart the government of the Kingdom. And I pray God this be but mine own jealouſie. The paſſage in the Letter with my Prating, and his Highneſſe help was altered, and for fear of miſreporting, I make bold to relate the truth hereof to your Lordſhip.

My Lords proceeded very reſolutely in thoſe reformations, which concerned other men. The Commiſſion of fees enables the Committees to call before them all the Judges, as well as their under Officers (which was more then the King expreſt at Hampton Court) amongſt whom, the Lord Keeper is one, who from the Conqueſt to this day, was never ſubjected to the call of any power in the Kingdom, but the King and the Parliament. And although I have not one Pennie of Fee, which hath not continued above one hundred years, yet for the honour of the Prime place in the ſtate (though now diſgraced by the contemptibleneſſe of the Officer) I am an humble ſuiter unto your Lordſhip, that my Perſon may be exempted from the command of Sr. *Edwin Sandys*, or indeed any man els, beſides the King my Maſter. Otherwiſe I ſhall very patiently endure it, but the King hereafter may diſlike it. The Juſtices of the Peace are alſo appointed, but (if the Judges and my ſelf be not utterly deceived) to no purpoſe in the world, nor ſervice to his Majeſtie. But when their Lordſhips came to ſurrender the under Leivtenantſhips to his Majeſties hands, whom the Lord Preſident, and I held fit to be created henceforward by ſeveral Commiſſions under the Great Seal, it was ſtiffly oppoſed, and ſtood upon, that the King ſhould name them in their Lordſhips Commiſſions onely (according to a Preſident in the late Queens time) that is, the King ſhall have the naming, but they ſtill the appointing of them. And now it was preſſed, that his Majeſtie intended not to diſgrace his Lords &c: and your Lordſhip is to have a Letter from Mr. Secretarie to know his Majeſties mind herein. If his Majeſtie ſhall not ordain them to be created by ſeveral Patents, it were better a great deal they ſhould continue as they do. I am very tedious in the manner and (peradventure) in the matter of this Letter I humbly crave pardon &c.

## *Passages between the Lord Keeper and* Don Franciſco.

HE was very inquiſitive if I had already, or intended to impart, what he had told me the night before in ſecret, to any man, to the which he did adde a deſire of ſecreſie. 1.

Becauſe
1. The King had charged him and the Frier to be very ſecret.
2. The Embaſſadours did not know that he had imparted theſe things unto me.
3. The Popes were ſecret inſtructions which they gave to the Fryer to urge and preſſe the ſame points, which himſelf had done to the King.

He confeſſed, that the greateſt part of the Friers inſtructions were to do all the worſt offices he could againſt the Duke, and to lay the breach of the marriage, and diſturbance of the peace upon him. 2.

He excuſed the bringing the Copy of that paper unto me, becauſe the Marqueſſe had it yet in his cuſtody, but ſaid he would procure it with all ſpeed. I deſired him to do it, the rather becauſe, beſides my approbation of the form, and manner of the writing; I might be, by it, inſtructed how to apply my ſelf, to do his Majeſtie ſervice therein, as I found by that Conference, his Majeſties bent, and inclination. 3.

He having underſtood, that there was, though a cloſe, yet an indiſſoluble friendſhip betwixt the Duke and my ſelf, deſired me to ſhew ſome way, how the Duke might be won unto them, and to continue the peace. I anſwered I would purſue any fair courſe, that ſhould be propoſed that way; but for my ſelf, that I never meddled with matters of State, or of this nature, but was onely imployed (before this journey of the Prince's) in matters of mine own Court, and in the Pulpit. 4.

He deſired to know if they might rely upon the King, whom onely they found peaceably addicted; otherwiſe they would ceaſe all mediation, and prepare for War. I anſwered, That he was a King that never broke his word, and he knew what he had ſaid unto them. 5.

He commended much the courage and reſolution of the Lord Treaſurer, which I told him we all did, as a probable ſign of his innocency. 6.

He ſaid that the Marqueſſe had diſpatched three *Curreos*, and expected large Propoſitions from Spain to be made unto his Majeſtie, concerning the preſent reſtitution of the Palatinate. And that 7.

if this failed, they were at an end of Treaty, and the Embaſſadours would forthwith return home.

11th. *April*, 1622.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Received your Graces Letter by Mr. *Killegrew*, ſo full of that ſweetneſſe, as could never iſſue from any other Fountain, then that one breaſt ſo fraught with all goodneſſe, and virtue; *Dick Winne* may write freely, (as he talks) but alas! what can my wretched ſelf perform, that ſhould deſerve the leaſt acknowledgment from him, to whom I owe ſo infinitely much more then the ſacrificing of my life amounts to? onely my love makes me ſometimes write, and many times fear, fondly and fooliſhly, for the which I hope your Grace will pardon me. I have been frighted more about three weeks ſince (about quarrels and jarres, which now *Dick Greyhams* hath related in part unto the King) then at this preſent, I am. For Gods ſake be not offended with me, if I exhort you to do that, which I know you do, to obſerve his Highneſſe with all lowlineſſe, humility, and dutiful obedience, and to piece up any the leaſt ſeam-rent, that heat, and earneſtneſſe might, peradventure, ſeem to produce. I know (by looking into my ſelf) theſe are the ſymptomes of good natures. And for Gods ſake I beg it, as you regard the prayers of a poor friend, if the great negotiation be well concluded, let all private diſagreements be wrapped up in the ſame, and never accompany your Lordſhips into England, to the joy and exultation of your enemies, if any ſuch ingrateful Divels are here to be found: I am in good earneſt, and your Lordſhip would believe it, if your Grace ſaw but the tears, that accompany theſe lines.

I beſeech you, in your Letter to the Marqueſſe *Hamilton*, intimate unto him your confidence, and reliance upon his watchfulneſſe, and fidelity in all turns, which may concern your Grace. I have often lied unto his Lordſhip, that your Grace hath in many of my Letters expreſſed as much, and ſo have pacified him for the time. If we did know, but upon whom to keep a watchful eye for diſaffected reports concerning your ſervice, it is all the intelligence he and I do expect. His Majeſtie (as we conceive) is reſolved to take certain oaths, which you

you have ſent hither, and I pray God afterward no farther difficulties be objected. I have had an hours diſcourſe with his Majeſtie yeſterday morning, and do find him ſo diſpoſed towards your Lordſhip as my heart deſireth; yet hath been informed of the diſcontentments both with the *Conde de Olivarez*, and the Earl of *Briſtol*. Here is a ſtrange Creation paſſed of late, of a Vice-Counteſhip of *Maidenhead*, paſſed to the Heires Males, who muſt be called hereafter Vice-Counteſſe *Fynch*. But my Lady Dutcheſſe hath the Land, and (as they ſay) hath already ſold it to my Lord Treaſurer, or ſhared it with him. I ſtayed the Patent until I was aſſured your Lordſhip gave way thereunto.

My good Lord, becauſe I have heard, that they have in thoſe parts a conceipt of our church, as that they will not believe we have any Liturgie, or Book of common prayer at all, I have (at mine own coſt) cauſed the Liturgy to be tranſlated into Spaniſh, and fairely Printed, and do ſend you by this bearer a Couple of the Books, one for his Highneſſe, the other for your Grace. Not ſending any more unleſſe your Grace will give directions. His Majeſtie was acquainted therewith, and alloweth of the buſineſſe exceedingly. The Tranſlator is a Dominican, a zealous Proteſtant, and a good Scholer, and I have ſecured him to our Church, with a Benefice, and a good Prebend. Becauſe we expect every day the diſpatching of Sr. Francis Cottington thitherward, I will not trouble your Grace farther at this time, but do earneſtly pray unto God to bleſſe your Grace both now and ever hereafter with all his favours and bleſſings ſpiritual and temporal. And reſt &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 30. Aug. 1623.

*My it pleaſe your Grace*,

I Have no buſineſſe of the leaſt Conſideration to trouble your Grace withal at this time, but that I would not ſuffer Mr. *Greyham* to return without an expreſſion of my reſpect and obligation. I would advertize your Grace at large of the courſe held with our Recuſants, but that I know Mr. Secretary is injoyned to do ſo, who beſt can. His Majeſtie at Salisbury having referred the ſuit of theſe Embaſſadors to the Earl of Carlile, and Mr. Secretary Conway, ſent (by their reſolutions) ſome articles unto us (the Lord Treaſurer, Secretary *Calvert*, Sir *Richard VVeſton* and my ſelf) to this effect.

1. Too

1. To grant a pardon of all offences past, with a dispensation for those to come to all the Roman Catholiques, obnoxious to any laws made against the Recusants.

2. And then to issue forth two general Commands under the Great Seal, the first to all the Judges, and Justices of the Peace, anp the other to all Bishops, Chancellours and Commissaries not to execute any Statute made against them.

Their general pardon we have passed, and sent unto his Majestie (from whence it is not returned) in as full and ample manner as they could desire, and pen it. The other general and vast prohibition, I prevailed with the rest of the Lords to stop as yet, and gave (in three dayes conference) such reasons to the 2. Embassadors, that (although it is no easie matter to satifie the Caprichiousnesse of the Latter of them) yet they were both content it should rest until the Infanta had been six Months in England. My reason, if it may please your Grace, was this. Although this general favour, and connivence, whereof there are 20. of the Prime Councel know nothing as yet, must at last be known to all the Land: yet is there a great difference between the publishing thereof *A Golpe*, at one push, as it were, and that instilling of it into their knowledg by little, and little by reason of favours done to particular Catholiques. The former course might breed a general impression, if not a mutinie. This Letter will but loosen the tongues but of some few particulars, who understand of their neighbours pardon, and having vented their dislikes, when they have not many to Sympathise with them, they grow coole again, so as his majestie afterwards may enlarge these favours without any danger at all.

Secondly, to forbid Iudges (against their oaths) and Justices of the Peace (sworn likewise) to execute the law of the Land, is a thing (unpresidented in this Kingdom *et Durus Sermo* a very harsh and bitter pill to be digested upon a suddain, and without some preparation. But to grant a pardon, even for a thing that is *Malum in se*, and a dispensation with Penal Lawes (in the profit whereof the King onely is interested) is usual and full of presidents, and examples. And yet is this Letter onely tending to the safety, the former but to the glory and insolencie of the Papists, and the magnifying the service of the Embassadors ends too dearly purchased, with the indangering of a tumult in three Kingdomes.

Thirdly and Lastly, his Maiestie useth to speak to his Bishops, Judges and Justices of the peace, by his Chancelour, or Keeper (as your Grace well knoweth) and by his Great Seal; and I can signify his Majesties pleasure unto them, with lesse noise and danger, which

I mean to do hereafter, (if the Embaſſadors ſhall preſſe it,)to this effect, unleſſe your Grace ſhall (from his Highneſſe, or your own judgment) direct otherwiſe.

That whereas his Majeſtie being at this time to mediate for favour to many Proteſtants in forraign parts, with Princes of another religion, and to ſweeten the entertainment of the Princeſs into this Kingdom, who is as yet a Roman Catholique, doth hold a mitigation of the rigour of thoſe lawes made againſt Recuſants, to be a neceſſary inducement to both thoſe purpoſes, and hath therefore iſſued forth ſome pardons of Grace, and favour to ſuch Roman Catholiques, of whoſe faithfulneſſe and fidelity to the ſtate he reſts aſſured. That therefore you the Lords, Biſhops, Judges, and Juſtices, (each of thoſe to be written unto by themſelves) do take notice of this his Majeſties pardon, and diſpenſation, with all ſuch penal Lawes, and demean your ſelves accordingly, &c.

Thus have I been too tedious and troubleſome unto your Grace, and Crave your pardon therefore, and ſome directions (which you may cauſe Sir Francis Cottington or ſome other to write, without your Graces trouble) if there ſhall apeare any cauſe of alteration. Doctor Biſhop, the new Biſhop of Calcedon is come to London privately, and I am much troubled thereabouts, not knowing what to adviſe his Majeſtie in this poſture, as things ſtand at this preſent. If you were ſhipped (with the Infanta) the onely Councel were to let the Judges proceed with them preſently, hang him out of the way, and the King to Blame my Lord of Cantuar: or my ſelf for it. But before you be ſhipped in ſuch form and manner I dare not aſſent or Connive at ſuch a courſe. It is (my gracious Lord) a moſt inſolent Part, and an offence (as I take it) Againſt our common Law (and not the ſtatutes onely which are diſpenſed withall,)for an Engliſh man to take ſuch a conſecration without the Kings conſent, and eſpecially to uſe any Epiſcopal Jurisdiction in this Kingdom without the royal aſſent, and Biſhops, have been in this State put to their fine, and ranſom for doing ſo three hundred years ago.

I will ceaſe to to be further troubleſome and pray to Almighty God to bleſſe your Grace, and in all humbleneſſe take my leave, and reſt &c.

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 14th. *of* October, 1621.

*My most Noble Lord,*

I Humbly thank your Lordship for your most sweet and loving Letter, which (as Sir *George Goring* could not but observe) hath much revived me drooping under the unusual weight of so many businesses. Let God suffer me no longer to be, then I shall be true, plain, faithful and affectionately respectful of your Lordship, as being most bound unto your Lordship for these so many fruits, but far more for the tree that bore them, your love and affection.

If your Lordship shall not think it inconvenient, I do beseech your Lordship to present this Petition inclosed, either by word or writing unto his Majestie, and to procure a speedy dispatch thereof, because we are to meet on Thursday next. Also to acquaint his Majestie, that I stumble at the Proclamation (now coming to the Seal) against any, that shall draw, or present any bill for his Majesties signature, besides those Clarks which usually draw them up, by virtue of their places. It is most prejudicial to my place, the Lord Treasurer, and the Judges *itinerant* who are often occasioned to draw up, and present to his Majestie divers matters, and especially pardons of Course. It is also too strong a tie upon your Lordships hands; being intended by his Majestie against Projectors and Scriveners only. If it shall please his Majestie therefore to make an exception of the Lords of his Councel, and Judges of Assize, it may passe to the contentment of all men. Mr. Attourney saith he meant this exception, but I find it not sufficiently expressed in the Proclamation.

Also I humbly beseech your Lordship to meddle with no pardon for the Lord of St. *Albons*, until I shall have the happinesse to confer with your Lordship; the pardoning of his fine is much spoken against, not for the matter, (for no man objects to that) but for the manner, which is full of knavery, and a wicked president. For by this assignation of his fine, he is protected from all his Creditors, which I dare say was neither his Majesties, nor your Lordships meaning.

I have presumed to send your Lordship a true Copy of that speech, which I made at *VVestminster* Hall at my entrance upon this office; because somewhat was to be spoken at so great a change, and alteration in so high a Court; And I was never so much troubled in my life, not how, but what to speak. I humbly crave pardon, if I have failed

failed in points of discretion, which a wiser man (in such a case) might easily do.

With my heartiest prayers unto God to continue all his blessings upon your Lordship, I rest deservedly, &c.

*Postscript.*

MY Lord, I find my Lord Treasurer affectionately touched with removing from the Court of Wards; and do wish with all my heart, he may have contentment in that, or any thing else, but orderly, and in a right method. Let him hold it but by your Lordships favour, not his own power, or wilfulness. And this must be apparent, and visible: Let all our greatness depend (as it ought) upon yours, the true original. Let the King be *Pharaoh*, your self *Joseph*, and let us come after as your half-brethren. God bless you, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke, concerning Sir* John Michel, 8. Aug. 1622.

*My most noble Lord,*

IN the cause of Sir *John Michel*, which hath so often wearied this Court, vexed my Lady your Mother, and now flieth (as it seemeth) unto your Lordship, I have made an order the last day of the Tearm, assisted by the Master of the Rolls, and Mr. *Baron Bromley* in the presence, and with the full consent of Sir *John Michel*, who then objected nothing against the same; but now in a dead vacation, when both the adverse party, and his Councel are out of Town, and that I cannot possible hear otherwise then with one ear, he clamours against me, (most uncivilly,) and would have me contrary to all conscience and honesty reverse the same. The substance of the order is not so difficult and intricate, but your Lordship will easily find out the equity or harshness thereof.

Sir *Lawrence Hide* makes a motion in behalf of one *Strelley* (a party whose face I never saw,) that whereas Sir *John Michel* had put a bill into this Court against him, and one *Sayers*, five years ago for certain Lands and Woods, (determinable properly at the Common Law) and having upon a certificate betwixt himself, and *Sayers*, without the knowledge of the said *Strelley*, procured an injunction from the last Lord Chancellour for the possession of the same, locks up the said

*Strelley* with the ſaid injunction, and never proceeds to bring his cauſe to hearing within five years.

It was moved therefore, that either Sir *Johns* bill might be diſmiſſed to a tryal at the Common Law, or elſe that he might be ordered to bring it to hearing in this Court, with a direction to ſave all waſtes of Timber trees (in favour of either party, that ſhould prove the true owner) until the cauſe ſhould receive hearing.

Sir *John* being preſent in Court, made choice of this laſt offer, and ſo it was ordered accordingly. And this is that order, that this ſtrange man hath ſo often, of late, complained of to your Mother, and now, as it ſeemeth, to your Lordſhip. God is my witneſſe, I have never denyed either juſtice, or favour (which was to be juſtified,) to this man, or any other, that had the leaſt relation to your good and moſt noble Mother. And I hope your Lordſhip is perſwaded thereof. If your Lordſhip will give me leave (without your Lordſhips trouble) to wait upon you, at any time this day, your Lordſhip ſhall appoint, I would impart two or three words unto your Lordſhip, concerning your Lordſhips own buſineſſe. Remaining ever, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

NOw that I underſtand by Sir *John Hipſley* how things ſtand between your Grace and the Earl of *Briſtol*; I have done with that Lord, and will never think of him otherwiſe, then as your Grace ſhall direct. Nor did I ever write one ſyllable to that effect, but in contemplation of performing true ſervice to your Grace.

I was much abuſed in the Lady *Hennage* her Vice-Counteſhip, being made to believe, it was your Grace's act, or elſe I had ſtayed it finally, (until the Princes return) as I did for a time. If your Grace will give any directions in matters of that nature, I can purſue them. My Lord Treaſurers ſons Wardſhip is a thing of no moment at all, and not worthy your Graces thinking of. And in good faith as far as getting, and Covetouſneſſe will give him leave, I do not ſee, but that Lord is (ſince your abſence) very reſpective of your Grace, eſpecially in your own perſon, and affairs. I never received any anſwer from your Grace concerning the Provoſtſhip of *Æton*, nor was it good manners for me to preſſe for the ſame, becauſe in my Letters I did preſume to name my ſelf. The place is mine to beſtow for this

time,

time, and not his Majeſties, nor the Colledges. But I do very willingly reſerve the Collation of the ſame, to be diſpoſed as your Grace ſhall pleaſe. Yet this will be a ſufficient anſwer to any former promiſe, or any reaſonable Competitor.

His Majeſtie (as your Grace beſt knoweth) promiſed me at the delivery of the Seal a better Biſhoprick, and intended it certainly, if any ſuch had fallen. My Charge is exceeding great, my Bribes are very little, my Biſhoprick, Deanery, and other *Commendams* do not clear unto me above one thouſand pounds a year at the uppermoſt. It hath pleaſed God, that the caſualties of my office, (which is all the benefit of the ſame, and enriched my Lord *Elſmor,*) hath not been worth to me theſe two years paſt one ſhilling. It may mend when it pleaſeth God.

I leave all theſe, and my ſelf, who am your Vaſſal, at your Lordſhips feet, and do reſt, &c.

Your Graces, &c.

*J. L. C. S.*

*Poſtſcript.*

MAy it pleaſe your Grace, I troubled his Highneſſe with a long relation of the *Conſulto* we had about his Majeſties taking of the Oath. Which I had written to your Grace, and not to his Highneſſe, but that I was frighted by great men, that I had done his Highneſſe a diſpleaſure in preſſing his Majeſties aſſent unto the ſame. And I proteſt I was ſo poorly accompanied in my opinion, that I was truly afraid I had not done well. And therefore I took occaſion to write my reaſons at large unto the Prince. Which I heard by Sir *John Hipſley* from your Grace was well taken. I humbly thank your Grace, who I know forwarded the ſame. And ſo I perceive by a Letter from his Highneſſe ſo full of ſweetneſſe, as I am overwhelmed.

*J. L. C. S.*

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* 6. January. 1623.

*May it please your Grace,*

*Don Francisco* being with me this night, about a pardon for a poor *Irish* man, whom I reprieved from execution, at the suit of those Gentlemen of *Navarra*, which are here with the Marquesse, let fall by a kind of supposition (affirming the matter to be as yet in the womb, and not fully shaped, and digested) words to this effect.

That if the King of Spain should make a double marriage with the second Brother of *France*, and his Sister, and bestow the Palatinate as a Dower upon his sister, in what case were we then?

I answered, That we should be then, in no worse case (for ought I knew) then we are now: but that *Germany* might be in a far better case. Peradventure it was but a word let fall to terrifie me withal.

But your Grace may make that use of it, as to understand the language, if your Grace shall hear any mention thereof hereafter. I am very glad, and do give God thanks *par le mejora de su hijucla hermosissima.* And do rest, &c.

Surely the French Embassadour is secret and more suspected then formerly by the People.

---

## Mr. John Packer *to the Lord Keeper,* 21. January, 1623.

*May it please your Lordship,*

Since my coming hither, finding my Lord at good opportunity, I have acquainted him in what perplexity I found your Lordship at my coming from *Westminster*, and upon what reason. And though I am sorrie I can make no comfortable relation of his answer, yet because it so much importeth your Lordship to know in what terms you stand, I could not conceal it from you, being agreeable to those reports your Lordship hath already heard, saving that his Grace told me, he doth not seek your ruine (as some others had related) but onely will hereafter cease to study your fortune, as formerly he hath done; and withal added the reason, that your Lordship hath run a course opposite to him, which though he had cause to take ill at your hands,

hands, yet he could have passed it over, if it had been out of conscience, or affection to his Majesties service, or the Publique good, but being both dangerous to your countrie, and prejudicial to the cause of religion (which your Lordship above all other men should have laboured to uphold) he thought, he could not with reason continue that strictnesse of friendship, where your Lordship had made such a separation, especially having divers times out of his love to you, assayd to bring you into the right way, which once you promised to follow; but the two last times you met in Councel, he found, that you took your kue just as other men did, and joyned with them in their opinions, whose aim was to tax his proceedings in the managing of the Princes businesse. But instead of laying it upon him, they did no lesse, then throw dirt in the Princes teeth. For either they would make him a *minor*, or put the refusal of the Ladie upon his Highnesse, and to lay an aspersion upon his carriage there. His Lordships Conclusion with me was, that for any carriage of his, he desireth no other favour, but that the greatest Councel in England may be judge of it, and the like he wisheth for other mens actions. Yet I did what I could to perswade his Grace to expostulate the matter with your Lordship, which he told me, he would no more do, having done it already, but found no other satifaction, but that by your practise you rejected what he had said, and besides, divulged what had passed between you, as he evidently perceived meeting with it among others. Whereby you gained onely thus much, that they esteemed of you, as of a man fit, by reason of your passion, to set all on fire, but held you not worthy of trust, because you, that would not be true to him, would never be so to them.

My Lord, this is a part I would never have chosen, but being imposed by your Lordship, I could do you no better service then faithfully, and plainely to discharge it, leaving the use to your Lordships wisedom, and ever resting

Your Lordships most humbly at command,

*J. P.*

*The*

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* 2. Feburary, 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

NOt preſuming to write unto your Grace being ſo offended at me, but reſolved with ſorrow, and Patience, to try what I was able to ſuffer, without the leaſt thought of oppoſition againſt your abſolute pleaſure; his Higneſſe hath encouraged, and commanded the contrary, aſſuring me (which I cannot repeat again without teares) that upon his credit, your Grace neither did, nor doth conceive any ſuch real diſtaſt againſt me, but did onely ſuſpect I had conceived his Highneſſes mind in that full manner, which his Highneſſe himſelf, is now fully ſatisfied. I did not. In the which errour, and miſtake of the Prince his reſolution, for want of conference with your Grace, or ſome other, I did (as I freely confeſſed) offend his Highneſſe, but not your Grace at all. Being ever reſolved to ſtand, or fall (though diverſified in opinion) Your Graces moſt faithful and conſtant ſervant. I humbly therefore beſeech your Grace firſt to receive back this encloſed Letter of Mr. *Packers*, and to burn the ſame, then to receive my ſoule in gage and pawn.

1. That I never harboured in this breaſt one thought of oppoſition to hurt your Grace from the firſt hour I ſaw your face.

2. I never conſulted (much leſſe practiſed) with any Lord of that Commitee to vote on the one or the other ſide.

3. I do not know that Lord in England, that hath any deſign againſt your Grace, and when I ſhall know any ſuch, whoſoever it be, I ſhall be his enemy as long as he continueth ſo unto your Grace.

4. I do not know (nor do I believe,) but that your Grace ſtands as firm in his Majeſties favour, and in his Highneſſe as ever you did in all your life.

5. I never made the leaſt ſhew of ſiding with any oppoſite Lord unto your Grace, and I defie any man, that ſhall avow it.

6. I never divulged your Graces, or the ſecrets of any man.

In the next place, I do moſt humbly and heartily crave your Graces pardon, for ſuſpecting (that is the utmoſt of my offence), ſo true, real, and Noble a friend. Yet that I may not appear a very beaſt, give me leave once to remember and ever after to forget, the motives, which drew me ſo to do. And I will do it in the ſame order they came into my head.

1. Your Graces charge upon me at York houſe, that I was a man odious to all the world.

2. *Michels Voluntary* Confeſſion, that my Lord *Mandevil* ſhewed him a Letter from Spain, avowing, that the firſt action your Grace would imbarque your ſelf in, ſhould be to remove me out of this place, which the leaſt word of your mouth unto me, is able to do.

3. A report of the *Venetian* Embaſſador, that amongſt others, your Grace intended to ſacrifice me this Parliament to appeaſe the diſlike of immunities exerciſed towards the Catholiques.

4. Your Graces motion unto my ſelf concerning my place (which now I abſolutely know proceeded out of love) at White-hall.

5. A moſt wicked lie, that one told, he heard your Grace move his Highneſſe to ſpeake unto me to quit my place, after your Graces profeſſions of friendſhip to me.

6. Mr. Secretarie *Conwaies* and my Lord *Carlile's* eſtrangedneſſe from me, which I ſuſpected could not be (for I ever loved them both) but true copies of your Graces diſpleaſure.

I have opened to my trueſt friend all my former thoughts, and being fully ſatisfyed by his Highneſſe how falſe they are in every particular, do humbly crave your Graces pardon, that I gave a nights lodging to any of them all.

Although they never transported me a jott further, then to look about how to defend my ſelf, being reſolved (as God ſhall be my protector) to ſuffer all the obloquie of the world, before I would be drawn to the leaſt ingratitude againſt your Grace. All that I beg is an aſſurance of your Graces former Love, and I will plainely profeſſe what I do not in the leaſt beg or deſire from your Grace.

1. No Patronage of any corrupt or unjuſt act which ſhall be objected againſt me this Parliament.

2. No defence of me, if it ſhall appear I betrayed my King, or my Religion in favour of the Papiſt, or did them any real reſpect at all, beſides ordinary complements.

3. No refuge in any of my cauſes, or clamours againſt me (which upon a falſe ſuppoſal of your Graces diſpleaſure may be many) otherwiſe then according to juſtice, and fair proceeding.

And let this paper bear record againſt me at the great Parliament of all, if I be not in my heart, and ſoul, your Graces moſt faithful and conſtant poor friend and Servant.

His Highneſſe deſires your Grace to move his Majeſtie to accept of my Lord *Sayes* commiſſion, and to procure me leave to ſend for him. Alſo to move his Majeſtie that my Lord of *Hartford* may be in the houſe, accepting his fathers place, and making his proteſtation

to sue for his Grandfathers, according to his Majesties Lawes, when the King shall give him leave. His Highnesse, and my Lords do hold this a modest and submissive Petition.

His Highnesse upon very deep reasons, doubts whether it be safe to put all upon the Parliament, for fear they should fall to examine particular Dispatches, wherein they cannot but find many Contradictions. And would have the proposition onely to ayd for the recovery of the Palatinate. To draw on an engagement I propound it might be, to advise his Majestie how this recovery shall be effected, by reconquering the same, or by a War of diversion. This will draw on a breach with Spain, without ripping up of private dispatches. His Highnesse seemed to like well hereof, and commanded me to acquaint your Grace therewith, and to receive your opinion. I humbly crave again two lines of assurance, that I am in your Grace's opinion as I will ever be indeed, &c.

---

## *The Heads of that Discourse which fell from* Don Francisco, 7. Die Aprilis, 1624. *at* 11. *of the clock at night.*

*This Relation was sent by the Lord Keeper to the Duke.*

How he came to procure his accesses to the King. The Marquesse putting *Don Carlos* upon the Prince and Duke in a discourse, thrust a Letter into the Kings hand, which he desired the King to read in private; The King said he would, thrust it into his pocket, and went on with his discourse, as if he had received none. The effect was, to procure private accesse for *Don Francisco* to come and speak with the King, which his Majestie appointed by my Lord of *Kelley*; and he by his secresie, who designed for *Don Francisco* time and place.

At his first accesse, he told the King, That his Majestie was a prisoner, or at leastwise besieged, so as no man could be admitted to come at him. And then made a complaint against the Duke, that he aggravated, and pretended accusations against Spain; whereas its onely offence was, that they refused to give unto him equal honour, and observance, as they did unto his Highnesse. And that this was the only cause of his hatred against them.

At

At the laſt acceſſe, which was ſome 4. dayes ago, he made a long invective, and remonſtrance unto the King, which he had put into writing in Spaniſh, which he read unto me, corrected with the hand of *Don Carlos*, which I do know. It was ſomewhat general, and very rhetorical, if not tragical for the ſtile. The heads of what I read were theſe, *viz.* 3.

1. That the King was no more a freeman at this time, then King *John* of *France* when he was priſoner in England, or King *Francis* when he was at *Madrid*. Being beſieged and cloſed up with the ſervants and vaſſals of *Buckingham*.

2. That the Embaſſadours knew very well, and were informed 4. moneths ago, that his Majeſtie was to be reſtrained, and confined to his Country houſe, and paſtimes, and the Government of the State to be aſſumed and diſpoſed of by others, and that this was not concealed by *Buckinghams* followers.

3. That the Duke had reconciled himſelf to all the popular men of the State, and drawn them forth out of priſons, reſtraints, and confinements to alter the Government of the State at this Parliament, as *Oxford*, *South-hampton*, *Say*, and others, whom he met at Suppers and Ordinaries to ſtrengthen his popularity.

4. That the Duke to breed an opinion of his own greatneſſe, and to make the King grow leſſe, hath oftentimes brag'd openly in Parliament, that he had made the King yield to this and that, which was pleaſure unto them. And that he mentioned openly before the Houſes his Majeſties private oath, which the Embaſſadors have never ſpoken of to any creature to this hour.

5. That theſe Kingdomes are not now governed by a Monarch, but by a *Triumviri*, whereof *Buckingham* was the firſt and chiefeſt, the Prince the ſecond, and the King the laſt; and that all look towards *Solem Orientem*.

6. That his Majeſtie ſhould ſhew himſelf to be, as he was reputed, the oldeſt and wiſeſt King in *Europe*, by freeing himſelf from this Captivity, and eminent danger wherein he was, by cutting off ſo dangerous and ungrateful an affecter of greatneſſe and popularity, as the Duke was.

7. That he deſired his Majeſtie to conceal this his free dealing with him, becauſe it might breed him much peril and danger. And yet if it were any way available for his ſervice, to reveal it to whom he pleaſed, becauſe he was ready to ſacrifice his life to do him acceptable ſervice.

And this was the effect of ſo much of the penned ſpeech as I remember was read unto me out of the Spaniſh Copy.
His Majeſtie was much troubled in the time of this ſpeech.

---

## *His Offer to the King for the reſtitution of the* Palatinate.

TO have a Treaty for three moneths for the reſtitution, and that money was now given in Spain to ſatisfie *Bavaria*. That in the mean time becauſe the people were ſo diſtruſtful of the Spaniard, the King might fortifie himſelf at home, and aſſiſt the Hollanders with men or money at his pleaſure. And the King of Spain ſhould not be offended therewith.

## *His opinion of our preparing of this Navie.*

IT was a deſign of the Duke, to go to the Ports of *Sevil*, and there to burn all the Ships in the Harbour, which he laught at.

## *Speeches which he ſaid fell from his Majeſtie concerning the Prince.*

1. THat when he told the King, that his greatneſſe with the Duke was ſuch, as might hinder his Majeſtie from taking a courſe to repreſſe him. His Majeſtie replyed; He doubted nothing of the Prince, or his own power to ſever them two, when he pleaſed.

2. His Majeſtie ſaid, That when his Highneſſe went to Spain, he was as well affected to that Nation as heart could deſire, and as well diſpoſed as any ſon in Europe; but now he was ſtrangely carried away with raſh, and youthful Councels, and followed the humour of *Buckingham*, who had he knew not how many Devils within him ſince that journey.

### *Concerning the Duke.*

1. THat he could not believe yet, that he affected popularity to his diſadvantage. Becauſe he had tryed him of purpoſe, and commanded him to make diſaffecting motions to the houſes, which he performed, whereby his Majeſtie concluded, he was not popular.

2. That

2. That he desired *Don Francisco*, and the Embassadours (and renewed this request unto them by *Padre Maestro* two dayes ago,) to get him any ground to charge him with popular courses, or to increase a suspition of it, and he would quickly take a course with him.

3. That he had good cause to suspect the Duke of late, but he had no servant of his own, that would charge him with any particular; nor knew he any himself.

*The end (as was conceived) of* Don Francisco's *desiring this Conference.*

HE had heard that the Duke had pusht at me in Parliament, and intended to do so again, when he had done with the Treasurer, and therefore shewed, that if I would joyn to set upon him with the King, there was a fit occasion.

I answered, that the Prince and the Duke had preferred me into my place, and kept me in it, and if I found them pursuing I would not keep it an hour. That what favour soever I shewed the Embassadour, or Catholiques, I did it for their sakes, and had thanks of them for it. And that I would deal by way of counsel with the Duke to be temperate, and moderate; but to be in opposition to my friend, and Patron, I knew he (being one that professed so much love unto me) would never expect from an honest man. Upon the which answer he seemed satisfied, and never replyed word in that kind.

I made an end of writing these notes about two of the clock in the morning.

---

*The Lord Keeper to the Duke, concerning Sir* Richard Weston, 24. May. 1624.

*May it please your Grace*,

I Hold it my duty to give your Grace a present account of this Patent made for Sir *Richard Weston*. Having put off the sealing of the same as fairly as I could (though not without the clamour of one *Lake*, a servant of Mr. *Chancelours*, who very saucily prest for a dispatch,) this morning, Mr. *Chancelour* spake with me himself, to whom I made answer, That I would seal his Patent, according to his Majesties Warrant, but would retain it in my hands (as I was directed) Mr. *William Lake*.

rected,) until I either ſpake with the King, or received his farther Command in that behalf. He told me he would write unto your Grace concerning the ſtay thereof, and the ſtand of the Kings buſineſſe, until it were delivered, which courſe (I told him) was very fair. After I acquainted his Highneſſe with my ſealing and retaining of the Patent, and asked him, if he knew thereof. His Highneſſe anſwered, he did know thereof, but gave no approbation of the courſe, and (although he durſt not ſpeak to croſſe it) he hoped I ſhould have directions from the King to pull off the Seals again. Three houres after I went to his Highneſſe the ſecond time, and asked him, if he meant really as he ſpake, or intended onely to make me believe ſo. I deſired to know his mind, leſt I might ſteer my courſe contrary to his intendment. His Highneſſe anſwered, He meant really, and would endeavour to effectuate all that he ſpake. Which I thought very fitting for your Grace to know with all ſpeed.

But for the man himſelf, I muſt deliver unto your Grace my conſcience. For ought I ever ſaw in him he is a very honeſt, and a very ſufficient man, and ſuch a one, as I never in all my life could obſerve to be any way falſe, or unfaithful unto your Grace. He was brought in by your Grace ſore againſt my will, (as your Grace may call to mind, what I ſaid to your Grace at Woodſtock to that effect) not that I diſliked the Gentleman, but becauſe I was afraid he would be wholly the Treaſurers, who began then to out-top me, and appeared to my thoughts, likely enough by his daring and boldneſſe, (two virtues very powerful and active upon our Royal Maſter,) in time to do as much to your Grace. From that time to this, I never obſerved in *VVeſton* any unworthineſſe, or ingratitude to your Grace. Nay, craving pardon, I will proceed one ſtep farther, I know no fitter man in England for the office, if he come in as a creature of the Prince, and your Grace's; nor unfitter, if he ſhould offer to take it, without your likings. I think your Grace will remember, that this fortnight, this hath been my conſtant opinion.

Upon the death of one Mr. *Read*, the Secretaries place for the Latine tongue is void. The Dean of Wincheſter, and I moved the King for *Patrick Young*, the fitteſt man in England for that place. And the Prince did, and will ſecond the motion. I Beſeech your Grace to aſſiſt us, or els the immodeſty of his Competitor (that *Lake* I ſpake of in the beginning of this Letter) will bear down this moſt honeſt, and baſhful creature.

God be thanked for your Graces recovery and ſtill preſerve it. And ſo &c.

*The*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Humbly thank your Grace for your favourable and Gratious remembrance, ſent by my Neighbour Sir *George Goring*. Though I deſpaire to be able to make any other requital, yet will I never fail to ſerve your Grace moſt faithfully, and when I grow unuſeful in that kind, to pray for you.

I beſeech your Grace, that I may receive from the Prince's Highneſſe, and your Grace, ſome directions how to demean my ſelf to the French Embaſſador, in matters concerning Recuſants, and that Mr. Secretary may either addreſſe himſelf to Mr. Atturny General in theſe cauſes, or elſe write unto me plainely what I am to do.

His laſt letter required of me, and the Judges (who neither are, nor will be in town theſe ſix weeks yet,) an account of this their ſuppoſed perſecution, neither ſo much as intimating unto me what, or when I ſhould return an anſwer, and ſuppoſeth ſome directions his Majeſtie ſhould give me therein, the which (particularly, or dividedly from the Judges) I never received.

I adventured out of mine own head to write that anſwer, I imagine your Grace hath ſeen, whether I did well, or ill therein I know not, but conceived his Majeſtie expected ſome anſwer. Yeſterday the Embaſſador ſent unto me, to know if I had received any order from his Majeſtie to ſtay this (as he tearmed it) perſecution. I aſſured him, there was no ſuch matter in this ſtate, and that as yet, I had received no order from his Majeſtie of late, but was in expectation to hear from the Court very ſhortly. I humbly crave your Graces directions, what I am to ſay, or do in the premiſes, being otherwiſe a meer ſtranger in all theſe proceedings. I write to no bodie herein beſides your Grace, ſo as if I receive no direction, (which upon my head, and livelihood I ſhall burie in all ſecreſie) I ſhall be in a pitiful perplexity, if his Majeſtie ſhall turn the Embaſſador upon me, altogether unprovided how to anſwer. And ſo with my hartieſt prayers for your Graces health, I reſt

yours, &c.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Could not ſuffer Sir *George Goring* to depart without theſe few lines, although the greateſt matter of their contents muſt be this, to expreſſe unto your Grace my ſorrow, and affliction, that I have no matter or occaſion at all, wherein to ſhew actuallie my affections and earneſt deſires to comply with my bounden duty in ſerving your Grace, and humbly to deſire your Grace to believe, that there is no ſoul living ſhall do it more ſincerely, and faithfully to the utmoſt of my underſtanding, then my ſelf will do. I add this Caution the rather, becauſe if ever I have offended your Grace, I take Almighty God to witneſſe, it was onely for want of a perfect underſtanding of thoſe high matters, and the perſons bent, whom they concerned, not out of any corruption of affections towards your Grace, or the leaſt ſtaggering in a continued reſolution to live, and die, your Graces moſt conſtant, and moſt faithful ſervant.

This, God in heaven (who ſeeth what I now write,) and the King, and Prince upon earth, do perfectly know, and I (nothing doubt it) will acknowledg unto your Grace. And thus with my moſt humble thanks unto your Grace for that aſſurance I received, that I remain (though unimployed and unprofitablely) yet in your Graces good affection, I beſeech Almighty God to preſerve your health, and to increaſe your favourday, by day with God, with the King, with the Prince, and with all good men. The daily vowes of &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke concerning the Counteſſe of* South hampton 17. Novemb. 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Know how few arguments I need to uſe to perſwade your Grace to works of Nobleneſſe, and charity. Your faſhion hath been ever ſince my happineſſe of dependance upon you, to outrun, and prevent all petitions in this kind. Yet pardon my boldneſſe to be an humble ſuitor unto your Grace to go on, as I know you have already begun, in extending your Grace, and goodneſſe towards the moſt diſtreſſed widdow, and children of my Lord of *South-hampton.* Your Grace cannot do any work of charity more approved of by God, more acceptable unto men, and that ſhall more recommend the memory

memory of your Nobleneſſe to future poſterity. Sir *William Spencer* (the onely Sollicitor this ſorrowful Lady hath now to imploy,) will preſent ſome particulars unto your Grace, whom God ever preſerve in all health, and happineſſe. And ſo, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke,* 11. Octob. 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

WIth my moſt humble and hearty thanks for all your favours extended, and multiplyed daily towards me in ſickneſſe and health, which are ſuch, and ſo many, that (although I truſt in God I ſhall never prove ſo inhumane as to fail in any ſervice, or faithfulneſſe to your Grace,) I muſt for all that ever live, and die ungrateful. I thought fit to return unto your Grace this account of the meſſage received by your Grace's Steward.

I ſpake with that Lord, and although he ſeemed to be quite off from the buſineſſe, and had (to my knowledg) diſpoſed of his money for a great, and a fair purchaſe here in *London*, and was reſolved never to touch any more upon *Watt Steward*, (who had touched ſomewhat of his,) and with whom he had agreed for 4000 l. yet hearing the propoſition to come ſo intirely from me, as proceeding immediately from your Grace, whoſe good favours this Lord (I proteſt unto your Grace) hath earneſtly deſired, and if at any time he hath ſtraggled aſide from the Prince's deſires, and yours, it was merely and ſolely becauſe he thought he was not ſo much relied upon as others of his rank. He promiſeth me ſometime to morrow a reaſonable anſwer.

*His material Objections were theſe.*

1. QUantity of the money; ſo as firſt and laſt he is out 16000 l. whereas *Cavendiſh* his Countryman and neighbour got up from a Gentleman, for 14000. l. I anſwered, That I obſerved your Grace never got by any of theſe bargains, but that in this compaſſe of a year or two, your favours exceed any gratuity preſented.

2. Precedencie before *Wallingford*, and eſpecially *Vane*. I did promiſe (for your ſervice) to diſpute the latter, but could ſay nothing to the former, becauſe he was a Viſcount, and his far ancienter Baron.

3. Your Grace's favour, and reflection upon himſelf, (bred up in

the experience of war and peace,) and upon his ſons, all of them well bred, but moſt towards the War. I did anſwer generally, that upon his application of himſelf towards your Grace, I made little doubt, but he ſhould receive good ſatisfaction in thoſe expectances.

4. Times of payment. I told him I knew he would demand but a convenient time therein, and that I knew your Grace would never ſtand upon.

If I have erred in any of theſe addreſſes, I pray let your Steward come, and reform me therein; as alſo to tell me, whether if I find him coming forward, I may not ſay unto him, That your Lordſhip upon a former motion of mine, was willing upon the next change of the Commiſſion for the Councel of the War, to adde him unto the number.

I propoſe this,

1. Becauſe 'tis a new thing.

2. Becauſe he deſires ſome excuſe unto the World, by reaſon of ſome future ſervices, why his Majeſtie ſhould receive him unto this honour. I have wearied my ſelf, and by this time (which doth leſſe become me) your Grace too. I beſeech your Grace to pardon the blottings and extravagancies, my head being yet but meanly ſettled. I beſeech God to bleſſe your Grace. And ſo, &c.

*Poſtſcript.*

MAy it pleaſe your Grace, this Lord hath returned his anſwer, which in good faith ſeemeth to be with due reſpect unto your Grace.

1. That although the place was offered him for 4000 l. yet becauſe the Offer proceeds from your Grace, (which he voweth to eſteem as an eſpecial favour as long as he liveth) he will pay to whom you ſhall aſſign 5000 l. and account it a real obligation of ſervice to your Grace for ever, if you ſhall remit him the other thouſand pound.

2. That for the time, with humble thanks for your noble favour (which becometh not him to take in appointing the time) he returns it to your Grace to nominate two daies of payment, as your Steward, or the perſon aſſigned ſhall think meet and fit for your Graces occaſions, deſiring ſome ſmall reſpite for the former, but as little as the party pleaſe afterwards for the ſecond payment: for his Lordſhip will ſend in for his moneys forthwith. And he will give his bonds, or (which I hold ſuperfluous from ſo ſure a Card) his Morgage in preſent for both payments.

3. If

3. If your Grace ſhall make him your ſervant with this favour ſo nobly condition'd, he hopes your Grace may proceed on with his Patent thus forward, without any ſtay for any other Corrival, which notwithſtanding he humbly refers.

4. But deſires, if his preſentment be accepted, he may have leave by me to render his thanks unto your Grace perſonally ſometime to morrow.

And ſo I leave your Grace for this time in Gods protection. And reſt

*Yours*, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke.* 24. December, 1624.

*My moſt Gratious Lord,*

I Moſt humbly beſeech your Grace for Gods ſake, and his Churches, to conſider of this motion, which I do make unto your Grace, concerning the Deanerie of *York* now vacant, the Dean being ſtruck dead ſuddenly, by a Letter, which one Dr. *Scot* procured from his Majeſtie, to be his Coadjutour.

It is not for any man in particular; but againſt Doctor *Scot*, that he may not by the importunity of any one upon your Grace be promoted to this place, being the ſixth, or ſeventh place of preferment Eccleſiaſtical within this Kingdom, but that your Grace would be pleaſed to remove Doctor *White*, or Doctor *Hall*, or whom your Grace ſhall pleaſe, unto this great Deanery, and beſtow the leſſer Deanerie (far above his merit) upon him.

For theſe Reaſons.

1. I know that he hath ſold away all his Livings which he hath had in this Church, and hath at this day never an one.

2. I am credibly informed, he oweth 5000 l. at the leaſt. A vaſt ſumme for a poor Scholar, and too much to be got up in a poor Church. And moſt of this money in York.

3. I know he is a great Gameſter, and of no fitting converſation for a Church-man; but of very mean parts, either of Learning, or government.

4. I am certified at this time, that he is a man often overſeen in drink; but this I do not know.

If therefore your Grace ſhall be pleaſed, upon my Lord *Mordant's* importunity to procure him any Deanerie, I do not doubt but his Lordſhip will be ſatisfied, and that Church eternally obliged unto you for that Commutation. And I beſeech your Grace to believe him, that is no way intereſted herein, that it concerns your Grace very much in credit, and reputation, that ſo mean a man (amongſt ſuch a choice as the Church of England doth afford,) be not by your favour preferred to ſo high a dignity. God be merciful to my ſins, as I have no end herein but your Honour, and the good of that Church, and therefore I recommend no particular man unto your Grace, but do reſt

Yours, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke, concerning* Dr. Scott, 4. January, 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Humbly beſeech you to interpret favourably, what I ſaid unto his Majeſtie or his Highneſſe, as intending to put off Dr. *Scott* from this place. And no way (God be my witneſſe) to croſſe your Grace, nor to hurt *Scot*, who might have been otherwaies ſufficiently provided for.

But I ſhould have written or ſpoken unto your Grace? ſo I did in this Letter encloſed, upon *Chriſtmaſſe* Eve. But I confeſſe I durſt not ſend it, for fear of offending your Grace, which I do take all poſſible diligence to avoid.

But, I ſpake unto the King, and Prince? I did ſo; but with this caution, (which I know they do remember,) that if your Grace would not upon the motion exchange *Scot* to ſome other preferment, I did not hold it fit to preſſe theſe charges againſt him, but would do my endeavour to ſtill and quiet thoſe of the Church of *York*, who (I confeſſe unto your Grace) are the men that have written againſt him.

But I recommended Dr. *VVhite*, and another to the Prince, and Dr. *VVarner* to your Grace: I confeſſe it, but muſt diſtinguiſh the times, and the manner. I commended Dr. *VVarner*, when I was informed Dr. *White* had his anſwer, and denial, and that your Grace was off from Dr. *Scot*, and did deſire to hear from me, what Doctor *Warner* was, whom I recommended onely in general terms upon the

ſuit

ſuit of another. What I ſaid of him, I believe, and kno w to be true, but he is ſo far from being any creature of mine, that I proteſt before the Almighty God, I never ſpake one word with the man to this very hour in all my life. I did conceive ſo meanly of Doctor *Scot*, that no worthy man in the Kingdom ſhould have failed of my recommendations in this particular.

Now I know your Grace's reſolution, I do alter my opinion, and humbly crave your Grace's pardon for my meddling therein, although I know his Highneſſe will bear me witneſſe, it was with all dutiful reſpect unto your Grace. I ſhall be very careful of giving your Grace the leaſt cauſe of jealouſie in this kind again. And whereas I had put a poor ſuit in your Grace's hands about the helping of my poor fortunes, I will let that, and all others fall, and deſire onely to be accounted

Yours, &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 2. March, 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

THis heavy, and unexpected accident of my Lord Stewards death, makes me to be troubleſome unto your Grace at this time. In ſafety and diſcretion, I might very eaſily ſpare this labour: but my obligation to your Grace is ſuch, as if that I conceal any thing, which but my ſelf apprehends fit to be repreſented to your Grace, whileſt I affect the title of a reſerved, cloſe, and wiſe, I may loſe the other of an honeſt man, which I more eſteem.

Thus much by way of preface.

I repreſent this office of a Lord Steward, as a place to be either accepted of by your ſelf, or elſe to be diſcontinued (as for many years towards the latter end of Queen *Elizabeth*, and the beginning of our Maſters raign it was) and in any caſe, not to be placed upon another, without the deliberation of ſome few years at the leaſt. Being an office, that none but the Kings Kinſmen, or Favorites, or Counter-favourites (raiſed up of purpoſe to ballance the great one) have anciently poſſeſſed: I could deſire your Grace had it in your own perſon; for theſe Reaſons.

1. It is an office of fair, and very competent gettings, but that is ſcarce conſiderable.

2. It keeps you in all changes and alterations of years neer the King,

King, and gives unto you all the opportunities, and acceſſes, without the envie of a favorite. I beſeech your Grace pauſe well upon this, and call to mind, if the *Duke* of *Richmond* was not in this caſe.

3. It Gives you opportunities to gratifie all the Court, great and ſmall, *Virtute Officii* in right of your place. Which is a thing better accepted of, and interpreted, then a courteſie from a favorite. Becauſe in this you are a diſpenſer of your own; but in the other (ſay many envious men,) of the Kings goodneſſe, which would flow faſt enough of it ſelf, but that it is reſtrained to this Pipe and channel onely.

4. There muſt be one day an end of this attendance as a Bed-chamber man, but I hope never of being next unto the King, as a great Counceller, and officer, and above all others, which you cannot be, but by this office. The Maſter of the horſe is but a Knights place at the moſt, and the Admirals (in time of action) either to be imployed abroad Perſonallie, or to live at home in that ignominie, and ſhame, as your Grace will never endure to do ſo.

I will trouble your Grace with a tale of *Dante* the firſt Italian Poet of note. Who being a great, and wealthie man in *Florence*, and his opinion demanded, who ſhould be ſent Embaſſador to the Pope, made this anſwer, that he knew not who *Si jo vo chiſta, Si jo ſto chi va.* If I go, I know not who ſhall ſtay at home; if I ſtay, I know not who can perform this imployment. Yet your Grace ſtaying at home in favour, and greatneſſe with his Majeſtie, may by your deſigns and directions ſo diſpoſe of the Admiral, as to injoy the glory, without running the hazard of his perſonal imployment. My Gracious Lord, if any man ſhall put you in hope, that the Admiralty will fill your Coffers, and make you rich, call upon them to name one Admiral that ever was ſo. As in time of hoſtility there is ſome getting, ſo are there hungry and inſatiable people preſently to devoure the ſame. God made man to live upon the land, and neceſſity onely drives him to Sea. Yet is not my advice abſolutely for your relinquiſhing of this, but in any caſe for the retaining of the other place though with the loſſe of the Admiraltie.

5. I beſeech your Grace obſerve the Earl of *Leiceſter*, (who being the onely favorite in *Queen Elizabeths* time, that was of any continuance) made choice of this place onely, and refuſed the Admiralty two ſeveral times, as being an occaſion, either to withdraw him from the Court, or to leave him there, laden with ignominie. And yet being Lord Steward, wiſe, and in favour, he wholly commanded the Admiralty, and made it miniſterial, and ſubordinary to his directions.

6. Remember,

6. Remember, that this office is fit for a young, a middle, and an old man to injoy, and so is not any other that I know about his Majesty. Now God almighty having given you favour at the first, and since a great quantity (I never flattered your Grace, nor do now) of wit, and wise experience, I would humbly recommend unto your Grace this opportunity to be neereſt unto the King in your young, your middle, and your decreasing age, that is to be on earth, as your piety will one day make you in heaven, an everlasting favorite. There are many objections, which your Grace may make, but if I find any inclination in your Grace to lay hold upon this propositi-on, I dare undertake to answer them all. Your Grace may leave any office you please (if your Grace be more in love with the Admiraltie, then I think you have cause,) to avoid envie. But my final conclusion is this, to desire your Grace most humbly to put no other Lord into this office, without just, and mature deliberation. And to pardon this boldnesse, and haste, which makes me to write so weakly in a theame, that I perswade my self I could maintaine very valiantly; I have no other copie of this Letter, and I pray God your Grace be able to read this. I send your Grace a Letter delivered unto me from *Conde Gondomar*, and dated either at *Madrid*, or (as I observe it was written first,) at London. There is no great matter at whither of the places it was invented. I humbly beseech your Grace to send by this bearer the resolution for the Parliament. And do rest

Yours &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke about Sr.* Robert Howard.
## 11 March 1624.

*May it please your Grace,*

SIr *Robert Howard* appeared yesterdy, and continues obstinate in his refusal to swear. When we came to examin the commission for our power to fine him for this obstinacie, we found that Sir *Edward Cook*, (foreseeing out of a prophetical, how near it might concern a Grandchild of his own day) hath expunged this clause (by the help of the *Earle* of *Salisburie*,) out of the commission, and left us nothing but the rustie sword of the church, excommunication, to vindicate the authority of this Court. We have given him day until Saturdy next, either to conform, or to be excommunicated. She hath answered.

anſwered wittilie, and cunningly, but yet ſufficient for the Coniſance of the Court. Confeſſeth a fame of incontinencie againſt her, and *Howard*, but ſayeth it was raiſed by her Husbands kindred. I do not doubt but the buſineſſe will go on well, but (peradventure) more ſlowly, if *Howard* continue refractory, for want of this power to fine, and amerce him. I beſeech your Grace, either to procure me the favour to come, or to excuſe my not ſeeing his Majeſtie in this time of his indiſpoſition, which I hear ſtill continueth. I beſeech Almighty God (as in eternal duty I am bound) preſently to eaſe him, and reſtore him to his perfect health. Mr. *Packers* being away makes me unmannerly. I am humbly to deſire your Grace to be pleaſed to move his Majeſtie (at your firſt opportunity) to ſign this Commiſſion, for the proroguing of the Parliament, and to read unto his Majeſtie this paper of names here incloſed, (which his Majeſtie is not to ſign,) knowing his pleaſure, whether he alloweth of them for Commiſſioners for the laſt ſubſide of the Lords. I have added to the former the Earl of *Montgomerie* according to your Graces direction, whom God almighty ever preſerve. It is the prayer of &c.

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke* 13. March. 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

FOr your Brothers buſineſſe, this is all I have to acquaint your Grace with. Sir *Robert Howard* appeared yeſterday at Lambeth, pretended want of Councel, (the Doctors being out of town) deſired reſpite until to morrow, and had it granted by my Lords Grace. Moſt men think he will not take his oath at all; I do incline to the contrary opinion, becauſe (to my knowledge) he hath ſent far, and near for the moſt able Doctors in the Kingdom to be feed for him, which were great follie if he intended not to anſwer. He is extreamly commended for his cloſeneſſe and ſecreſie by the major part of our auditors, (the Hee and Shee good fellowes of the town,) and though he refuſeth to be a Confeſſor, yet is ſure to die a Martyr, and moſt of the Ladies in town will offer at his ſhryne. The Lady *Hatton* ſome nine dayes ſince, was at Stoke, with the good Knight her Husband for ſome counſel in this particular. But he refuſed to meddle therewithal, and diſmiſt her Ladiſhip, when ſhe had ſtayed with him very lovingly half a quarter of an hour.

The cauſe of my troubling your Grace is this. The French Embaſſador

baſſadour is fired with ſome complaints of our Recuſants, who (I verily believe) work upon him purpoſely, finding him to be of a combuſtible diſpoſition. To morrow he is reſolved to come upon you, and our Maſter with Complaints, for lack of performances to the Papiſts. And becauſe I would furniſh your Grace with as much anſwer, as I am acquainted with, (nothing doubting but your Grace is otherwaies better provided,) I make bold to preſent your Grace with theſe particulars.

1. With a Letter from my Lord Archbiſhop of York in anſwer to another of mine; which ſhews how really his Majeſties promiſe hath been in that kind performed. I beſeech your Grace to keep it ſafe in your pocket, until I ſhall have the honour to wait upon your Grace, when you have made uſe of the ſame.

2. If your Grace ſhall hear him complain of the Judges in their charges, and of their receiving of Indictments; your Grace may anſwer, That thoſe charges are but orations of Courſe, opening all the penal Lawes, and the Indictments being preſented by the Country, cannot be refuſed by the Judges. But the Judges are ordered to execute nothing actually againſt the Recuſants, nor will they do it, during the negotiation.

3. Your Grace may put him in mind, that my Lord Keeper doth every day, when his, (the Lord Embaſſadours) Secretary calls upon him, grant forth Writs to remove all the perſons indicted in the Country into the Kings Bench, out of the power and reaches of the Juſtices of the Peace. And that being there, the King may, and doth releaſe them at his pleaſure.

4. That the Spaniſh Embaſſadour never had, nor deſired more then theſe favours.

5. That you are informed, that Copies of Letters written from the King to both the Archbiſhops are ſpread abroad in *Staffordſhire*, to his Majeſties diſadvantage (for ſo it is) and that thereby my Lord Embaſſadour may perceive the bent of the Engliſh Catholiques, which is not to procure eaſe and quietneſſe to themſelves, but Scandals to their neighbouring Proteſtants, and diſcontentments againſt the King and State.

I humbly crave your Graces pardon for this boldneſſe, and tediouſneſſe, and with my hearty prayers for your health, do reſt

yours, &c.

## *The Lord Keeper to the Duke*, 22. March, 1624.

*May it please your Grace,*

I Send your Grace here incloſed, the Kings Commiſſion, and the Prince's Proxie, not fairly written, (which the Embaſſadours upon the place may procure in a frech hand,) but yet legibly, and paſſably. The Prince's Proxie refers the manner unto the articles, and particularly to the ſecond, third, and fourth Section of thoſe Articles; which gives me occaſion to begg of your Grace pardon, to deſire your Grace to think ſeriouſly upon the third Section, to adviſe with the Prince, and to give Mr. *Packer* charge to inform your Grace punctually what he knoweth, and may inform himſelf concerning thoſe particulars. That is, How the Queen *Margaret* of France was married to *Henry* the fourth, and how Madam his ſiſter was married to the Prince of *Lorrain*. For although they are both made alike in the article, yet ſurely they were not married after the ſame faſhion. For the Dutcheſſe of *Barr* was married in a cloſet, without a Maſſe, by words onely of the Preſent tenſe, as I believe, I have read in the Hiſtorie of *Thuanus*. A favour, which will hardly be granted to your Grace. And how Queen *Margaret* was married, my Lords the Embaſſadours will ſoon learn, if your Grace will be pleaſed to write unto them.

I hold it (in a manner) neceſſary, that your Grace do carrie over with you in your company one Civilian to put your Grace in mind of the formalities required; and if your Grace be of that mind, your own Doctor, Dr. *Reeves* is as fit as any man elſe, who is a good Scholar, and ſpeaks that language. Your Grace hath revived my Lord of *Clare*, ſithence I ſpake with your Grace. And I beſeech your Grace to follow that reſolution, and to let Mr. *Packer* draw up a warrant of 3. or 4. lines ſigned by the King to me to place him with the reſt of the Councel of War. It will be an occaſion to take up more of that time, which he now ſpends with the Lady *Hatton*. For now I am reſolved, that I was of the right in my conjecture to your Grace, that his Lordſhip had utterly refuſed my Lady *Purbecks* cauſe (of the which the very common peopple begin to be aſhamed) but is deeply ingaged againſt my Lady of *Richmond*, in the buſineſſe of that famous (or rather notorious) fœminine Contract, and bargain, of ſixteen hundred pounds by the year for a houſe to ſleep in.

Dutcheſſe of *Richmond*.

When your Grace ſhall draw up your Inſtructions, you will be pleaſed to uſe the words, To Contract, Eſpouſe and marrie Our Welbeloved Son, &c. becauſe they do in thoſe parts contract alwaies before

before marriage. And your Grace will be pleased to expresse his Majesties pleasure, that this is to be done by your self, and no other: Because although the two Earls upon the place, have some such general words in their Commission, yet your Grace only is named in the Prince's Proxie, and now solely imployed by the King to that purpose. Although I conceived this restraint to be fitter a great deal for the instructions, then the Commission.

I am extream sorry to hear what a grievous fit his Majestie had this last night. But I hope it is a farewel of the Agues, and I pray God it be the last fit. And now am an humble suitor again, that I may come and look upon his Majestie, resolved to say nothing, but that which I will never cease to say, God blesse him. If your Grace holds it inconvenient, I beseech your Grace to excuse me, and to account me as I will ever be found,

Yours, &c.

---

## *The Bishop of* Lincoln *to the Duke, 7th. of* January, 1625.

*Most Gratious Lord,*

BEing come hither, according unto the dutie of my place, to do my best service for the preparation to the Coronation, and to wait upon his Majestie for his Royal pleasure and direction therein; I do most humbly beseech your Grace, to crown so many of your Grace's former favours, and to revive a Creature of your own, struck dead onely with your displeasure, (but no other discontentment in the universal world,) by bringing of me to kisse his Majesties hand, with whom I took leave, in no disfavour at all. I was never hitherto brought into the presence of a King, by any Saint, besides your self: Turn me not over (most noble Lord) to offer my prayers at new Altars. If I were guiltie of any unworthy unfaithfulnesse for the time past, or not guiltie of a resolution to do your Grace all service for the time to come, all considerations under Heaven could not force me to beg it so earnestly, or to professe my self, as I do before God, and you,

Your Grace's most humble, affectionate, and devoted servant,

*Jo. Lincoln.*

## *The Bishop of* Lincoln *to his Majestie.*

*Most Mighty, and dread Soveraign,*

I Have now these four moneths, by the strength of those gracious speeches your Majestie used, (when I took my leave of your Majestie at *Salisbury*,) and the conscience of mine own innocencie from having ever wilfully or malitiously offended your Majestie, comforted my self in these great afflictions; to be thus injoyned from your Majesties presence (the onely heaven wherein my soul delighted,) having submitted my self (I hope dutifully, and patiently) to the discharge from that great Office (for the execution whereof I was altogether unworthy;) My required absence from the Councel Table; my sequestration from attending your Majesties Coronation: And your Majesties favourable pleasure (for so I do esteem that,) to spare my presence at this next Parliament. And I trust in God I shall most readily obey any other Command, that bears the image and superscription of your Majestie, without any desire of searching after the hand that helps to presse and ingrave it. Yet becaus I suffer in some more particulars then peradventure is explicitely known to your Majestie: And that I have no friend left about your Majestie, that dares for fear of displeasure relate unto your Majestie my griefs, and necessities, I humbly crave your gratious Pardon to make some two representations, and some few Petitions unto your most excellent Maiestie.

First, I humbly shew unto your Majestie, that besides my former Calamities, I am not paid that part of my Pension, which should pay the Creditors, who lent me money to buy the same; notwithstanding your Majestie hath been gratiously pleased to order otherwise.

Secondly, I have not yet received my Writ of Summons unto the Parliament (denied to no Prisoners, or condemned Peers in the late raign of your blessed Father,) that I might accordingly make my Proxie, the which I cannot do, the Writ not received; nor can I my self go into the Countrie, as I had done long ere this, had not the expectation of this Writ, together with the special service of my Lord Duke, and no other occasion whatsoever detained me.

These two particulars I present with all submission unto your Majestie, and shall rest satisfied with what royal resolution your Majestie shall make therein.

These petitions that follow I must earnestly beg at your Majesties hands,

hands, and for Gods sake, and your blessed Fathers sake, whose Creature, and most painful servant I was.

First, that your Majestie would be pleased to mitigate, and allay the causeless displeasure of my Lord Duke against me; who is so little satisfied with any thing I can do, or suffer, that I have no means left to appease his anger, but my prayers to God, and your Sacred Majestie.

Secondly, I beseech your Majestie for Christ Jesus sake not to believe newes, or accusations against me concerning my carriage past, present, or to come, whilest I stand thus injoyned from your Royal presence, before you shall have heard my answer, and defence unto the particulars. Those that inform your Majestie may (God he knoweth) be oftentimes mis-informed.

My last supplication unto your Majestie is, That in my absence this Parliament, no use may be made of your sacred name to wound the reputation of a poor Bishop, who besides his Religion and Dutie to that Divine Character you now bear, hath ever affectionately honoured your very Person above all the objects in this world, as he desires the salvation of the world to come. But I crave no protection against any other accuser, or accusation whatsoever. So shall I never cease to pray to the Almighty God to make your Majestie the Happiest and Greatest King, that ever was Crowned, and Anointed: which shall be the continual orisons of

Your Majesties most dutiful and
most humble Vassal,

*Jo. Lincoln.*

---

## *The Lord Keeper to the Lord* Viscount Anan.
17. Septemb. 1622.

*Right Honourable,*

I Owe more service to that true love, and former acquaintance, which your Lordship hath been pleased to afford me, now these full ten yeares, then to be sparing, or reserved in satisfying your Lordship about any doubt whatsoever, the resolution whereof shall lie in my power. Concerning that offence, taken by many people, both on this side the borders and in Scotland, from that Clemencie

which

which his Majestie was pleased to extend to the imprisoned Lay-Recusants of this Kingdom, and my Letter written unto the Justices for the reigling of the same, which your Lordship did intimate unto me yesterday at Mr. *Henry Gibbs* his house, out of some newes received from a Peer of Scotland. This is the plainest return I can make unto your Lordship. In the general, as the Sun in the firmament appears unto us no bigger then a Platter, and the Stars but as so many nails in the pummel of a saddle, because of the Elongement and disproportion between our eyes, and the object; so is there such an unmeasurable distance betwixt the deep resolution of a Prince, and the shallow apprehension of common and ordinary people, that as they will be ever judging and censuring, so must they be obnoxious to errour and mistaking.

Particularly, for as much as concerns my self, I must leave my former life, my profession, my continuall preaching, my writing, (which is instant in the hands of many,) my private indeavours about some great persons, and the whole bent of my actions, (which in the place I live in cannot be concealed, to testifie unto the world, what favour I am likely to importune for the Papists in their religion. For the King my Master, I will tell you a storie out of *Velleius Paterculus*. A Surveyor bragging to M. *Livius Drusus*, that he would so contrive his house *Ut Libera à conspectu immunis ab omnibus arbitris esset*, that it should stand removed out of sight, and be past all danger of peeping, or Eves-dropping; was answered again by *Drusus*, *Tu vero, si quid in te artis est ita compone domum mean, ut quicquid agam ab omnibus Conspici possit*, Nay my good friend, if you have any devices in your head, contrive my house after such a manner, that all the world may see what I do therein. So if I should indeavour to flourish up some artificial Vault, to hide and conceal the intentions of his Majestie, I know I should receive the same thanks, that the Surveyor did from *Drusus*. I was not called to Councel by his royal Majestie, when the resolution of this Clemencie to the Lay-Recusants was first concluded. But if I had been asked my opinion, I should have advised it without the least hæsitation. His Majestie was so Popishly addicted at this time, that (to the incredible exhaustments of this Treasurie) he was a most zealous interceder for some ease and refreshment to all the Protestants in Europe, his own Dominions, and Denmarks onely excepted.

Those of *Swithland* (having lately provoked the *Pole*) had no other hope of peace; those of France of the exercise of their Religion; those of the Palatinate, and adjoyning Countries of the least

connivencie

connivencie to ſay their prayers, then by the earneſt mediation of our gracious Maſter. And adviſed by the late Aſſembly of Parliament to inſiſt a while longer in this milkie way of interceſſion, and Treatie. What a prepoſterous argument would this have been to deſire thoſe mighty Princes (armed, and victorious) to grant ſome liberty, and clemencie to the Proteſtants, becauſe himſelf did now impriſon, and execute the rigour of his lawes againſt the Roman Catholiques. I muſt deal plainely with your Lordſhip. Our viperous countrymen the Engliſh Jeſuits in France to fruſtrate theſe Pious endeavours of his Majeſties, had many months before this favour granted, retorted that argument upon us, by writing a moſt malitious book (which I have ſeen, and read over) to the French King, inciting him, and the three Eſtates, to put all thoſe ſtatutes in execution againſt the Proteſtants in thoſe parts, which are here enacted, and (as they falſely informed) ſeverally executed upon the Papiſts. I would therefore ſee the moſt ſubtile State-monger in the world chalk out a way for his Majeſtie to mediate for Grace, and favour for the Proteſtants, by executing at this time the ſeverity of the Lawes upon the Papiſts. And that this favour ſhould mount to a Toleration, is a moſt dull, (and yet a moſt diveliſh) miſconſtruction.

A Toleration looks forward, to the time to come: This favour backward onely, to the offences paſt. If any Papiſt now ſet at liberty ſhall offend the lawes again, the Juſtices may, (nay muſt) recommit him, and leave favour and mercy to the King, to whom onely it properly belongeth. Nay let thoſe 2. writs directed to the Judges, be as diligently peruſed by thoſe raſh Cenſures as they were by thoſe grave, and learned, to whom his Majeſtie referred the penning of the, ſame and they ſhall find, that theſe Papiſts are no other-otherwiſe out of priſon, then with their ſhackles about their heels, ſufficient ſureties, and good recogniſances to preſent themſelves again at the next aſſiſes. As therefore that Lacedemonian poſed the Oracle of *Apollo*, by asking his opinion of the bird which he graſped in his hand, whether he were alive, or dead, ſo it is a matter yet controverſed, and undecided, whether thoſe Papiſts (cloſed up, and graſped in the hands of the law) be ſtill in priſon, or at libertie. Their own demeanours, and the ſucceſſe of his Majeſties negotiations, are Oracles that muſt deſide the ſame. If the Lay-papiſts do wax inſolent with this mercy, inſulting upon the Proteſtants, and tranſlating this favour from the perſon to the cauſe, I am verily of opinion his Majeſtie will remand them to their former ſtate, and condition, and renew his writ no more. But if they ſhall uſe theſe

graces

graces modeſtly, by admitting Conference with learned Preachers, demeaning themſelves neighbourly and peaceably, praying for his Majeſtie, and the proſperous ſucceſſe of his pious endeavours, and relieving him bountifully (which they are as well able to do as any of his Subjects,) if he ſhall be forced and conſtrained to take his ſword in hand, then it cannot be denied, but our Maſter is a Prince, that hath (as one ſaid) *plus humanitatis penè quam hominis*, and will at that time leave to be merciful, when he leaves to be himſelf. In the mean while, this argument fetcht from the Devils topicks, which concludes a *Concreto ad abſtractum* from a favour done to the Engliſh Papiſts, that the King favoureth the Romiſh Religion is ſuch a compoſition of follie, and malice, as is little deſerved by that gracious Prince, who by word, writing, exerciſe of Religion, acts of Parliament, late directions for catechizing, and preaching, and all profeſſions, and endeavours in the world hath demonſtrated himſelf ſo reſolved a Proteſtant. God by his holy Spirit open the eyes of the people, that theſe aierie repreſentations of ungrounded fancies ſet aſide, they may clearly diſcern, and ſee how by the goodneſſe of God, and the wiſdom of their King, this Iſland of all the Countries in Europe is the ſole neſt of peace and true Religion, and the inhabitants thereof unhappie onely in this one thing, that they never look up to heaven to give God thanks for ſo great a happineſſe.

Laſtly, for mine own Letter to the Judges, (which did onely declare, not operate the favour,) it was either much miſ-penned, or much miſconſtrued. It recited four kinds of recuſancies onely capable of his Majeſties clemencie not ſo much to include theſe, as to exclude many other crimes bearing amongſt the Papiſts the name of Recuſancies, as uſing the function of a Romiſh Prieſt, ſeducing the Kings liege people from the Religion eſtabliſhed, ſcandalizing and aſperſing our King, Church, State, or preſent Government. All which offences (being outward practiſes, and no ſecret motions of the conſcience,) are adjudged by the Lawes of England to be merely civil, and political, and excluded by my Letter from the benefit of thoſe Writs, which the bearer was imployed to deliver unto the Judges.

And thus I have given your Lordſhip a plain account of the carriage of this buſineſſe, and that the more ſuddenly, that your Lordſhip might perceive it is not *Aurea Fabula*, or prepared tale, but a bare Narration, which I have ſent unto your Lordſhip. I beſeech your Lordſhip to let his Majeſtie know, that the Letters to the Juſtices of Peace concerning thoſe four heads recommended by his Majeſtie, ſhall

shall be sent away as fast as they can be exscribed. I will trouble your Lordship no more at this time, but shall rest ever

Your Lordships servant and
true friend,

*Jo. Lincoln. C. S.*

---

## *The Bishop of* Menevensis *to the Duke*: Dr. Laud.

*My most Gratious Lord,*

I May not be absent, and not write. And since your Grace is pleased with the trouble, I must professe my self much content with the performance of the dutie. I am not unmindful of the last businesse your Grace committed to me, but I have as yet done the lesse in it, because I fell into a relaps of my infirmitie, but I thank God I am once more free, if I can look better to my self, as I hope I shall.

My Lord, I must become an humble suitor to your Grace. I hear by good hand that my Lord of *Canterbury* intends shortly to renew the High Commission. Now I am to acquaint your Grace, that there is never a Bishop that lives about *London* left out of the Commission but my self, and many that live quite absent are in, and many inferiours to Bishops. The Commission is a place of great experience for any man, that is a Governour in the Church. And since by his Majesties gratious goodnesse, and your Grace's sole procurement, I am made a Governour, I would be loath to be excluded from that which might give me experience, and so enable me to perform my dutie. I am sure my Lord of *Canterbury* will leave me out, as hitherto he hath done, if his Majestie be not pleased to Command that I shall be in. This I submit to your Grace, but humbly desire even against my own ease and quiet, that I may not be deprived of that experience which is necessary for my place. I most humbly beseech your Grace to pardon this boldnesse, and to know, that in my daily prayers for your Grace's happinesse, I shall ever rest

Your Grace's most devoted and
affectionate servant,

*Novemb.* 18. 1624.

*Guil. Menevensis.*

## *The Bishop of* Menevensis *to the Duke:* Dr. Laud.

*My most Gracious Lord,*

I Am heartily glad to hear your Lordship is so well returned, and so happily as to meet so great joy. God hath among many others his great blessings (and I know your Grace so esteems them) sent you now this extraordinarie one, a son to inherit his fathers honours, and the rest of Gods blessings upon both. So soon as I came to any end of my journey, I met the happie news of Gods blessing upon your Grace, and it seasoned all the hard journey I have had out of *Wales* through the Snow. When I had rested my self a little at my friend's house in the Forrest (Mr. *Windebank* a servant of your Grace's, whom I made bold to make known to your Honour) I came to *Windsor* in hope to have been so happie, as to meet your Grace at the great solemnitie: but when I came, I found that which I suspected, that your Grace's greater joy would carrie you farther. Which journey, and the cause, and the end of it, I heartily wish, and pray may be full of joy, and all contentment to your Grace. I made bold to trouble your Grace with a Letter or two out of *VVales*, which I hope Mr. *VVindebank* took the best care he could to see delivered. I have no means to do your Grace any service, but by my prayers, and they do daily attend, and shall ever, while I breathe to utter them. I hope though I have missed this opportunitie, yet I shall be so happie as to see, and wait upon your Grace at *London*. In the mean time, and ever, I leave your Grace, and all your home-blessings to the protection of the Almightie, and shall ever be found

*VVindsor*, 13. Decemb. 1625.

Your Graces most devoted and affectionate servant,

*Guil. Meneven.*

---

## *Doctor* Mountague *Bishop of* Chichester *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

YOur Highnesse vouchsafed at *VVindsor* to let me understand, that his Majestie my gracious Master and Soveraign, had taken me off from that trouble and vexation, which by some mens procurement, I was

was put unto in the Houſe of Commons. They as I underſtand, think not ſo, but intend to proceed againſt me ſo far as they can, as having returned his Majeſtie no other anſwer, but that I was freed from imprisonment. It is true, that beſides 20 l. which the Serjeant had of me by exaction for fees, they bound me unto him in a bond of 2000 l. to appear before them, the firſt day of the next Seſſions. I beſeech your Grace, that as you have been pleaſed to tie me unto your excellent not onely ſelf, but alſo moſt honourable Siſter in that bond of obligation, as never was poor Scholar to ſuch Worthies; ſo you would be pleaſed to let his Majeſtie underſtand the caſe, that by your means I may be abſolutely diſcharged, with the redeliverie of my bond from them, whom I never offended, who (under correction) have nothing to do with me; and as his Majeſties ſervant be left unto himſelf, eſpecially for that which was authoriſed by himſelf, and commanded by his Father, my late Maſter of ever bleſſed memorie. If his Majeſtie will be pleaſed to call for their accuſations againſt me, if I do not really and thoroughly anſwer whatſoever is, or can be imputed to me out of my books, I will no further deſire favour and protection of his Majeſtie, and your Gracious ſelf, but be willingly left unto my enemies. I muſt crave pardon for preſuming thus to trouble your Grace, the rather becauſe through a grievous affliction of the Collick and Stone, I am not able perſonally to attend your Grace, whom according unto my moſt bounden dutie, I daily recommend unto the Almightie, being more obliged unto your noble ſelf, then ever to any one. So remaining

Moſt humbly at your Graces
ſervice ever,

*Petworth*, 29. *July*.

*Ri. Mountague.*

1. IF any or all the Papiſts living can prove, that the Roman Church, as it now ſtands in oppoſition to the Church of England, is either the Catholique Church of Chriſt, or a ſound member of the Catholique Church,

I will ſubſcribe.

2. If any or all the Papiſts living can prove unto me, that the Church of England as it ſtandeth at this day, is not a true member of the Catholique Church,

I will ſubſcribe.

3. If any or all the Papists living can prove unto me, that any one point at this day maintained by the Church of *Rome* against the Church of *England,* was the received Doctrine of the Catholique Church, or concluded by any general Councel, or particular approved Councel, or resolved of by any one Father of Credit to be such, for 500. years at least after Christ,

I will subscribe

*Ri. Mountague.*

---

## *The Bishops of* Rochester, Oxford, *and* St. Davids, *to the Duke, concerning Mr.* Mountague.

*May it please your Grace,*

WEE are bold to be suitors to you in the behalf of the Church of England, and a poor member of it Mr. *Mountague*, at this time not a little distressed. We are not strangers to his person, but it is the Cause which we are bound to be tender of.

The cause we conceive (under correction of better judgment) concerns the Church of England merely; for that Church when it was reformed from the superstitious opinions broached, or maintained by the Church of *Rome*, refused the apparant and dangerous errours, and would not be too busie with every particular School point. The cause why she held this moderation was, because she could not be able to preserve any unitie amongst Christians, if men were forced to subscribe to curious particulars disputed in Schooles.

Now may it please your Grace, the opinions which at this time trouble many men in the late Book of Mr. *Mountague*, are some of them such, as are expresly, the resolved doctrine of the Church of England, and those he is bound to maintain. Some of them such as are fit onely for Schooles, and to be left at more liberty for learned men to abound in their own sense, so they keep themselves peaceable, and distract not the Church. And therefore to make any man subscribe to Schoole opinions, may justly seeme hard in the Church of Christ, and was one great fault of the Councel of *Trent.* And to affright them from those opinions in which they have (as they are bound) subscribed to the Church, as it is worse in it self, so it may be the Mother of greater danger.

May

May it please your Grace farther to consider, that when the Clergie submited themselves in the time of Henry the 8th. the submission was so, that if any difference doctrinal, or other fell in the Church, the King and the Bishops were to be Judges of it in a national Synode, or Convocation, The King first giving leave under his broad Seale, to handle the points in difference.

But the Church never submitted to any other Judge, neither indeed can Shee, though Shee would. And we humbly desire your Grace to consider, and then to move his most Gracious Majestie (if you shall think fit) what dangerous Consequences may follow upon it. For first, if any other Judge be allowed in matter of Doctrine, we shall depart from the ordinance of Christ, and the continual course and practise of the Church.

2. Secondly, if the Church, be once brought down beneath her self, we cannot but fear what may be next Strook at.

3. Thirdly, it will some way touch the honour of his majesties dear Father, and our most dread Soveraign of Glorious, and ever blessed memorie, King *James*, who saw and approved all the opinions in this Book, and he in his rare wisdom and judgment would never have allowed them, if they had Crossed with truth and the Church of England.

4. Fourthly, we must be bold to say, that we cannot conceive what use there can be of Civil Government in the common Wealth, or of preaching, and external ministrie in the Church, if such fatall opinions as some which are opposite, and contrarie to these delivered by Mr. *Mountague* are, shall be Publiquely taught and maintained.

5. Fiftly, we are certain, that all or most of the contrarie opinions were treated of at *Lambeth*, and ready to be published, but then Queen *Elizabeth* of famous memorie, upon notice given, how little they agreed with the Practice of pietie, and obedience to all Government, caused them to be suppressed, and so they have continued ever since, till of late some of them have received countenance at the Synod of *Dort*. Now this was a Synod of that nation, and can be of no authority in any other National Church, till it be received there by Publique authority. And our hope is that the Church of England will be well advised, and more then once over, before Shee admit a forraign Synod, especiallie of such a Church as condemneth her discipline and manner of Government, to say no more.

And further we are bold to commend to your Graces wisdom this one particular. His Majestie (as we have been informed) hath already taken this businesse into his own care, and most worthily referred

ferred it in a right course to Church-consideration. And we well hoped, that without further trouble to the state, or breach of unity in the Church it might so have been well, and orderly composed, as we still pray it may. These things considered we have little to say for Mr. *Mountagues* person: onely thus much we know. He is a very good Scholler and a right honest man. A man every way able to do God, his Majestie, and the Church of England great service. We fear he may receive great discouragement, and which is far worse, we have some cause to doubt this may bred a great backwardnesse in able men to write in the defence of the Church of England against either home, or forraign adversaries, if they shall see him sink in fortunes reputation, or health upon his book occasion.

And t his we most humbly submit to your Graces judgment, and care of the Churches peace, and welfare. So recommending your Grace to the protection of Almighty God,

We shall ever rest At your Graces service

*Jo. Roffens.*
2. August 1625. *Jo. Oxon.*
*Guil Meneven.*

---

## *Doctor* Field *Bishop of* Landaffe *to the Duke.*

*My Gracious Good Lord,*

IN the great Library of men, that I have studied these many yeares, your Grace is the best Book, and most Classick authour that I have read, in whom I find so much goodnesse, sweetnesse, and nobleness of nature, such an Heroick spirit, for boundlesse bounty as I never did in any. I could instance in many, some of whom you have made Deanes, some Bishops, some Lords, and Privy Councellours. None that ever looked toward your Grace did ever go empty away I, need go no farther then my self (a gum of the Earth) whom some 8. years ago you raised out of the dust, for raysing but a thought so high as to serve your Highnesse. Since that, I have not played the Truant, bnt more diligently studied you then ever before. And yet (Dunce that I am) I stand at a stay, and am a *Non-proficient*, the book being the same that ever it was, as may appear by the great proficiencie of others. This wonderfully poseth me, and sure there is some guile,

guile, some wile in some of my fellow Students, who hide my book from me, or some part of it. All the fault is not in mine own blockishnesse, that I thrive no better. I once feared this before, that some did me ill offices. Your Grace was pleased to protest no man had, and to assure me no man could. My heart tels me, it hath been alwaies upright, and is still most faithful unto you. I have examined my actions, my words, and my very thoughts, and found all of them ever since most sound unto your Grace. Give me leave after so long Patience (for which vertue you were once pleased to commend me to my old Master King *James*, and I have not yet lost it) now that for these 12 Months almost, I have been not onely upon the Stage, but upon the rack of expectations, even distracted between hope and fear, to comfort my self with recordation of your Loving kindnesses of old, when on that great feast day of your being inaugured our Chancellour, my look was your booke, wherein you read sadnesse, to which I was bold to answer, I trusted your Grace would give me no cause. You replyed with (losse of blood rather,) that was your noble expression. But God forbid so precious an effusion. (I would emptie all my veins rather then you should bleed one drop) when as one blast of your breath is able to bring me to the haven where I would be. My Lord I am grown an old man and am like old Househouldstuffe, apt to be broke upon often removing. I desire it therefore but once for all, be it Eli, or Bathe and Wells, and I will spend the remainder of my dayes in writing an History of your good deeds to me and others, whereby I may vindicate you from the envie, and obloquy of this present wicked age wherein we live, and whilest I live in praying for your Grace,

Whose I am totallie and finallie,

*Theophilus Landaven.*

---

## *The Bishop of* Landaffe *to the Duke.*

*My most honourable good Lord,*

IT is meet before I beg a new, that I should first acknowledge those benefits, and more specially give thanks for the last noble favour your Lordship did me in standing up the last day of Parliament, and pleading my cause. Never was poor man more bound to a gracious

Lord

Lord for protecting his innocencie: and it came seasonable, like a showr of rain in the time of drouth. My very heart was parched with grief till it came, and it had ere this been broken, had not your Lordships speech then dropt comfort, in strength whereof it yet lives. For an abortive thought, which never came into act, some 2. or 3. years ago conceived, and that tending to a work of mercy, and charitie, a deed of justice, and due thankfulnesse, how far? how foulie have I been traduced? your Honour cannot imagine how deeply I have been wounded in my good name, as if I had deserved deprivation, degradation, yea to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. This can none cure but God, or the King, *Deus in monte*, God hath done his part in providing an occasion. Besides *London* (which is too high for me to look after) and the removes which may be thereby, *Hereford* the next Seat to mine, (whither my Predecessors have oft been removed) is said to be now void. Now good my Lord, speak once more seasonably. It is a doubled, and redoubled, an infinitely multiplied benefit, which is so given. Never had I more need of the Cordial his Majestie gave me at my going into *Wales*, which was that I should not stay long there. It would be a restorative too, not onely of my Credit, so cruelly crackt with the sharp teeth of the wide mouth of vulgar lying fame, but of my estate also, alwaies poor, but lately much more impoverished, and made crazie by occasions of the Church, which drew me to *London* (a place of great expences, as the busie times were) to little purpose: And the Parliament overtaking me, which have held me long, and longer yet are like to hold me here, even to the undoing of my self, my wife and six children, from whom I have now lived 6. or 7. moneths. And what shall I carry home with me but disgrace and infamie? Yet my good Lord, at least procure me of my Lord the King a *Nunc dimittis*, leave to depart. I shall be further out of the reach of pursuing malice, there in the Countrie, do his Majestie better service in gathering up his Subsidies, praying, and teaching my children (whilest I read a Lecture to them, my self was never yet able to get by heart) of parcimony, which must be to them instead of a patrimonie, to pray for his Majesties long life, health, and happinesse. In which prayer shall your Lordship ever be duly remembred by

Your Lordships daily devote
Beadsman,

*Theophilus Landavensis.*

Dr.

## *Dr.* Corbet *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

TO conſider my two great loſſes this week; one in reſpect of his Majeſtie to whom I was to preach; the other in reſpect of my Patron, whom I was to viſit. If this be not the way to repair the latter of my loſſes, I fear I am in danger to be utterly undone. To preſſe too near a great man, is a means to be put by; and to ſtand too far off, is the way to be forgotten: ſo *Eccleſiaſticus*. In which mediocrity could I hit it, would I live and die. My Lord, I would neither preſſe near, nor ſtand far off, chooſing rather the name of an ill Courtier, then a ſaucie Scholar,

From your Graces moſt humble
ſervant,

*Rich. Corbet.*

*Poſtſcript.*

HEre is news, my noble Lord about us, that in the point of Allegiance now in hand, all the Papiſts are exceeding Orthodox, the onely Recuſants are the Puritanes.

---

## *The E. of* Worceſter, Arundel *and* Surrey, Montgomery *to the King.*

*May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſtie,*

ACcording to the Orders and Conſtitutions made and eſtabliſhed by your Majeſtie, and all the Companions of the Order at the laſt general Chapter held at *White-Hall* the 21. of *May* laſt paſt, we are bold to inform your Majeſtie, that we having diligently viewed divers of the Records of the ſaid Order, do in the black book find, that the keeping of the little Park at *VVindſor*, next adjoyning unto the Caſtle, is in direct words annexed for ever to the Office of the Uſher for the ſaid Order. So humbly kiſſing your Royal hands, We reſt

Your Majeſties moſt humble and faithful
Subjects, and ſervants,

*White-Hall*, 1. July,
1622.

E. *Worceſter*, *Arundel* and *Surrey*, *Montgomery*.

## *The Lord Chancellour* Bacon *to the Duke.*

*My very good Lord,*

MY Lord of *Suffolk's* cauſe is this day ſentenced. My Lord, and his Lady fined at 30000 l. with impriſonment in the Tower at their own charges. *Bingley* at 2000 l. and committed to the Fleet. Sir *Edward Cook* did his part, I have not heard him do better, and began with a fine of an 100000 l. But the Judges firſt, and moſt of the reſt reduced it as before. I do not diſlike that things paſſe moderately, and all things conſidered it is not amiſſe, and might eaſily have been worſe. There was much ſpeaking of interceding for the Kings mercie, which (in my opinion) was not ſo proper for a ſentence: I ſaid in concluſion, that mercy was to come *ex mero motu*, and ſo left it. I took ſome other occaſion pertinent to do the King honour, by ſhewing how happy he was in all other parts of his Government, ſave only in the manage of his treaſure by theſe Officers.

I have ſent the King a new Bill for *Suſſex*: for my Lord of *Nottingham's* Certificate was true, and I told the Judges of it before, but they neglected it. I conceive the firſt man (which is newly ſet down) is the fitteſt. God ever preſerve and keep you, &c.

---

## *The Earl of* Suffolk *to his Majeſtie.*

*Gratious Soveraign,*

IN this grievous time of my being barred from your preſence, which to me is the greateſt affliction that can lie upon me; and knowing by my former ſervice to you, the ſweet and Princely diſpoſition that is in you naturally, together with that unmatchable judgement which the world knoweth you have, is the occaſion, that I preſume at this time to lay before your Majeſtie my moſt humble ſuit; which is, that you would be pleaſed to look upon the Caſe of your poor ſervant, who after ſo many faithful deſires of mine to do you ſervice, I do not ſay that ſucceſſe hath fallen out as I wiſhed, ſhould now not only have ſuffered for my weakneſſe, and errours, but muſt be further queſtioned to my diſgrace. I would to God your Majeſtie did truly underſtand the thoughts of my heart, and if there you could find one the leaſt of ill affections to you, I wiſh it pulled out of my body.

Now to adde to my miſeries, give me leave to let your Majeſtie know the hard eſtate I am in; for I do owe at this preſent (I dare avow upon

upon my fidelitie to you) little leſſe then 40000 l. which I well know will make me and mine poor and miſerable for ever.

All this I do not lay down to your Majeſties beſt judging eyes, that I mean this by way of complaint; For I do acknowledge the reaſon that your Majeſtie had to do what you did: neither do I go about to excuſe errours to have eſcaped me, but will now and ever acknowledge your Gracious favourable dealing with me, if you will be pleaſed now to receive me again to your favour after this juſt correction, without which I deſire not to enjoy fortune of Goods, or life in this world, which in the humbleſt manner that I can I beg at your Princely feet, as

Your, &c.

*T. Suffolk.*

---

## *The E. of* Suffolk *to the Duke.*

*My Honourable good Lord,*

AT the firſt minute of mine, and my wives delivery out of the Tower, I had returned ſuch acknowledgment due for ſo great a favour, but that Sir *George Goring* only deſired to be the Meſſenger, as well as he was of the other, Let not (my Lord) my late misfortunes make me or mine more unable to ſerve, and thank you, then any hee, that thus takes advantage thereby to wrong me in your belief: for what I have both received in abatement of my fine, and ſpeedy libertie, I muſt confeſſe to come from your Noble mediation to his Majeſtie, whoſe diſpleaſure hath been more grievous to my ſoul, then all the reſt this world can inflict upon me.

As your Lordſhips kindneſſe hath begun to eaſe me, ſo now let the ſame hand cure, and preſerve me from a worſe relapſe wherein I am like to fall, if your power prevent it not. The motion of his Majeſties for my perſwading my ſons out of their places, was the grievouſeſt ſound that ever entred me, for thereby I ſtill breathed under the heavy weight of all my afflictions, not deſpairing but their Care (charged upon them with my bleſſing) might ſomewhat redeem my errours, and aſſure his Majeſtie, that my will was never tainted with offending him.

I know my Lord, there is little benefit in ſerving againſt Maſters minds, but they are unworthy ſervants that will leave ſuch Maſters

upon any conditions. Such as make suit to chop or change for their own advantage, are better lost then kept: But as for mine, my curse should follow them, if ever I could think, they followed his Majestie with such indifferencie. My obedience to his Majestie was ever of more force with me, then mine own ends any way layed, nor ever joyed I more then in running to his Commands. But this (my Lord) rends my heart to think, that, unfortunate I, should bury my sons alive, and pronounce that sentence, which would make me and them Scorns to posteritie. Whilest I have knee to bend, eye to lift up, or tongue to begg, I must implore his Majesties pardon, and mercy in this kind. As for that more drossie part of my estate, it still lies at his Majesties feet, and if he now please to recal, what he remitted, without further condition, I must obey, and let his Majestie see, no change of time or place can change me, my love, my dutie, or my zeal to him.

My Lord, here you may read me in my greatest griefs that ever did fall to me: weigh them well, and think that one day you may be a father, and be as neerly touched, as now I am. The favour you shall do me herein shall prove no hidden talent, for the increase shall not onely be the happinesse of a good work well done, but the hearty acknowledgment of a whole family, and all theirs, that shall as faithfully serve and honour you, as the best of those, that would succeed them, which I hope your Lordship will believe from me, who will ever be

Yours, &c.

*T. Suffolk.*

---

## *The Earl of* Suffolk *to his Majestie.*

*Most Gracious Soveraign,*

Your Princely favour in dilivering me, and my wife out of the tower, must, and shall ever be acknowledged of us with all humble thanks. And now be pleased to give me leave to be an humble suitor to your Majestie, that out of the tender compassion of your Princely heart, you will be pleased to cast your eye upon the miserable estate of your distressed, afflicted, and old Servant, now brought into fear of never recovering of your Majesties favour, and so wretched my case is, as the little hope, that remained in me to live in your memory,

memorie, was by my two sons service to your Gracious self, and the Prince. It is now required of me to impose upon them the resignation of their places, which with all humility I beseech you to give me leave to say, I would sooner use my power over them to will them to burie themselves quick, then by any other way then enforcement to give up their places of service, which onely remaines to me to be either my dying comfort, or my living torment.

Besides, they are now past my government, being both married, and have children, onely I have a Paternal Care of them, which I humbly beseech your best judging Majestie to weigh respectively, how unhappie I must of necessity think my self, if I should be the perswader of that misfortune to my children, that their children within a few years would curse me for, either living, or dead. Upon all these just considerations (most Gracious Master) give me leave to turn my cruel, & unnatural part of perswading them to yield to that, for which I should detest my self, to my humblest desire upon the Knees of my heart to beg humbly of your Majestie, that whatsoever favour you have ever had to me for any service done, that your Majestie will be pleased to spare the ruine of these two young men, whom I find so honestlie disposed in their desire of spending their fortunes, and lives in your Majesties, and your Princely son's service, as if your displeasure be not fullie satisfyed with what I have suffered already, that you lay more upon me, and spare them. I have written to my Lord of *Buckingham* to be my mediator to your Majestie in this behalf, which I assure my self he will noblie perform, as well as he hath formerly done, in being my means to your Majestie in obtaining this great begun favour. To conclude with my prayer to God, that your Majestie may ever find the same zeal, and Love to your person in whomsoever you shall imploy, that my hearts Sole-affection did, and ever shall carrie unto you, which God knowes was, and is more to your Majestie then to my wife, and children, and all other worldy things which God measure unto me according to the truth, as

Yours, &c.

*T. Suffolk*

## *The Lady* Elizabeth Howard *to the King.*

WHen I waited upon you at *Theobalds* to beſeech your Majeſty that my Lord of *Suffolk* might not come into the Star-chamber, you proteſted that you loved the man, but that you muſt ſhew cauſe to the world why you took the Staffe from him, but for his fortune, that your Majeſtie would not meddle with it; the ſame my Lord of *Buckingham* told me, with this aſſurance of your promiſe I went away ſecure in that poynt. Sithence his cauſe was heard, he moved all that heard it with much compaſſion to him, and the people did think, that when you ſent him to the Tower, you would have ſent for him to have kiſſed your hand. But your Majeſtie is abuſed, for they do not let you know, what is thought of the proceeding againſt this good man, knowing how truely he loveth you, with the truth of his cauſe, that you would not follow him, and his children with crueltie. My Lord hath ſpent in running a Tylt, in Maſques, and following the Court above 20000. And Sir ſhall his reward now be to be turned out of his place without any offence committed. Sir I am the child of your old Servant, and am now great with child, I know it will kill me, and I ſhall willingly die rather then deſire life to ſee my unfortunate ſelf, and mine thus miſerably undone. Sir I beſeech your Majeſtie remember my Father that is dead, and me his diſtreſſed child; for if he could know any worldly thing, he would wonder to ſee me, and thoſe that ſhall come of me, thus ſtrangly uſed. But my hope is ſtill in your Majeſties goodneſſe, and that you will not be carried away with the malice of other men. In this confidence I reſt with my daily prayers for your health and happineſſe, as

*Which might have been better ſpent.*

Yours &c.

*E. H.*

---

## *The Lady* Elizabeth Norris *to the Duke.*

*My Lord,*

EVer ſince your Lordſhips firſt recommendation of my husband to me, I have thought my ſelf much ingaged to your Lordſhip; for I muſt confeſſe after he had taken his leave of me, I did love him never the leſſe: for immediately after my fathers death (when in

my

my Conſcience he leaſt expected to hear from me) I did both ſend and write to him, which he might interpret an incouragement, or rather an invitation. I did it the rather, becauſe I did not believe thoſe which did him ill offices; for thoſe which were moſt for him, on a ſudden were moſt againſt him. I muſt confeſſe, that pitie did confirm my affection, and I truſt your Lordſhip will commiſerate his eſtate, as you do the fall of all mankind, for I was the *Eva*, and he was the *Adam*: and I pray God the King and your Lordſhip may forgive us, as I am confident God will pardon us. Your Lordſhip may imagine my Mother was of the plot, but I take God to witneſſe, that ſhe was not only againſt it, but contrarily. I did believe ſhe was wholly for your Brother: And for your Brother, my Mother recommended him to me, whom I uſed like a Gentleman of high worth and qualitie. But I did by no means abuſe him by promiſe, or taking guifts, which I falſely ſuffer for, in the opinion of the world. I only took a ring by my mothers appointment, which came as a token from my Lady your mother, which was of very ſmall value. My husband and I am reſolved rather to ſuffer in the opinion of the world, then contradict any thing which ſhall be aggravated againſt us. We muſt both honour you, and think our ſelves much ingaged to your Lordſhip. After God, I proteſt you are the onely authour of it: for by your means, I firſt ſettled my affection. I know there are thoſe which do my husband and me ill offices. I have reaſon to be jealous of the Lord *Montgomery*, for he would have put tricks upon me in making me deny the Contract; and when he failed in that, he went about to make me believe Mr. *Wray* had denied his. And to tell your Lordſhip true, his violence and over-earneſtneſſe made me the more averſe. If my husband had not fetched me, I would have come to him, and ſo I ſent him word.

Thus humbly beſeeching your Lordſhip as you are happie in your wife, that you would be pleaſed to make our peace with the King; and ſeeing it is Gods act, that you would honour us with your favour. We ſhall be both bound to joyn in prayer, that you may be ever happie in your Wife, and in your Childrens Children. And ſo with my humble reſpect to your Lordſhip, I reſt

Your Lordſhips humble ſervant,

*Elizabeth Norris.*

The

## *Sir* Edward Cecyl *to the Duke.*

*My very good Lord,*

HOw much my affection and ambition hath been to ſerve your Lordſhip before other men, I hope I ſhall not need now to expreſſe, conſidering it hath been clear and manifeſt to your own trial, whereof I do bear ſtill the teſtimonie, and the continuance in mine own heart. But in your nobleneſſe it will not appear impertinent to your Lordſhip, that I put you in mind, how much I ſuffered in the diſgrace my enemies caſt upon me about the imployment for the Palatinate, when I was under your protection; whether I ſuffered for mine own ſake, or for your Lordſhip, I know not: howſoever of this I am aſſured, the greateſt cauſe I gave them, that had leaſt reaſon, was becauſe I fought not them, but your Lordſhip only. And for the ſucceſſe, you may ſee by the miracles the imployment hath brought forth, that it was carried another way, rather for private malice, then for any great zeal to the advancement of the publique Cauſe.

Now my Lord, for your own honour, and for the upholding of your ſervant, make me ſo happie, if there be any imployment for men of my profeſſion (as there is opinion) that I may be the man by your Lordſhips means, wherein you ſhall make me your obliged, as I am now your affectionate ſervant. For which you ſhall be aſſured of as thankful heart, as any breathes in the whole world. In the enjoying of which kind of ſervice, though you are accounted the moſt happie among great men, yet you cannot have too much of it. I could remember your Lordſhip of his Majeſties gracious promiſe for my imployment before any other in the preſence of the Prince and your Lordſhip, and that I am the firſt General his Majeſtie ever made, and that I had no ill ſucceſſe in the perfecting of that ſervice; yet for all this, I will onely truſt in your Nobleneſſe, if you reſolve to make me your Creature.

And if it ſhall pleaſe his Majeſtie to hold me worthy of this honour, I will undertake to ſave his Coffers (as I have heretofore done) the ſixth part of the imployments charge and coſt, that any other man ſhall require, who makes not a computation for the managing of it, by a ſufficient expence of his own.

I will not write more at this time, but to wiſh your Lordſhip as much

much happineſſe as your heart can deſire, and that you will give me an occaſion to ſhew how much I am, and will be

Your Lordſhips moſt faithful and affectionate ſervant,

*Ed. Cecil.*

*From our Army this 20. of* Novemb.

---

## *Sir* Edward Cecil *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Excellency,*

THis Gentleman Sir *George Blundel* hath now cleerly quitted the ſervice of the States, for this eſpecial reaſon (as he aſſures me) to be the more abſolutely imployed in your Excellencies ſervice. This I know, his friends here that love him (which are many) are very ſorrie to part with him, for there is no melancholy where he goes. And therefore conſidering the condition of this place, we ſhall be great loſers, being upon a melancholy place, and ſervice, ill payed, ſick of all diſeaſes in the world, in a place that is next neighbour to hell, if the book printed ſay true, which ſaith, that the Low-Countriemen are next neighbours to the devil. And I am ſure, we are now ſeated lower then any part of theſe Countries; for the waters are above us, and about us, and we live in more fear of them, then of the enemy; for we may be drowned at an hours warning, if we do not continually work againſt it, and yet, and it ſhall pleaſe your Excellencie, this is the Seat for a Winter War. Many more inconveniencies we are daily ſenſible of, of which I have endured ſo much, as I dare ſay without vanitie, that few of my rank and fortune have ſuffered more, or longer then I have done in theſe Countries; having ſerved theſe 27. years together without intermiſſion; and all this for no other end (for I am 900 l. a year the worſe for the Wars) then to make me able to ſerve my Prince and Countrie when occaſion ſhould be offered.

But ſince the time is come, that opinion doth ſo govern, as ſtrangers get the Command, and new Souldiers imployed, which was never heard of before amongſt men of our occupation, It is high time for me to retire, and wiſh I had been of any other profeſſion then this. For if long ſervice can get no honour, nor reward, nor imployment, but the contrary; it would touch a mans diſcretion to be

more and more unfortunate: All my comfort is, that I shall have the honour and good fortune in my retreat, to draw neerer to your Excellencies service, if not in my profession, (which I desire above all) yet in something whereof your Excellencie may make use of me. For I am ambitious of nothing more, then to prove my self by action, and not by recommendation,

Your Excellencies most faithful devoted, and humble servant,

*From our Army at* Wallike *the* 4th *of* Decemb.

*Ed. Cecyl.*

---

## *Sir Edward* Cecil *to Mr. Secretary* Conway.

*My very good Lord,*

IT hath pleased your Lordship to write me three Letters lately: the one a particular list of officers, that should be sent from hence; the second for Mr. *Hopton*, the third an acknowledgement onely of the receipt of my Letter to your Lordship. The first I have put in execution, and have written to your son, Sir *Edward Conway* to give them all notice of your Lordships Care of them. And to let them know how welcome any one shall be to me, that you think fit to be imployed. For one of them called Ensign *Rainesford*, I had set him down, because I received your Lordships direction from himself. For Mr. *Hopton* I have written unto him according to your desire, with your Letter inclosed; concerning the last, I give your Lordship many humble thanks for having expressed the acceptance by your answer. Touching your business here: the State hath ben as contrary to us, as the wind. For though they see a great action likely to be performed to their own good, with little cost to themselves; yet they desire to be so wise, as to make benefit, both wayes, and not to balk any advantage: which makes them stand so stiff upon the denying of us Officers, and Soulders by election, and will yield to send none but whole companies, onely to abate so much upon the repartitions. But Sir *William St. Leiger* and I, have utterly refused their offer as a proposition against his Majesties service: for by this ignorant winter war our Companies are grown half new men, having lost most of our old, and of those new men the half are sick besides: So that his Majestie should be beholden to them, rather for names, then men:

And

And again for the Officers, and Soulders, it is like they ſhould be moſt of them the worſt in the regiment, from whence they are to come. Whereas if we might have had thoſe Officers we made choice of, which were but ten Captaines, and other inferiour Officers to the number of thirty, they might have been fit for imployment upon a double enemy. And I could wiſh, that whenſoever his Majeſtie ſhall be once furniſhed with Good Officers, it would pleaſe him to make account of them, as theſe men do, who have had long experience, and known their Value.

It pleaſed my Lord the Duke to write to me a Letter, and to let me know he had choſen me his Officer, to attend, and obey him this journy: an honour too great for me, becauſe I did never expect it, but nothing ſhall excuſe my faults, ſaving my life. And among many other directions he commanded me to provide for the Army ſuch neceſſary things as cannot be had in England. Whereof I have thought of many, which I fear, I ſhall not have the time to get. In my care belonging to theſe proviſions, I have conſidered the uſe of our ſmall pieces of Ordinance here, which they call Drakes, that ſhoot 70. Musket bullets. They will be of great uſe in this ſervice, both in regard of the quick landing, and of the paſſing of ſuch mountainous places, as perhaps we may meet withal, and likewiſe in reſpect of the little hope we have to get any good muſquetiers, or at leaſt any great ſtore of them. But they are in ſuch favour here, as we can obtain none from hence, and ſo are forced by a general conſent to buy ten of them here, that were provided for the King of France. And the reputation they carrie is ſuch, as they are readie mony every where. They coſt not much more then 400. ſterling, and I hope they will prove the profitableſt pieces that were ever uſed in the quarrel of his Maieſties Friends. We have likewiſe conſidered of what ſervice a company of Firelocks would be to the action, but the time is ſo ſhort, we cannot raiſe them. Howſoever we are promiſed of the States to have leave for a companie of Harquebuſſiers, which are of ſuch uſe upon all occaſions, that we cannot miſſe them. And we have choſe a brave and worthie Gentleman his Majeſties Servant and Subject who is willing to leave any ſervice for this, being the ſervice of the King. If they ſhould have been raiſed in England, his Majeſtie muſt have payed for the horſes, armes, ſaddles, and piſtols, and yet not find any able to have ſerved in that kind.

The wind (as yet) holds contrary, which hath made me ſend this by Sir *Henry Vane*, who goes a way, that I dare not paſſe. But (I

hope) if the wind ſerve, not to be many dayes behind him to receive your Lordſhips command, more particularly which I will obey as

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

Hagh 2. June. 1625.

*Ed: Cecyl.*

*Poſtſcript.*

MY Lord, now in this time of neceſſity for the getting of good Musquetiers, there are many hundred to be found in England that have ſerved in this Land, which by proclamation and promiſe of mony in hand, or more pay, will eaſily diſcover themſelves, whom ſome of the new men (to be releaſed) will be glad to ſatisfy, without charge to his Majeſtie.

---

## *Sir* Edward Cecyl *to the Duke.*

*My moſt excellent Lord,*

THere are ſome Letters of mine, that had come to your Lorſhips hands, a good many dayes ſince, had not the wind been contrary and withſtood their paſſage. The ſubſtance whereof was onely to ſhew you how thankful I hold my ſelf to your excellencie for ſo great and infinite a favour as it hath pleaſed your excellencie to think me worthie of. But as is it a favour that will ſet me on work all the dayes of my life: : ſo is it greater then I can ever deſerve. Howſoever my reſolution is to do my beſt. And I humbly beſeech your Excellencie to believe, that with my diligence, and the beſt underſtanding I have, I will ſeek nothing but to pleaſe you, and to honour you; and if God ſay Amen to make the world ſpeak of your deſign as much (I hope) as ever our Nation hath given cauſe. And for the faults of my ſelf, and thoſe I ſhall bring with me, they ſhall not be excuſed, but with our lives, and bloods: for I hope I ſhall bring none, but ſuch as know what to do, and when they come to it will bite ſooner then bark. I do promiſe my ſelf your Excellencie will have no cauſe to doubt or repent you of your favours, for I know what men have done, and what they can do in my occupation. But God is God, and men are but men.

All my diſcouragement is, that the States anſwer not his Majeſties expectation

expectation being fearful (especially since the losse of *Breda*) to part with any of their old Officers, or old Souldiers; but my hope is now better, for we have put them to another resolution, by answering all their objections. By this disposition of the States to the keeping all their old Souldiers, I wish your Excellencie will be pleased to be as careful in your choice, as you are desirous of great designs. For otherwise the honour, and the charge will both be cast away, as your Excellencie may perceive in some of our latter expeditions, seeing that although there are many called Souldiers in the world, yet but a few there be, that are so: for so long a man must live in the profession to inable him sufficiently, that many grow unable to perform, what they know, before they have attained to the knowledge of what to perform. The knowledge of war being the highest of humane things that God suffereth mans understanding to reach unto.

I have according to your Excellencies command made as many provisions as I can for the shortnesse of the time, of such things as cannot be gotten in England. And I could have wished I had known of this imployment but some months sooner; for then I could have saved his Majesty somewhat, and have added many things that would very much have advanced the service. For in our profession the preparing of things belonging to the war, doth more shew a mans experience and judgment, then any thing else, by reason the first errours are the begetting of many more, that afterwards cannot be avoided. Your Exellencie may be pleased to inform your self of all the exployts, and undertakings of our nation, that none of them hath suffered (for the most part) more then through the negligence of provisions, as in victual, munition, boats for Landing, and for the receiving of sick men, to keep the rest from infection. In this point of provision, it is not good to trust upon a particular man, for gain is a corrupter where the care is not publique. And in so great an expedition, one must do with living men, as they do with the dead, there must be overseers and executors to have a true intent well performed.

I have presumed to write thus much, to shew my thankfulnesse to your Excellencie, and my great affection to his Majesties service, whereof I am infinitely possessed. I hear your Excellencie is in *France*, but my prayers to God are to send you safe, and happie home, for the World holds you the soule of advancing his Majesties affairs, wherein his Honour is ingaged as it is, especially in this action, being the first, and a Great One.

And as for my self, who am now a creature you have made, I know

not

not what I ſhall do when I come to *England*, being your Excellencies ſhadow only.

I have here attended the wind, and ſince I cannot force it, I am glad of the opportunitie to ſend the Letters by Sir *Henry Vane*, who goes over Land, a Paſſage I am not capable of, having been ſo long their enemie. But I hope God will ſend me ſoon after, leaving Sir *William S^t. Leiger* here for the diſpatch of that which remains. I have written more particularly to my Lord *Conway* which I dare not ſet down here for fear of being tedious, and knowing his Lordſhip will give your Excellencie an account of it. And ſo in all humbleneſſe and dutie, I pray God ſend your Excellency honour, and length of life for his Majeſtie's affairs, and for the happineſſe of

Your Lordſhips moſt humble, faithful and obedient ſervant,

*Hagh* the 3^d. of June, 1625.

*Ed. Cecill.*

---

## *Sir* Edward Cecil *to the Duke.*

*My moſt Excellent Lord,*

THe occaſion of my boldneſſe in preſenting your Excellency with theſe lines, is for that, contrary to my expectation, I hear that there is a Commiſſion a drawing to make Sir *Horace Vere* a Baron of *England*. It is ſtrange to me at this time to hear it, for that I know not what worth there is more in him, then in thoſe, that are equal in profeſſion, and before him in birth. If your Excellencie have made choice of me to be your ſecond in this journey of ſo much charge, and expectation, and to make me leſſe then I was, what courage ſhall I have to do you ſervice? or what honour will redound to your Excellencie? But although I write it, yet I cannot believe it, for that I know you of that judgment and nobleneſſe, that you will rather adde to your faithful ſervants, although they beg it not, then to diſgrace them, and make them leſſe. Therefore I will continue my belief, and reſt

Your Excellencies moſt humble, and devoted ſervant,

19. of July, 1625.

*Ed. Cecill.*

*My*

## *My Lord* Wimbledon *to the Duke.*

*My Gratious Lord,*

IT hath not a little troubled your faithful ſervant at my laſt being with your Excellencie in *White-Hall* Garden, to underſtand (after I had attended ſo long) that I had ill offices done me to his Majeſtie, and yet the World is of opinion, that I have your Excellencies favor. I preſently went home, and ever ſince I have muſed and conſidered, and can find no reaſon or policie for my being kept from his Majeſties preſence, which maketh me and my neer friends aſtoniſhed. For hitherto I have received no favour, but rather the moſt ſtricteſt proceeding, that ever was uſed (and without example) to any man, that had ſuch a charge.

And whereas there is no Commiſſion of any force, or validitie, without the aſſiſtance of the State, and Prince he ſerveth, for he that Commandeth is but one man, and the reſt are many thouſands, which are great oddes, yet I have been publiquely heard before the whole body of the Councel (my adverſaries ſtanding by) ſo curiouſly, as no inquiſition could have done more.

For firſt, I was examined upon mine inſtructions, then upon my acts of Councel, then upon my journal, then upon a journal compounded of by ten ſundry perſons, which were under my Command both Landmen and Seamen, which was never heard of before, and I did not only anſwer in particular to all points that were demanded, but by writing which is extant: yet cannot I get any judgment or report made to his Majeſtie, but rather time is given to my enemies (as I hear) to make an ill report of me and my actions to the King. But when I was to be accuſed, there was no time delayed nordeferred, and ſuch men as I have proved guilty, and failed in the principal point of the ſervice, to have fired and deſtroyed the Shipping, are neither examined, or any thing ſaid againſt them, which is ſtrange, eſpecially Sir *Michael Geere*. So that I know not how my Lord of *Eſſex* can take any thing ill from your Excellencie, unleſſe it be to have you do injuſtice, or againſt all reaſon. He may rather give your Excellencie many thanks, that his Lordſhip is not called into queſtion for letting paſſe the King of Spain's ſhips, that offered him fight, which would have been the chief ſervice, having inſtructions not to let any flie, or break out, without fighting with them.

Now (my Lord) I humbly beſeech your Excellencie to conſider my Caſe, that hath been ſo ſeverely examined, and no body elſe, and that after my Examination, I have lingred ſo long in my wrongs

and

and disgraces, and by the ill offices your Grace doth see are done me to his Majestie, which will rather increase then diminish, so long as I shall be kept from the presence of his Majestie, that is I know of himself the justest Prince in the world, and yet to be in your Excellencies favour.

And I hold my self clear of all imputations in despight of all malice and practice, that hath been against me, to obscure all my endeavours which my adversaries in their consciences can best witnesse, that when they slept I waked; when they made good chear, I fasted; and when they rested, I toyled. And besides, when they went about to hinder the journey at *Plimouth*, by railing on the beggerlinesse of it, and discrediting of it, I was content to take it upon me, though against my judgment, as I did secretly deliver both to his Majestie and your Grace, before I departed from the Coast: Nominating in my Letter to his Majestie all the inconveniencies that did after happen unto the Fleet: for had it not been in my obedience to his Majestie, and my good affection to your Excellencie, (that I did see so much affect it, and was so far ingaged) I would have been rather torn in pieces, then to have gone with so many ignorant and malicious people, that did shew so little affection or courage to his Majesties service, or any affection at all to your Excellencie. Yet for all this, all hath been laid upon me, having had rather hard courses taken against me, then any way maintained in my Commission which was given me, which no State, that I have ever heard of, did before. I pray God his Majesties future service do not suffer for it; for where his Majesties Officers are not obeyed, he can never be served.

Wherefore my suit is, that if I have any ill offices done me to his Majestie, that I may clear my self before him by your favour, which I have so long attended after; or by way of Petition, which the meanest Subject is not to be hindred in; for as I continue now, I have not onely wrong done to me, but I suffer as much punishment (without any fault) as if I had been condemned.

And that your Excellencie will do me the favour to deal plainly with me, to let me know, why I am deferred from his Majesties presence, which is not denied to any, having received so much wrong.

If my suffering be to adde any service to your affaires in these troublesome times, let but this honest friend of mine know so much, and I will suffer any inconvenience, as I have, misery, danger,

ger, and decay of my fortunes for your Excellencies ſake. And ſo I reſt

Your Excellencies moſt devoted, and faithful and thankful ſervant and Creature,

28th. Apr. 1626.

*Wimbledon.*

---

## *My Lord* Wimbledon *to the Duke.*

*My Gracious Lord,*

I Underſtand that it pleaſed the Lords to grant the Colonels leave to accuſe me anew, and they have taken to them the moſt diſcontented Seamen they could get to help their malice forward. I had thought, that before my coming, they ſhould have had time and advantage ſufficiently to have ſhewen all their envie. And I was perſwaded, that they could not have deſired more, then to have been preſent when I ſhould be examined, and my journal read. At the reading whereof they took all the exceptions that might be, and I did anſwer them all in your Excellencies preſence, as I thought fully, whereupon they ſeemed to be ſo content, as they had no more to ſay; neither did they at that time deſire to make a journal, or to ſay any more.

Then the Lords reſolutions were only to hear the Seamen ſpeak, upon whom all the buſineſſe did lie. If they may be ſuffered upon new Combinations, to bring new ſlanders upon me, I cannot tell what to think of it. But this I can ſay, that if this courſe be taken, his Majeſtie will never be without a mutinous Armie. (which all States in policy do ſhun) For when the Common Souldiers ſhall ſee their Chiefs give them ſuch examples, they will ſoon follow, being that all Armies are ſubject to it, eſpecially a new Armie. I had thought that one Trial had been ſufficient, being it was before ſuch an Aſſembly. But if I ſhould be accuſed, I ſhould deſire to have new accuſers, and not the ſame that have already accuſed me, (for ſo there would be no end) & that upon their Petition, I might have been heard what I could juſtly ſay, why they ſhould not have leave to make a journal, and not to give them leave before I were heard. I am afraid there was never any ſuch preſident before, and what inconveniencies may come of it time will ſhew.

I have ſought to none of the Lords as I fear my enemies have done, (I know not whether I ſhall ſuffer for it or no) but my truſt hath only been in your Excellencie and the juſtneſſe of my Cauſe. I have been your Excellencies Officer in as difficult and as miſerable an action as ever any one hath undertaken, and with as little aſſiſtance as ever any one had. For many of thoſe that ſhould have aſſiſted me, were more careful in betraying me, then in forwarding his Majeſties ſervice. And if this courſe be held to encourage them, there is no man ſhall ſuffer more then his Majeſties ſervice will. For it will be folly for any man to look to his Majeſties ſervice, or to take any pains to prevent, or hinder that which may be committed againſt it; But to let every man do what he will, ſo all will be pleaſed, and he that Commands ſhall have no man to ſlander him, which is the way to live in quiet.

Thus much I thought was fit for me to let your Excellencie underſtand, and withal, that I held it a great unhappineſſe for me (that have taken ſuch toyl and pains, and ſuffered ſo many ſlanders) to be kept back by my enemies from that honour, that never any one of my rank and place was hindered in, which is from kiſſing the hand of my Soveraign Lord the King All Power is in your Lordſhips hands; whether you will uphold me in my juſt cauſe, or no, or let me be ruinated for want of it. So that I can ſay no more, but that if I ſuffer, I ſhall be your Excellencies Martyr, if not, I ſhall all my life reſt

Your Excellencies moſt humble, and moſt thankful ſervant and Creature,

*Wimbledon.*

---

## *Sir* John Ogle *to the Duke.*

*Right Excellent and moſt Gratious Lord,*

AND becauſe you are ſo, why ſhould not I put my ſoul in your hand? that I have not done it ſooner was not through want of will in me, but it hath been the will of God, that mine acknowledgment ſhould be the fuller, your goodneſſe the greater. Your Grace cannot be ignorant of the many motions I have had thereto, but my judgment hath been made irreſolute by ſeveral diſtractions. I lay now my ſelf, and the fortunes of me and mine at your Graces feet.

Take

Take me up then (nobleſt Lord) as becometh the fame which you have, and the confidence which I have of you with a hand of goodneſſe. If I had wilfully ſinned againſt you (when I was wickedly inſnared and beguiled by that wretch at *Utrecht*, to whom I gave ſome Extract out of your Letters, as alſo out of the Lord Embaſſadours,) or did yet with obſtinacie maintain ſuch indiſcreet proceeding, your Grace might in juſtice reject me as unworthy.

But ſince you have long diſcerned in me a propenſion to crave your pardon, though ſtill unhappily diverted till this time; I truſt your true Nobleneſſe, generouſneſſe and goodneſſe to be ſuch, as you will not only not turn this heartie ſubmiſſion to any diſadvantage on my part; but looking upon mine ingenuitie, with a right eye of gracious inclination, both pardon my fault, and follie towards your ſelf, and alſo (to bind my prayers to be offered in the greater zeal for you, for I ſhall not be able to do you better ſervice then in prayer) be a ſtrong mediator to his gracious Majeſtie, that my errours of weakneſſe, and want of diſcretion, committed then towards his late Majeſtie of ever bleſſed memorie, and his Embaſſadour, with what other overſights may have been gathered up ſince, may be freely and fully forgiven and remitted, that ſo my ſoul being diſcharged of all fear of diſpleaſure againſt me, I may with a cheerful heart and quiet conſcience, go on in ſuch a vocation as the Lord ſhall have appointed for me. My Lord, this wound hath long feſtered neer my heart, and though falſe skins have been drawn over it ſometimes by unskilful hands, yet have I ever judged it the ſureſt cure to rip it up by Confeſſion, and heal it by Contrition. And ſure I judge that it ſavours more of a right generous ſpirit to confeſſe a fault, then to conceal it, eſpecially when the party offending is free from malice, and the party offended of a nature ſo noble and full of goodneſſe, as nothing can be wiſhed to be added unto it, and which is yet more; and this have you graciouſly done to me, (my Lord) ſigned himſelf with his own hand a true and faithful friend unto him, the more to invite him to truſt him. And truſt you I do my Lord, and in you (next my Gracious Soveraign) as much as may be in any arm of fleſh. The God of Heaven (I hope) will ſpeak peace to my ſoul, if the King, and your Grace will ſend peace to my heart. I truſt you will, and will pray to God you may, that I may in all cheerfulneſſe and thankfulneſſe ever remain

Your Grace's moſt humble, and faithful, and obliged ſervant

*Exeſter* 3. June, 1625.

*Jo. Ogle.*

*Poſtſcript.*

I Beſeech your Grace to ſend ſome other man to take this Charge which I too weakly for fear of offending by denial have thus far undergone, but upon hope of being withdrawn. Yet ſtill ſubmit my ſelf to your Graces good pleaſure.

---

## *Sir* Robert Manſel *to the Duke.*

*Right Honourable and my ſingular good Lord,*

HAving uſed all the poſſible ſpeed I could to repair to *Algier*, where I ſhould have been by the 15. of *March* laſt, I held it my dutie humbly to preſent unto your Lordſhip the particular account of my proceedings.

Before my arrival I furniſhed the two Prizes, three *Brigandines*, and a fourth Boat with Firelocks, and combuſtible materials for the burning of the Pyrats ſhips within the *Moal*, and had trained my men in the execution of their ſeveral duties, and likewiſe appointed a ſquadron of boats with ſmall ſhot to reſcue the veſſels of execution in their advancement and retreat.

The firſt night of my arrival being the 21. of *May* laſt, the veſſels of execution were all advanced, but by reaſon of contrary winds they were commanded to retire.

The ſecond and third nights they were alſo in a readineſſe, but were withheld with calmes.

The fourth night it pleaſed God to bleſſe us with a fair Gale, and they being advanced again, and the two ſhips with the fire-works, having almoſt recovered the mouth of the *Moal* (the wind to our great grief) turned to the oppoſite point of the Compaſſe.

The boats performed their directions in towing of the ſhips, but conſidering, that by the continuance of the courſe, they ſhould expoſe their principalleſt men to hazard, by reaſon of the great ſtore of Ordnance and ſmall ſhot, which plyed upon them, they debated amongſt themſelves what to do, Capt. *Hughes* (who commanded one of the Brigandines) replyed, Go on, and give the attempt with the boats, which they cheerfully purſued, crying out without ceſſation, King *James*, King *James*, God bleſſe King *James*, and fearleſſe of danger (even in the mouth of the Canon, and ſmall ſhot, which ſhowred

red like haile upon them) they fired the ſhips in many places, and maintained the ſame to the great comfort of us, that were ſpectatours, ſo long as they had any powder left in their bandileers, ſtriving in the end who ſhould have the honour to come off laſt, the which at length, as a due to his former reſolution and courage, they left to captain *Hughes*, and ſo retired, all the ſhips continuing ſtill their cheerfull cry, King *James*, with the loſs of 20. that were ſlain, and hurt, and leaving the fire flaming up in 7. ſeveral places, which continued in ſome of them long after their retreat, and being aboard his Majeſties ſhips.

The cowardly Turks, who before durſt not ſhew themſelves to ſo weak a force, but from the walls or the tops of their houſes, ſo ſoon as they perceived all the boats retyred, opened their ports, and Sallied out in 1000. and by the help of ſo great multitudes, and a ſuddain ſhower of rain, ſeconded with a calme which then happened, the fire was after extinguiſhed, without doing any more hurt then making two of their ſhips unſerviceable.

During that Stay, there there came out of the Moal only one Frigot, which we forced to run on ſhoare.

Other ſervice by us there performed, was the ſinking of one of their beſt men of war by Sir *Thomas Wilford*, and Captain *Chidleigh*, ſhe was mann'd with a 130. Turks and 12. Chriſtians, whereof 12. onely eſcaped, the reſt were either ſlain or drowned, which appeared both by the relation of divers Chriſtians which nightly eſcaped aboard us, and by divers of the dead bodies that floted upon the water by our ſhips. We took likewiſe before their faces in the Bay a Fly-boat, which the Pyrats had formerly taken from the Chriſtians and ſold to *Ligorn*. In her Merchandize to be exchanged for Pyrats goods, and ſome mony amounting to 2000. and odd pounds, the exact account whereof I ſhall not fayl to addreſſe to your Lordſhip as ſoon as the ſame is perfected by the councel of War.

The Turks hereupon preſently manned out three Gallyes to reskue here, but Captaine *Giles*, and Captain *Herbert*, with the help of three Brigandines, which I ſent out to ſecond them, ſoon fetcht her up, and brought ther unto me, and the Gallies were put to flight by Sir *Thomas Wilford*, Captain *Pennington*, and Captain *Childlegh*.

During the time of my aboad there, after the attempt made by the boates, I attended ten dayes for an opportunity to ſend in the ſhips with the fire workes, to finiſh the ſervice begun by the boats; but in all that time there happened not a breath of wind fit for their attempt, notwithſtanding the ſhips were allwayes ready at the inſtant, that

that they ſhould receive my directions to advance. But at laſt underſtanding by the Chriſtians (that eſcaped by ſwimming) aboard me, how the Pyrats had boomed up the Moales with Maſts, and Rafts, ſet a double guard upon their ſhips, planted more ordnance upon the Moale, and the walls, and manned out twenty Boats to guard the Boome, and perceiving likewiſe, that they had ſent out their Gallies, and boates both to the Eaſtward and Weſtward to give advce to all the ſhips upon the Coaſt, that they ſhould not come in during my aboad there, and ſo finding no hope remaining, either by ſtratagem to do ſervice upon them in the Moale, or to meet with any more of them, in the regard of the daily complaints brought unto me, both from ſome of the Kings ſhips, and moſt of the Marchants of their want of victuals, I reſolved by the advice of the Councel of war to ſet ſail, whence I made my repair to this place, where I met my Brother *Roper* with your Lordſhips dirrections which I have received, and at the inſtant obeyed, by ſignifying his Majeſties pleaſure declared by your Lordſhips Letter unto the worthie Commanders of thoſe four ſhips whom his Majeſtie hath pleaſed to call home.

But my Lord, in the duty I owe your Lordſhip, and my zeal to his Majeſties honour and ſervice, I humbly beg your Lordſhips pardon to advertize your Lordſhip, that ſeeing we have now made this attempt upon the Pyrates, and that they perceive that our intent is to work their utter ruine and confuſion, the recalling of theſe his Majeſties Forces before the arrival of others in their ſtead, and the bereaving us of ſo many worthy and experienced Commanders, I fear may prove more prejudicial to the ſervice, then upon one daies conſideration I dare preſume to ſet down in writing, by encouraging the Pyrats to put in execution ſuch ſtratagems upon us, as to my knowledge they have already taken into their conſideration. My reaſons for the ſame, I ſhall be bold upon more mature deliberation to offer in all humbleneſſe unto your Lordſhips judicious view, either by the Commanders that are to return unto your Lordſhip, or by a meſſenger which divers of the Councel of War adviſe to be addreſſed over land on purpoſe with the ſame.

And ſo being ready (ſo ſoon as we have received in our water, and diſpatched divers other buſineſſes, which of neceſſity muſt be ordered in this place) to ſet ſail for *Malega*, there to receive in our remainder of Victuals, and to take my leave of theſe 4. Ships, and ſuch other of the Merchants as cannot be made ſerviceable in theſe parts. With my endleſſe prayers for your Lordſhips increaſe of all

honour,

honour, I ceaſe your Lordſhips farther trouble for the preſent; And reſt

Your Lordſhips moſt humble, moſt faithful and ſad ſervant,

*Robert Manſel.*

*From aboard the Lion in Alegant Rode. 9th. June. 1621.*

---

## Sir Robert Manſel *to the Duke.*

*Right Honourable and my ſingular good Lord,*

IT is not unknown unto your Lordſhip, that Sir *Thomas Button* before his coming out, thought himſelf much wronged in that he did not hold the place of Vice Admiral in this Fleet, whereof I muſt acknowledge him very worthy, and that for my part I had ingaged Sir *Richard Hawkins*, a very Grave, Religious, and experienced Gentleman, before I was aſſured whether Sir *Thomas Button* would leave his imployment in *Ireland*, or no; and that afterwards Sir *Thomas Button* by your Lordſhips mediation, was contented to undertake the charge he now holdeth, which God knowes I laboured for no other end, then for the ſecuritie and advancement of his Majeſties ſervice, by reaſon of the experience I have had of his ſufficiency and ability.

Since that time, I have doubled that injury. A wrong was done unto him which cannot be denied, he patiently appealed to me for juſtice, which I muſt confeſſe I denied him. But the name of the perſon that offered the wrong, and the reaſons why I denied him Juſtice, I muſt leave unto Sir *Richard Hawkins* and Sir *Henry Palmer* to relate unto your Lordſhip, and if that will not give your Lordſhip ſatisfaction, I muſt humbly ſubmit my ſelf to your Lordſhips Cenſure.

Notwithſtanding the impreſſion that theſe injuries took with him, yet thus much I muſt truly confeſſe in his behalf, That there was no man more zealous to advance his Majeſties ſervice nor more forward to undergo any danger or hazard then himſelf, whereof he hath given aſſured teſtimonie to the World in theſe three particulars.

Firſt, in the ſervice performed by him on a Chriſtmaſſe day at night, whereof I have formerly advertized your Lordſhip at large.

Secondly, Then in going over to *Algier* cheerfully, without complaining,

plaining, when his Ship was so grievously infected, that he had not able men in her to manage her Sailes.

Also in imploying the most choice men in his Ship under the command of his Nephew, for the firing of the Pyrates ships within the Moale of *Algier*.

And lastly, in his joyning with Sir *Richard Hawkins* in the towing off one of the Prizes, when she was becalmed within musquet shot of the *Moale*.

My Lord, I must protest unto your Lordship, that I had no ends of mine own for the injuries done to Sir *Thomas Button*, and therefore your Lordship cannot cast a greater honour upon your poor servant then in repairing him, which I humbly begg of your Lordship.

If Sir *Richard Hawkins* do return unto me, then I shall be an humble suitor unto your Lordship in the behalf of Sir *Thomas Button* that he may return to his imployment in *Ireland*, from whence in my earnest desires to enjoy his company and assistance, I was the only means to withdraw him, and that he may receive such allowance and entertainment as was formerly usually paid unto him, by which means your Lordship will take away the Curses of his children, whose blouds are neer unto me, and oblige me with my continual prayers for your Lordships increase of honour, ever to remain

Your Lordships most humble and faithful servant,

*From aboard the* Vantguard *the* 10. of July. 1621.

*Robert Mansell.*

---

## *Captain* John Pennington *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

MY last to your Lordship was of the 18. of this present from *Stokes Bay*, since which time I have received two from your Grace, at *Deep* one by your Secretarie Mr. *Nicholas*, whereby your Grace commands me to deliver up his Majesties Ship, and the rest under my Command, to the hands of such *Frenchmen* as his Christian Majestie shall appoint, according to his Majesties pleasure signified by my Lord *Conway*. And that I and the rest of the Masters take securitie of them for our ships severally according to the true valuation.

on. And to see this put in execution, you sent your Secretarie Mr. *Nicholas*. And the other by Mr. *Ingham* in answer of mine written from *Stokes Bay*. The former part whereof being only a command to put your former in practice, and the latter a denial of my humble suit for my being called home from this Service. Which said part confirms absolutely, that it was not your Graces pleasure that I should yield up the ships into their hands, and dispossesse my self and companie of them: for I trust your Grace had no such unjust thought as to continue me here alone after.

The French had possession of her to be their slave, as I am sure they would have made me if they had their wills. To give your Grace an account of what I have done since I came to *Deep* (which was the 21th. at this instant about nine of the clock at night) would be too tedious for this time. The 22th. in the morning Earlie I sent my boat ashoare with my Lievetenant to find out your Graces Secretarie, to receive my Letters, whereby I might know your Graces pleasure, and to kisse my Lord Embassadours hands from me, and to let him know I was come with his Majesties ship to do him service, but could not command the rest to come along with me, their Masters not being there, and all their companies in a mutiny. But his jelousie was such, that he would not suffer your Graces Secretary to come aboard, or to send me your Letters, or that my Lievtenant should speak to him, but in his presence, but presently sent a Gentleman aboard to me, commanding me to come ashoar to him, which I confesse I was very loath to do, in regard my people were much discontented, and readie daily to mutiny, being all wonderous unwilling to go against *Rochel*, or those of their religion. And besides, I never having been a shoare, since I came into my command, neither on our own Coast, or else where. (It being not my use) yet notwithstanding these particulars knowing his Greatnesse, and your Graces pleasure, for the giving him all due respect, I presently went to him, where he taking me into a roome apart with your Graces Secretary, he first delivered me my Lord *Conwaies* Letter, or rather a warrant, (for so he tearms it himself) for the delivery of the ship into their hands (as they interpreted it) and then your Graces Letter, commanding me to see his Majesties pleasure (signifyed by my Lord *Conwaie*) put in execution. And lastly a letter from the King of France, thereby willing me to receive his Souldiers aboard that he had provided, and his Cousin the *D. de Mommorencie*, and to go presently, and to joyn with his Great Fleet against his rebellious subjects. This is the effect of that Letter. Having read all these letters,

he would presently have possession of the ship that night, for that he could not stay longer. I told him, that I did not understand it so, but that I was torender all service to his most Christian Majestie; but nothing would serve him, save the present possession, which because I would not yield unto, he grew into a strange furie, telling me, that your Grace had sent your Secretary to see her delivered, and security to be taken for her. My answer was, that I was ready to obey, according as I understood the warrant, which was to do his Christian Majestie service, and to receive a convenient number of Souldiers aboard me. But to dispossesse my self of my command, I had no such order: but still nothing wold satsfie him but the shipe, telling me, he would not entertain at the most (if they were willing) above 60. or 80. of our people. My answer was, I had no order to discharge a man of them, neither could I, but if they were discharged, what they should do, or how they should get home, having neither meat, mony, nor clothes, I know not. To the first of these, he told me, that Mr. *Nicholas* had order by word of mouth from your Grace to discharge us, which Mr. *Nicholas* confirmed, as also to see the ship delivered, which he commanded me to do. But with your Graces pardon I durst not do it upon words, it being a businesse of too high consequence, neither if I had been willing, would my companie ever have condescended to it. To the second, for our passage, he promised to have provided barques for us; but to conclude this, and not to insist upon the rest of the particulars (they being too tedious) his rage and fury was such, that I must of necessity give a little way thereto, or else I think he would have kept me ashoare, so as I told him I was content if my company would yield thereunto, and therefore desired to go aboard to speak with them, and to give order for the drawing up of the inventorie. And upon this he suffered me to depart, but not without promises of a large summe of mony which should be given me at the surrender, besides a royal pension during my life, he sending his Secretarie, and many others aboard with me to see all things put in execution, and your Graces Secretary to perswade me to do it. But when I had them aboard, I told them it was a thing not presently done, neither was my companie willing to deliver over the ship without a more ample warrant, yet I would do my best to bring both to passe so soon as I could. So using' them with the best respect I could, and fair promises, that I would use all diligence for the accomplishing of their desires; though I must confesse I never meant it, till I should hear further from your Grace, and have an especial Warrant from his Majestie, or your Grace for it, it being a businesse

of

of so high a nature. Vpon these hopes they departed, and went a shoare, where they had not been long, till some of them returned back with a strange allarum from his Lordship, that he would presently have possession of her, or my resolution to the contrary. And althoug I alleadged that the inventory, and other businesse would not be dispatched in two dayes, it would not suffice, except I would receive 400. Souldiers aboard in the mean time till things were perfected.

Thus seeing I could not delay him till I heard farther from your Grace, I was forced to give him this resolute answer, That upon this Warrant, I would not deliver over the ship unto him, neither if I would, would the company give way unto the same, we not holding it a sufficient discharge for us: But that we were ready to receive a competent number of Souldiers aboard, with a chief Commander, and to go upon such service, as his Christian Majestie should direct us, according to the agreement with the King my Master; but nothing would satisfie him but to have her delivered over to him, which if I did not presently, my head should pay for it. I desired his patience for two or three daies, till I had written and sent to your Grace, and that he would let me have a Shallop for that purpose; but he denied both the one and the other; notwithstanding sent away a Barque himself with one to your Grace, but would not suffer me to send thereby, which made me the more jealous of the real intent of the businesse. The 23. he sent your Lordships Secretarie aboard to work and perswade me, but I could not give other answer, then I had done formerly, only that I would attend until I heard farther from your Grace; though I must confesse I had much ado to perswade my Company, who were very unwilling to it. But I had hope still to have a more ample Order how to proceed in this great and weighty businesse. And upon the 24. at two of the clock in the morning, Mr. *Ingham* (whom I sent from *Stokes Bay* to your Grace) returned unto me with two Letters, one from your Grace, and another from my Lord *Conway*, the former part of both commanding me to put your former Commands in execution: but the latter part prohibiting me to depart with my charge, gave me the more courage to stand upon my former tearms.

This day your Graces Secretarie came aboard me again, after I had sent your Graces Letter to him, being sent by the Embassadour to prosecute the businesse, for the deliverie of the ship unto them. But after I had shewed him, that part of your Graces Letter, he knew not what to say to it. I willed him to tell the Embassadour, that this

Letter was nothing but an anſwer of mine written from *Stoken Bay*, concerning the not coming of the reſt of the ſhips. I further offered his Lordſhip this day for the more expedition of the buſineſſe, to take 150 of his men aboard, and to run over for the Coaſt of *England*, and to ſend preſently to your Grace, that we were ready to ſurrender over there, upon an authentique Warrant from his Majeſtie, or your Grace. His anſwer to this was, That he would not put his men in to be priſoners, nor that we ſhould be the major part. I then offered him to take in as many French as I had Engliſh man for man, but without arms, yet nothing would ſatisfie him, but the poſſeſſion of the Ship, either by delivering of her over into their hands, or by receiving 400 armed men aboard, wherewith they would quickly have taken her from us, as you may plainly ſee their intent by their proceeding. Which I refuſing to do, this night about ten of the clock, he ſent his Secretarie aboard with three or four others to make a proteſtation againſt me, as a Rebel to my King and Countrey, as you may perceive by the Copie of it, which I ſend your Grace herewith, and this he ſaid was the laſt he would have to do with me, for that on the morrow, he would away for *Paris*. Whereupon the next morning I ſent this Gentleman Mr. *Ingham* unto him to know, what farther ſervice he would command me, and whether he would have me attend his pleaſure longer here, for that I was ready to go upon any ſervice they would command according to the former agreement, and to receive as many men aboard as poſſibly I could; but he ſaid he had nothing to do except I would either deliver up the ſhip, or take in the 400. Souldiers. In the interim came his Secretarie, with the ſame company he had before, and made another proteſtation againſt me, in regard I would not take in his 400. men, and therewithal brought me a Letter from your Graces Secretarie, (for he is ſo jealous that he will not ſuffer him to come aboard but when he liſteth) which Letter was, That the Embaſſadour would ſtay till Thurſday next, if I would give it him under my hand to deliver up the ſhip then, if I had not order to the contrary before, which I had as good have done at the preſent; for I expect no Letters from your Grace, in regard they would not ſuffer me to write to you, as I deſired. And if your Grace ſhould write to me by his meſſenger, they would be ſure not to deliver them, till the day were paſt, except ſuch as were for their turn.

In all which your Grace may ſee their intents, that there hath been no ſlights or wayes left unaſſayed to bring their purpoſe to paſſe: firſt by fair words, then by ſeeking to get me become the French

Kings

Kings ſervant, with promiſes of a great Penſion, and brave employment, with offers of good ſums to be laid down upon the ſurrender of the ſhip as aforeſaid. And when none of theſe courſes could prevail with me, then followed their threatnings of having my head, and ſuch like. All which (I thank God) I have withſtood; for I had rather live all my life with bread and water, then betray my King and Country of ſo precious a Jewel as this; and had rather the King ſhould take my life, then to have a hand in the ſurrender, or valuing of ſuch a Bulwark of the Kingdom.

Upon the making of the laſt Proteſt, and with the threats they gave us, my Company grew into ſuch a fury and tumult, that they got up their Anchors, and ſet ſail for England, without acquainting me with it, or order from me, ſaying, They would rather be hanged at home, then ſurrender the Kings Ships, or be ſlaves to the French, or fight againſt thoſe of the Religion. But I muſt confeſſe, I heard what they were a doing, but let them alone, becauſe I ſaw they had reaſon; otherwiſe, I ſhould rather have died amongſt them, then to have ſuffered it.

And thus I have related the principal paſſages unto your Grace, wherein, if I have offended his Majeſtie, or your Grace, it hath been for want of diſcretion, and not of true zeal to do his Majeſtie, your Grace, and my Countrey ſervice, which if it be found to be an offence, I humbly crave pardon.

I am now come to an anchor in the Downs, where I ſhall attend your Grace's farther pleaſure, to be diſpoſed of as his Majeſtie, and your Grace ſhall pleaſe. But to return again to *France*, I can aſſure your Grace, that all the people in the ſhip will rather be hanged then do it, they have been ſo well uſed there. Thus praying for your Graces many happie and proſperous daies, I humbly reſt

Your Graces moſt humble, and faithful ſervant,

*From aboard the* Vanguard *in the* Downs, 27. July. 1625.

*Jo. Pennington.*

*Captain*

## *Captain* Pennington *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

TO take into your Consideration these particulars following:

First, That there is no clause in the contract for our quiet injoying, and celebrating our Divine service to God morning and evening, according to the ancient order of the Seas.

Secondly, That they may bring as many of their own Nation aboard as they will, and they speak of putting in as many French as English, which will amount to 500. in all, which the ship is neither able to carry, neither will it be for the health of those that go in her, or safety of the ship to his Majestie. All which I desire may be considered of, and a course settled with the Embassadour of the just number I shall receive aboard.

Thirdly, That we are bound to fight against any Nation, that they command us, except our own; which you may likewise please to consider of.

Fourthly, That there is no Clause for the supply of the Victuals, and other provisions before the six moneths be expired, so that they may keep us till that time, and then turn us off naked and destitute of all provisions to be a prey to our enemies.

Fifthly, That we may know where we shall receive our supplies of powder, and other munition from them, for that the three last, which we have in here, with the appurtenance, is not sufficient to maintain a fight of three hours.

The former five Articles I humbly desire your Grace judiciously to consider of; and what your Grace will have me therein perform, may be inserted in my instructions.

Now further I humbly desire your Grace;

First, That all we English may be of a squadron, and not separated upon any occasion, the accidents of the Sea excepted, and that we may be ready at all times to ayd and assist one another.

Secondly, That I may have power in my instructions, or otherwise, for the command of the rest of the English that go along with me, if not, every man may take his course, and do what liketh him best, which may prove prejudicial to the service, dishonourable to the State, and dangerous for the safety of his Majesties ship.

Lastly, I humbly desire, that your Grace will be pleased to give order, that there may be some provision of Cloathes laid in for naked men, (whereof there are many in the ship) as hose, shoes, and shirts

shirts (at least.) As also some provision of store for sick men, of Oatmeal, Rice, Sugar, and fruit, and some little stock of money, to relieve them if necessitie require it. It may afterwards be deducted out of their wages, if your Grace will have it so.

Your Graces Loyal, and faithful servant ever to be commanded,

*Jo. Pennington.*

---

## *Mr.* Trumbal *to the Secretarie.*

*Right Honourable,*

WIth my former dated the 11th. of this moneth, I sent your Honour two Letters for his Majestie, and promised by my next to write unto your Honour at large, about the matter they did contain.

In performance whereof, and for the discharge of my dutie, I will now desire permission hereby freely to deliver my mind, for so much as is yet come to my knowledge, and I judge meet to be committed to paper concerning the same. And seeing this Packet is to be sent by an expresse Messenger, and a * person of trust, I will for your Honours greater ease abstain from the use of a Cipher. * *Mr. Carie.*

After I had been at *Lovain*, and *Antwerp* to take some depositions for the discovering of the authours and correctors of that most pernitious Libel, *Corona Regia*, (as by a dispatch to the late Mr. Secretarie *Lake* I did advertize his Majestie,) there came unto me a certain person, living about this Town, going by the name of *Nicholas de Laken*, and brought me the Packet, which a good while since I sent to your Honour. Amongst other things, he told me, that heretofore by accident, he fell into the company of a Cannon of *Lovain*, with whom he had some speech about that divelish book, and that if I would send thither, he was very confident, he should penetrate farther by his private industrie in the space of a few dayes into the mysterie then I had been able to do in the compasse of divers years, with my publique information.

Here upon to make a tryall, and desiring to imploy *Le see et Leverd*, for the manifesting of a truth, which I knew his Majestie so much longed to understand, I furnished him with mony, and some in-

structions

ſtructions, and ſent him to *Lovain*. At the end of ſix or ſeven dayes, he returned from thence, and as his own letters do teſtify, and (he hath proteſted with many oaths) he avouched to me, that he had diſcovered that ſecret to the very bottom. I inquired of him, by what meanes? He made anſwer by the help of the ſaid Canon, and ſome young Schollars his countrie men, Students, in that univerſity, who had brought him to the acquaintance of a certain Italian living there, that had ſerved the author of the book both while he did compoſe it, and while it was in printing. He averreth alſo that *Puteanus*, and ſome others, had their fingers in that unſavorie Pye. And he ſaith, that when I began to make ſearch for thoſe perſons, which had done his Majeſtie that intollerable wrong, that the principal authour, and *Flavius* the Printer were ſecretly warned, to get them out of this country, and had ſome meanes given them to maintain them abroad. He affirmeth likewiſe, that both of them ever ſince that time, have remained, and are at this preſent remaining out of the territories of the Archdukes. That he hath often ſeen the ſayd authour in this Citty, and knoweth his name, and Surname, and his perſon ſo well, as no change of his apparrel, nor diſguiſing of his body, can cauſe him to miſtake or be deceived. By his report, that party is no Clergie man, though he be a good Schollar, and reputed to have an excellent Latin pen. But thoſe commendable quallities, are drowned by his greater vices, he being much addicted to lewde women, and unſatiable drinking. He is now (by this mans information) reſident in a town upon the Frontiers of Germany, And as for *Flavius*, he can (if he truly) declare where he lurketh, and aſſureth me, that his wife is at a place within ten leagues of this town. The Cannon that did overſee the preſſe, and withdrew the leaves of this booke, as they were printed, is called (as he heard) Mr. *Claud.* and dwelleth at *Noſtre Dame de Halles*, whither I purpoſe to ſend him this Eaſter holidaies to make farther inquirie. More then theſe, and ſome other particulars (which are ſo tranſcendent, as I dare neither believe, nor ſet them down in writing) he will not impart unto me, until he be aſſured of his Majeſties protection, by a Letter under his hand, and a competent reward for his labours. And the reaſon he alledgeth therefore is, that if once it be known, he did meddle in this matter, there can be no more ſafety for him to continue in theſe provinces. He doth further undertake, that in caſe his Majeſtie will be pleaſed to grant him his demands, allow mony for the expences of the journy, and give him two perſons of courage, and fidelity to accompanie him, he will either loſe his life, or put the ſayd author

into

into their hands who may carry him (as he thinketh) with little danger, either into the Pallatinate, or the united Provinces. Hereupon I gueſſe, that (if this report be well grownded) that wicked fellow muſt be in, or near about the town of *Cullen*. I cannot amongſt all thoſe of my acquaintance, and his Majeſties ſubjects here call to mind any one ſo fit for this interprize, as the Gentleman whoſe name is written in Cipher in my letter to his Majeſtie. For he is univerſally well ſpoken of for his honeſtie, and other good Parts, and in ſundry occaſions hath given good teſtimony of his ardent deſire to do his Majeſtie ſome remarkeable and meritorious ſervice. And his ſufficiencie being better known to his Majeſtie then to my ſelf, I will not commend it any further. The want of imployment and ſome diſguſtes he received in Holland, while he ſerved there, compelled him by neceſſity to looke for preferment under the King of Spain. But hitherto his religion, the reſpect he beareth to his Majeſtie, and my perſwaſions, have detained him from thoſe Courſes. By him I am told, that he hath heard out of the mouths of one Captain *Carpentine*, and his ſon in law Captain *Hamilton*, pencioners to the King of Spain (but ſubjects to his Majeſtie, that they being one day walking in a ſtreet at *Antwerp* called the Major Brugg (where they reſide) with 4. or 5. others in their companie, and there happening ſome ſpeech amongſt them, about a book his majeſtie had then publiſhed againſt the Pope, it fell out that one of them apprehending that opportunity ſaid, that he had ſubject enough to furniſh a book which ſhould more vex the King of great Brittain, then his Majeſties book could offend his Holineſſe, and if he could meet with a Schollar, that were able to put it into a method, and good latine, he would be ready to perform his word. Another of the troop made anſwer that he would undertake the work upon that condition, and they both (for a great whiles after) were abſent at *Lovain*, even about the ſame time that the Libel was forged. Perhaps ſome part of this, may draw neer to the verity. But they both depending upon the King of Spain (as is before mentioned) and being averſe in religion, I am much afraid, I ſhall do little good upon them by examining them before the Arch Dukes Commiſſioners, ſeeing they may delude me, and the truth with equivocation, and mental reſervation. Although he conceiveth, that if they were called before a judge, and ſummoned upon their oathes to ſpeake the truth, they would not refuſe to diſcharge their conſciences. I have ſeriouſly intreated him to beſtow his beſt indeavour in attempting what he can further learn about this relation, and he hath accepted to perform my requeſt.

The ſaid Gentleman from whom I had it is not willing to be brought publiquely upon the Stage, for this buſineſſe, leſt thereby he ſhould incurre the note of an informer, then which nothing is, or can be more odious in theſe parts. Nevertheleſſe he hath promiſed (if his Majeſtie like to have it ſo, and will be pleaſed to give commandement for it) to juſtifie what is before rehearſed to their faces.

Whether both theſe parties encounter upon one, and the ſame authour, or underſtand them to be divers men, I can neither judge, nor fortell: yet it ſeemeth that one of them may hit on the right. And as I will not ſpare any paines, charges, nor peril whatſoever to bring the parent of this child of darkeneſſe into the light, ſo I hope his Majeſtie (whoſe cauſe it is) will not refuſe to hazard a little mony to give himſelf ſatisfaction.

Theſe things having paſſed in this manner, I humbly beſeech your Honour at a fit opportunity, when the King is alone to acquaint him with theſe particulars, and intreat his Majeſtie to keep them ſecret; for I am of opinion (being ſpoken under humble correction, and without offence) that had not his Majeſtie by communicating this buſineſſe at the firſt to *Mounſieur Borschot*, given him meanes to advertize it to his wife (who by tatling divulged it, and foyled the way) we had never been put to half this trouble, but had taken *Flavius*, in the form, and by him diſcovered the authour. My intention is not, that his Majeſtie ſhould be induced to put 2000. Piſtols (or the ſumme that ſhall be allotted *Laken*) into his hands, before the ſervice be done; but that his Majeſtie would vouchſafe (if he approve the project) to cauſe ſo much mony, as in his profound wiſdom, he ſhall think meet for this occaſion to be forthwith remitted to me by Mr. *John More*, by the meanes of Mr. *Ducket*, a Marchant dwelling in Milk-ſtreet in London, to be repayed at *Antwerp* by Mr. *Lionel Wake* trading there, or by the companie of our Engliſh Marchants at *Middleborough* in *Zealand* in the name of reward for ſervice done, or to buy Tapeſtries, or linnen for his Majeſtie. And I will either return it back again by exchange, if this deſign cannot be effected, or defaulk the remaines thereof upon my entertainment. All that I would venture in this caſe, ſhould only be for thoſe mens neceſſary expences that are to be imployed therein; and that alſo I would have not to exceed, but to be limitted within the compaſſe of 200. pounds ſterling.

By apprehending theſe men, the Arch-Dukes cannot take any juſt occaſion

occasion of offence against his Majestie or his Ministers, seeing one of them is not their Vassal, and both are out of their Dominions.

It may (for these Considerations) please your Honour to advise with his Majestie, whether it be fitter to proceed herein *Via facti*, or *Via Juris*: to send *Laken* to seek out the Author and others to apprehend him, or the Printer, or upon promise of a reasonable recompence for his pains, to deal with him effectually to declare their names, and habitations, and afterwards leave it to his Majesties gracious and Princely pleasure to prosecute or let fall his action. In either of which kind, I will yield humble obedience to his Majesties Commands, and your Honours directions, as things to my self indifferent. But I am doubtful, that by continuing of the course formerly holden in the carriage of this business, we shall never attain our desired ends. I am not so slight as to give credit to all reports, nor so prodigal as to part with money for nothing.

My most humble and earnest suit is, that his Majestie, and your Honour after mature deliberation upon the several points of this Letter, will vouchsafe to send me by my servant *Marsham* (who is now at *London*) particular, and distinct answers for my better direction. I have been the more prolixe upon this subject, in hope that this I have written shall serve once for all.

In that matter concerning the Countesse of *Argile*, which it pleased your Honour to recommend unto my Care, I have done as much already as I can for the present. We must of necessitie with a little patience expect the successe, whereof your Honour shall in due time be punctually advertized. In the mean while, I do with all reverence, desire your Honour to excuse the tediousnesse of this Letter; And so take my leave,

Your Honours very humble, and ready to be commanded,

*W. Trumball.*

*Bruxels* $\frac{21}{31}$. of March, $\frac{1618}{1619}$.

## *Mr.* Trumball *to the Secretarie.*

*Right Honourable,*

THose that are employed in such place as I am, must admit all manner of men into their company. And the Oath I have taken to his Majestie, will not permit me to conceal any thing from his knowledge that cometh to mine, and may in any sort have relation to his Royal service. For these Considerations I assume the boldnesse so soon to renew your Honours trouble, after the dispatch of those Volumes of Letters which I sent you yesterday by one of my servants.

This Bearer *de la Forrest* is better known to your Honour, then to my self, although I remember many years ago to have seen him in England. During his stay in this Town, he brought unto me a certain *French* Gentleman, calling himself the Viscount of *L'orme*, and Sir *De la Pommeraye*; who hath (by his own relation) been a great Navigator, and been authorized by 18. of the chief Pyrats in the *Levant*, to search for their pardon, and retreat into some Christian Countrey, being sorry for the ill they have done, and desirous to spend the rest of their daies in peace. With this Commission he came into France, and there travelled so far with the King and his Ministers, as he obtained a general abolition for the said Pyrates, a safe Conduct to bring them into his Dominions, and a procuration (which I have seen under the great Seal of France) to treat, and conclude with them upon certain conditions. But he being envied by some Grandees of that Kingdom, and by misfortune happening to kill a man, he was forced (as he pretendeth) for the safety of his life to flie into these Countries, before he could bring that work to perfection.

And being now disinabled to return thither again, he desireth to make a tryal, whether his Majestie will vouchsafe to lend his ear to that Treatie, and grant unto the said Pyrates a general Pardon. To which effect, he sendeth over *La Forrest*, and hath intreated me to accompany him with my Letters to my Lord Admiral, your Honor, and Mr. Secretarie *Calvert*. For retribution of this grace, the said Pyrates offer to give 45000 l. sterling to be shared amongst you three, or to be disposed of as his Majestie shall appoint. But your Honour may see the Conditions proposed to the French King were more advantagious. For they were to give him their Ships, Artillerie, and Munition,

Munition, and to furniſh means to ſet out ſome men of War for his ſervice.

And I ſee no reaſon (in caſe his Majeſtie ſhould encline to ſuch capital offenders, and common enemies) why he ſhould not have as much, or more benefit then another Prince, the greateſt part of them being his Vaſſals.

Your Honour if you pleaſe may peruſe theſe adjoyned Papers, and impart the contents of them to my Lord Admiral. They agree with their Originals; and if his Majeſtie do not taſte this overture, there is no more harm done (for any thing I can perceive) then the loſſe of my labour to peruſe and ſubſcribe them.

There remaineth onely two points, wherein I ſhould ſpeak to your Honour, the one is, that this matter may be concealed from the French Embaſſadour *Mounſieur le Count de Tilliers*, for fear of ruining de *L'Orme*. The other with gratifying *La Forreſt* with the pay of a Pacquet (if your Honour ſhall think it meet) for the carrying of theſe Letters, who ſaith your Honour is his great Patron, and hath promiſed him a good turn.

*Mounſieur de L'Orme* hath given him power to ſollicite this buſineſſe, and procure him an anſwer; wherein I joyn my humble prayer, that the poor man may not here languiſh in hopes, and ſpend his money to no purpoſe.

When I ſhall know whether his Majeſtie will relliſh this overture, or not, I will write thereof more largely (if there be cauſe) otherwiſe let it remain as it was before. In the mean while, I humbly take my leave; And reſt

Your Honours

In all humbleneſſe to be commanded,

*Bruxels* 23. of Octob. 1619. *W. Trumball.*

Sir

## *Sir* Thomas Roe *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham *Lord Admiral.*

*My Lord,*

I Can give your Lordſhip no great account of any thing that hath occurred ſince my departure. I was bold to write to Mr. Secretarie *Calvert* from *Maliga* of the great increaſe of the Pyrates in thoſe Seas, and of the danger of the Merchants; with my own thoughts, if his Majeſtie have any farther purpoſe to attempt their deſtruction, which is both honourable and neceſſarie; if theſe Trades, or the other of *Spain* to the South of the *North-Cape* be of any conſequence to his Majeſties Kingdomes: if they be ſuffered to increaſe, they will brave the Armies of Kings at Sea in a few years, and attempt even the Coaſts and Shoares with peril. And becauſe they carry the name only of Thieves, they are yet contemned, or neglected; but they will become a dangerous enemie, when they ſhall rob with Fleets, and therefore would be in time conſidered. The Spaniards now make great offers to continue the Contract, though their performance be ſlow, and their own Eſtates chiefly intereſſed, yet beſides the danger and ruine of the Merchant it is conſiderable, that this Army increaſing is at the obedience of the Grand Seignior the common Enemy, who hath no ſtrength but Gallies. I know your Lordſhip will collect enough out of this without further preſſure. The Armado's of *Spain*, *Naples* and *Sicily*, have been in the *Archipelago*, the Turks Forces abſent in the black Sea. Yet they have done nothing of conſequence, taken a few Carmiſales and ſlaves, and are returned to the Port, where *Don Philibert* of *Savoy Generaliſſimo* is preſent, who is made Viceroy of *Sicily*, with abſolute power to diſpoſe of all offices, without attendance from Spain, which is more then Vice-Re. He hath uſed me for his Majeſties honour with very great reſpect, as I have in particular adviſed Mr. Secretarie. Among many courteſies, finding 13. Engliſh Captives in the Gallies, I thought it my duty to ſuccour them. His Highneſſe at the firſt inſtance, to expreſſe his good affection to my Maſter, gave them to me all free, which I think is a good work, and not ordinary. I beſeech your Lordſhip, that his Majeſtie may be pleaſed to take knowledge of it into Spain for the Princes honour, that he may in the like occaſion, not think himſelf neglected.

The advice from *Conſtantinople* is ſeconded of the overthrow of the *Turk*. God grant it be true, and yet the pride of the Grand Seignior

is

is not asswaged, but he threatens a new attempt in the spring. I hope I have hitherto done his Majestie no dishonour, nor can I boast of services; but being under your Lordships protection, I will hope for a good interpretation, beseeching you to present my name to his Majestie, that I be not forgotten in these great distances, wherein my humble fortune hath kept me, and as I have observed your Lordship to be the *Amparo* of those that pretend to virtue and honour, and not to desert them till they have forsaken themselves: So I beseech you take me upon those conditions which cannot shame you, and leave me, when I am other, then

Your Lordships faithful, and honest servant,

*Thо. Roe.*

*Messina*, $\frac{7}{17}$. *Decemb.* 1621.

---

## L. R. H. *to the Duke of* Buckingham.

*My dear Lord,*

I Have since my departure from you used all diligence in the Princes service, and punctually observed all his Commands. Onely with the King I have dealt so freely in my relation of the Prince his carriage, and your extraordinary care of working his content in all points, that I did move him to shed tears in expressing his happinesse for such a son, and likewise his good fortune in having a Favourite, who is framed according to his own heart in all points. Neither have I pressed any thing to injure any farther then my dutie bound me, and my faithful love to your service, which shall alwaies have a prime place in my heart.

My Lord, there are contrary opinions in Court and City, by the one you are much admired for your noble expressions of true honor, and love to your King, Prince, and Country, with many observations of your special care and zeal to Religion, and your immovable resolution to Contest with all oppositions to the contrary. By the other you are maligned, and they give it out, That you have with your wilfulnesse occasioned these delayes, by diverting and changing their waies wherein they had begun to treat: but the falsenesse hereof hath been shewen, and it appears malice without ground, the which, (though heretofore I have told you,) not out of any other end then

to

to do you ſervice, yet have you ſo ſlightly regarded me for it, and ſo much reſpected thoſe ill-deſerving Great ones, (as if you had intended to receive your enemies into your boſome, and to caſt off your faithfulleſt friends;) yet ſhall not any uſage diſcourage me from diſcharging the office of a moſt loving and zealous affected friend, and ſervant, yea inſomuch, that I will rather diſpleaſe you, in doing you that faithful ſervice, that both my honour and love obligeth me to, then be ſilent, and they let you run into apparent danger.

My Lord, amongſt the proteſtants your are divulged (as much as ill diſpoſed ones dare) a Papiſt. Among the Papiſts, it is avowed you are the greateſt enemy they have. For which reports, I am not troubled, for they have made you the much more pittyed, and as highly eſteemd, and honoured amongſt the moſt juditious, and beſt deſerving ſubjects, as any thing could do. And I dare aſſure you, that ſince your being at *Madrid* you are much better beloved of all people (who have not ends) then you were before. Noble Lord, I find the King both reſolute, and couragious, but wiſe, and ſecret, to my own hearts joy, and not to be won upon by the ſubtil and falſe policie of any. I made it my humble ſuit upon my knees, that he would conſent to no propoſition of this Spaniſh Embaſſadour concerning peace or war, till the Princes return. Which ſuite he tooke well at my hands, and granted. I have told him freely what I obſerved in Spain, both of their manners, uſage, and honeſtie, and left it to his wiſedom to make what uſe he pleaſed. His Majeſtie longs to ſee the Prince, and you, and ſo do all the ſubjects, and will not be ſatisfyed with any thing, but your ſpeedy return. Except you have jelouſies put into the Spaniards heads, and prevent the danger, which will be by haſting the marriage with all poſſible ſpeed; for there are ſome whoſe buttons break with venom, that you have got ſo much honour, and ſo well deſerved of the King and Prince. But you believe me not, but think I ſpeak of Spleen, when God knowes I never bore any to any man, but for your ſake. Your moſt vertuous lady mourns for your abſence, and will not be comforted. Your fair Daughter deſerves your ſtaying withall, and your faithful friends and the good of the Kingdom want you moſt of all

And for your greater comfort, the King is ſo reſerved in the Princes affaires, as that he neither imparts the buſineſſes of Spain, nor his intents therein to any of hit privie Councel. Since your patent, the Earl *Marſhal* is become a great ſtranger at the Court. But all men find you ſo faſt revited into the Kings heart that they ſee it is an impoſſibility to work you any way diſpleaſure in your abſence,

and

and therefore forbear to expreſſe, what willingly they would effect, but find it in vain to go about it. But let not the Kings love to you or their ſmall ability to do you harm, make you too careleſſe, or too credulous of thoſe your enemies, laſt it give to ogreat incouragement to them, and too great diſhartning to yourfaithful friends. I am ſorrie at my being with you at *Madrid* that you durſt not impart thoſe ſecrets, wherein I am ſure my faithfulneſſe, and love unto you, would have done you all ſervice (as the thing I moſt deſire) but I ſee the zeale of my heart to you, is not rightly conſidered, yet am I confident that time will make me beſt known, and better eſteemed by you as one whoſe true heart, is alwayes watchful of taking all opportunities to do you ſervice. My Lord, you ſhall find me not only a word-friend, but an active, who never am better pleaſed, then when I find moſt oppoſition. And for concluſion, I am ſo far from ſhunning dangers to do you ſervice, as that I would willingly wade in blood at any time to manifeſt my ſelf yours. And therefore I ſhould receive great content, if you knew, how truly I were yours, becauſe then I am ſure in the Nobleneſſe of your nature, it would be impoſſible for any to be able to do me wrong in your Honourable thoughts. My dear Lord, pray ſuffer no longer delayes in Spain, but either diſpatch what you went for quickly, or elſe return ſpeedily; for aſſure your ſelf, their deſire to have you continue there, is for no love to you, but to further thereby their own deſigns elſewhere. Nay I dare juſtifie it out of my own weak judgment, that the longer you ſtay, the farther off you ſhall be from obtaining, what you deſire. And if you reſolutely purpoſe your return with ſpeed, you will force them out of their dull pace, and put them upon the rock, from which they cannot eſcape, except they fulfil your deſires. Beſides, your preſence is moſt neceſſary here for home-affairs, for your abſence hath cauſed too great inſolencie in the Court, by ſuch as bear themſelves very loftily, and inſult very much over yours, eſpecially your poore ſervant *Mewtis* is much threatned as being yours, and muſt ſuffer till you come back. Some other things likewiſe are otherwiſe carried in your abſence, then would be in your preſence, therefore for Gods ſake return, but with the Prince, and count delayes, denyals. And the longer you ſtay there, the ſtronger you make them and your ſelves the weaker. My Lord of *Briſtol* hath a great, and more powerful party in Court, then you imagine, in ſo much, that I am confident were the King a newter, he would prevail, and I do not much marvail at it, for you truſt upon the honour, and juſtification of all your actions, deſirous to make no friends, be-

cauſe you need none, but he deales with a great deal of cautelous wiſedom, and as he hath wrought into the Kings opinion, by reaſon of ſome pleaſing ſervices, ſo hath he into all thoſe, who are about the King, or powerful, that they may better his good ſervices, and ſmother his bad. Beſides the man who is ſuſpitious (as he muſt needs be) hath far greater care of after-reckonings, how to make fair gloſſes, then he who doth all things with the avowment of all honour, and the only intent of ſervice to his King, and Country. It grieves me I am not thought worthie to hear from you any word by theſe laſt meſſengers, eſpecially being promiſed the imployment, from which I was put. Farewell (dear Lord) and the Almightes protection be upon our unmatchable Prince, upon whoſe worth, and brave atchievements all eyes are fixed, and the ſame protection light upon you his right hand, and give you the good fortune, to make as brave a return, as you did voyage thither, to the eternal praiſe of your future memories. And upon theſe hopes, I reſt happie to think my ſelf

Yours

*H. R.*

---

## *Sir* George Carie *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham.

8. December, 1619.

Your Lordſhip

WIll be ſatisfied, before this of mine will have the happineſſe to kiſſe your noble hands, that the great Myſterie of iniquity in the Star-chamber is now revealed, and as many as could be diſcerned to have the mark of the beaſt upon them, have undergone their cenſure. Some I muſt confeſſe, and great fiſhes too, have broken out of the nett. But that eſcape muſt be objected to the errours of ſome of the purſuers, whoſe courſes in ſome things were not enough direct to warrant, what otherwiſe might have been done. And your Lordſhip who is a good Woodman well knowes, unleſſe the Wind-lace be well carried, the Bowes which ſtand up can never ſhoot.

Notwithſtanding all the defaults of the meaner Agents, the Court maintaining the honour of their own uprightneſſe, and integritie hath with moderation too, (yet ſuch as leaves ſubject to his Maje-

ſties

ſties mercy to work upon ſome particulars,) raiſed in Fine ſome 130000 l. or thereabouts. If no errours had been committed, (whereupon thoſe Defendants, which eſcaped, took advantage to be ſafe) by this which is done, you may imagine what it would have amounted to. For my part, I rejoyce to conceive, how with the ſhorteſt of the daies, we are at the worſt of our eſtate, hoping by this means with the return of the Sun, to ſee ſome ſuch return of the money, (the riches of his Majeſties Treaſurie, and bloud of the Common-Wealth) as that the Exchequer may flow, and the Veins of the State may fill again, and both with the Spring renew their ſtrength, luſtre, and complexion. I have now ſtayed here ſo long attending this buſineſſe, that I hold it too late to wait upon you at *Newmarket*, That gives me cauſe to crave your pardon for this preſuming imperfect Accompt of this daies action, and withal to deſire the aſſurance, that I live in your eſtimation, the ſame, I will ever be

Your Lordſhips

Moſt ſincerely honeſt and
humble ſervant,

*G. Cary.*

---

## *To King* James, ab ignoto.

*Your Majeſtie,*

BOth in the eminencie of your regal dignitie, and in the excellencie of your judgment, doth truly repreſent the common ſenſe, whoſe part it is to judge and diſcern of all things; whereas the other ſenſes do but report their particular objects. And in that manner do I humbly offer to your Majeſties Conſideration in this importune *Criſis* of the affairs of Chriſtendom, ſo much as I have obſerved in *France*, that may now concern your ſervice, in which place I have been heretofore imployed in your affaires.

And firſt conſidering the preſent eſtate of things in France, and weighing againſt it, the ſeizure made of the *Valtoline* by the King of *Spain*, the late invaſion of the *Palatinate*, and now this new defeat arrived in *Bohemia*, I do put this for an infallible ground, that either the King of *France* will reſolve out of jealouſie of the progreſſions

of the house of *Austria* effectually to succour the *Palatinate*, or else abandoning the affairs of *Germany* to their own successe, and neglecting the increase of the house of *Austria* on that side, he will think more then to recompence himself, by taking this opportunity to extinguish the body of those of the Religion in *France*. And as undoubtedly he will resolve on one of those two points, so on both of them for sundry reasons he cannot. To move him to the succour of the *Palatinate*, the main motive will be, the jealousie between those two Monarchies, which can never die, so long as they do both subsist in no greater a disproportion of strength and power; As also that *France* shall by their usurpation of the *Palatinate*, be on all sides Circled by the house of *Austria*, and particularly on that part where *France* hath before usurped on the Empire; in which regard his intereſt of estate is greater then your Majesties in the Conservation of the *Palatinate*, though your personal interest be incomparable with his. Then he cannot but think of the losse of his Correspondencies, and breach of his Confederacies in *Germany*, which have been very ancient, and very particular with the house of the *Palatine*. And if the reason of mutual gratitude, and vindication of injuries, may move Frenchmen, there are plentiful arguments on both kinds to move them to defend the House of the *Palatine*, against that of *Austria*. But now on the other side to move him against, those of the Religion at home, first doth present it self, his successeful beginning against them in the businesse of *Bearn*, then which nothing could be more unjust, both in regard of the matter it self, and of his own faith, and promise, and of the desert of those of the Religion towards him, in these late troubles, nor could any thing be more suddenly, or violently (I do not say cruelly) executed, then that was. And again the present tearms, wherein that King, and those of the Religion do stand, will push him on. Then there will not want to this purpose, the powerful perswasions of the Pope, and his adherents, both by propounding overtures to lay asleep the jealousies of the house of *Austria*, and offering huge summes towards the charge of the War, which if he should attempt, and prevail therein, it would prove of far greater prejudice for many reasons that may be given in the interest of Estate, to your Majestie, though not in the interest of your affection, then the losse of the *Palatinate*.

What may in *France* be resolved upon these motives, is uncertain.

But I do conceive hereupon, that it may be useful for your Majesties service effectually to propound in *France*, a Confederacie for the

the Conſervation of the Palatinate, to which if they do hearken, your Majeſtie ſhall proceed in that deſign with greater ſtrength and reputation, and occaſion the King of *Spain* to proceed with greater remiſſeneſſe, or elſe abſolutely to relinquiſh the Palatinate by a Treaty. But if in France it be not hearkened to, your Majeſtie may take it for an aſſured argument, that they mean to proceed againſt thoſe of the Religion, in which caſe your Majeſtie may make uſe of the ſame Embaſſage to revive again ſome of their factions in the Court, whereby thoſe of the Religion may be ſtrengthened in their defence, and it will not be hard to effect, if it be well proceeded in. And herein doth properly offer it ſelf the perſon of the Duke of *Bovillon*, who for his great experience and wit, and intelligence in that Court, is beſt able to guide and further your Majeſties intentions; and for his intereſt in the perſon of the *Palatine*, and in the converſation of thoſe of the Religion, doth preciſely ſquare with your Majeſties ends, whoſe advice you may firſt ſuddenly and ſecretly enquire.

&c.

---

## *Sir* Walter Aſton *to the Duke*, 10. December, 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

THe Arch-Duke *Don Carlos*, brother to the Emperour, made his entrie into this Town on the 15th. of the laſt moneth, *Stil. Vet.* He was met by the Almirante of *Caſtile* two daies journey from this place, who went from hence well accompanied, and attended by many Liveries richly ſet forth. Some 400. paces without a Gate of this Town called *Alcala*, the Arch-Duke was received by the two Infants *Don Carlos* and the Cardinal, and about 200 paces without the ſaid Gate by the King himſelf, who came attended with the greateſt part of this Court, and in his Coach accompanied with the Duke of *Newbergh*, and the *Conde* of *Olivarez*: The King lighted out of his Coach to receive the Arch-Duke, and ſome complements being paſt between them, returned into his Coach, and ſet the Arch-Duke by him on his left hand; in the other end of the Coach ſet the two Infants; in one boot the Duke of *Newbergh*, and the *Conde* of *Olivarez*; and in the other the Emperours Embaſſadour, and the Almirante; the Almirante taking place of the Embaſſadour. Being come to the

Palace,

Palace, the King accompanied the Arch-Duke to the Queens Quarter, where his Majeſtie left him to be conveyed from thence to his own Quarter (which is the ſame was given to the Prince his Highneſſe at his being in this Court,) by the Infants his Brothers, as he was, having finiſhed his complements with the Queen, and the Infanta *Dona Maria*. There were preparations here making for the honouring his reception with ſeveral feaſts, and entertainments after their manner here. But theſe have been ſtopped by the Arch-Dukes ſickneſſe, who felt himſelf indiſpoſed the day after his arrival, and applying ſome Phyſical remedies by the advice of a Phyſitian which he brought along with him, his diſtemper increaſed, and as it is pretended by theſe Phyſitians by a wrong courſe held with him. What hath been the true cauſe of his infirmity, I leave to be diſputed by them; He hath been held divers dayes with a terrible Calenture, which proved at laſt a *Tabardillo*, whereupon there was little hope conceived of his life; but he hath ſince received ſome eaſe, and is now in a good way of amendment. In reſpect of the Emperours unworthy proceedings with the King our Maſter, I have not dared to viſit him, untill I ſhall have notice of his Majeſties pleaſure therein, which I ſhall be glad to underſtand from your Grace.

Since the expiring of the Truce betwixt this Crown and the *Hollanders*, this King hath given Licenſe to divers Port Towns on the Coaſts of *Biſcay* to arm out what ſhips they ſhall think good, and to make prize to their own particular benefit of what they ſhall light upon belonging to the enemies of this Crown: by which meanes it is here hoped, That theſe Coaſts will be much the better ſecured from the daily pillages of the Holland men of War, and the Turkiſh Pyrates. For the advancing whereof upon requeſt made of thoſe of *Sevil*, there is Licenſe given unto them to arm what men of War they can find means. The Duke of *Maqueda* likewiſe with leave hath lately ſet forth ſix ſhips which are abroad in Pyracie.

There is advice given hither, that the Duke of *Brandenbergh* hath given his conſent to the conferring of the Electoral dignitie upon the Duke of *Bavaria*, which I can hardly believe, though I find it aſſured from very good hands.

The Duke of *Newbergh* remains ſtill in this Court, and preſſes to carry a cleer reſolution in his buſineſſes from hence; but for any thing I can yet learn his negotiation remains in the ſame eſtate as I advertiſed in my laſt to Mr. Secretarie *Conway*.

The Armada prepared in *Portugal* for the recovering of *Braſil* is gon to Sea, and whereas, they were to have ſtayed at the *Cape* St.

*Vincent*

*Vincent* for the Armado of Caſtile, upon advice, that is given hither, that the Hollanders in *Braſil* are not able to make any reſiſtance of conſideration, they have order to proceed in their journey. Twenty ſhips of war, and 4000. land Souldiers (which is the force of that Fleet) being here held ſufficient for that enterprize. The Armado in *Cadiz* is not yet departed, but hath her men aboard, and there is daily expectation of newes that it is gone to Sea. The Duke of *Saxonie* having received letters from the King our Maſter, and the King of *Denmark*, ſent preſently coppies of them unto the Emperour, with his anſwers unto their Majeſties, and accompanied them with a letter of his own unto the Emperour. All which the Emperour ſent unto the King. The carriage of the Duke is much eſteemed here, for having given (as I am informed) by his Letters unto the King our Maſter, and the King of *Denmark* ſuch an anſwer as they are here much ſatisfied withal. Nothwithſtanding in this Letter to the Emperour with many reaſons, and much inſtance, he adviſes him to apply himſelf to the ſetling of the peace in *Germany*, and expreſſing much affection to the compoſing of the affaires of the Prince Palatine doth earneſtly intreat his Majeſtie not to deſtroy that ancient houſe. In the mean time the Duke of *Bavaria* uſes all diligence to combine himſelf with this Crown, and now doth offer to caſt off all other thoughts of leagues, and to depend wholly upon Spain, ſo that this King will protect him in his Electoral dignity, and what he hath lately poſſeſſed himſelf of in thoſe parts. This offer of the Dukes hath been ſeveral dayes debated in Councel, where the Marqueſſe *Inoioſa* hath been buſie in the behalf of the Duke: but the wiſer part of this Councel ſeeing how prejudicial, the increaſe of the Dukes greatneſſe may prove to the Empire, do no way favour his pretentions. They likewiſe hold fit to continue the ſtate of things in a poſſibility of an accommodation without our Maſter.

The Arch-Duke *Don Carlos* hath brought power from the Emperour to proceed to the conſummation of a marriage betwixt the Emperours ſon and the Infanta *Donna Maria*, wherein he ſayes, he hath nothing to Capitulate, but brings them a blanck paper, and hath power, and order to confirm what conditions they ſhall here ſet down. The Emperour's Embaſſadour doth much preſſe to proceed to the Capitulations, but there is yet nothing done. The Infanta of *Bruſſels* hath lately written hither, importing this King to admit of a treaty of marriage betwixt the Prince of *Polonia*, and the Infanta his Siſter, extolling with many expreſſions the worth, and parts of that Prince.

There-

There hath been ſome moneths a general ſtop of their proceedings here in all ſuites of Engliſh Merchants depending in this Court; but I have at laſt procured a *Junto* to be aſſigned for the hearing of all Engliſh Cauſes, wherein I am promiſed there ſhall be a ſpeedy Reſolution taken of whatſoever is at preſent in Queſtion.

The Duke of *Feria* hath lately advertiſed hither from *Millain*, that the French King, and the Duke of *Savoy* do miniſter much occaſion of jealouſie, that they intend to attempt ſome novelty in thoſe parts, and doth therefore deſire, that his Troops may be augmented; whereupon (above the ordinary charge) there was inſtantly remitted unto him 2000. Duckets.

The great annual *Aſſiento* which this King makes with the *Genoueſes* is newly concluded, it is for 7. millions, whereof 4. are remitted for *Flanders*, to be paid by monethly portions.

In a late meeting of the Councel of State upon a diſcourſe that paſſed amongſt them, taking into conſideration this Kings wants, and the preſent diſtemper of his affairs, the Inquiſidor General expreſſing how neceſſary a time it was for his Majeſties Subjects to aſſiſt his preſent occaſions, made offer of 100 Duckets for his part, which the *Conde* of *Olivares* followed with a tender of 300; the *Conde* of *Monterrey* of 100; all the reſt of the Councel of State following their example gave according to their quality. Notice being taken of this abroad, the Condeſtable wrote a Letter unto this King, wherein he made tender of 200 Duckets, the Marqueſſe of *Caſtel Rodrigo* of 100, the Marqueſſe of *Carpio* of the like ſumme. Divers others have likewiſe declared themſelves in this donative, and it is hoped that it will go over the whole Kingdome, and bring in an extraordinary Treaſure into the Kings purſe. Thus with the remembrance of my duty, I reſt

Your Graces, &c.

*W. A.*

## *Archbishop* Abbots *to Secretarie* Nanton, 12. Septemb. 1619.

*Good Mr. Secretarie,*

I Have never more desired to be present at any Consultation, then that which is this day to be handled, for my heart, and all my heart goeth with it. But my Foot is worse then it was on Friday, so that by advice of my Physitian, I have sweat this whole night past, and am directed to keep my bed this day.

But for the matter, my humble advice is, That there is no going back, but a countenancing of it against all the world; yea so far as with ringing of Bells, and making of Bon-fires in *London*, so soon as it shall be certainly understood that the Coronation is past. I am satisfied in my Conscience, that the Cause is just, wherefore they have rejected that proud and bloody man, and so much the rather, because he hath taken a course to make that Kingdom not elective, but to take it from the donation of another man. And when God hath set up the Prince that is chosen to be a mark of honor through all Christendom to propagate his Gospel, and to protect the oppressed, I dare not for my part give advice but to follow where God leads.

It is a great honour to the King our Master, that he hath such a Son, whose virtues have made him thought fit to be made a King. And me thinks I do in this, and that of *Hungary* foresee the work of God, that by piece and piece the Kings of the earth, that gave their power unto the beast, (all the Word of God must be fulfilled) shall now tear the Whore and make her desolate, as St. *John* in his Revelation hath foretold. I pray you therefore with all the spirits you have to put life into this businesse, and let a return be made into *Germany* with speed, and with comfort, and let it really be prosecuted, that it may appear to the World that we are awake when God in this sort calleth us.

If I had time to expresse it, I could be very angry at the shuffling which was used toward my Lord of *Doncaster*, and the slighting of his Embassage so, which cannot but touch upon our Great Master who did send him, and therefore I would never have a Noble Sonne forsaken, for respect of them who truly aym at nothing but their own purposes.

Our striking in will comfort the *Bohemians*, will honour the *Palsgrave*, will strengthen the Union, will bring on the States of the Low Countries, will stirre up the King of *Denmark*, and will move

his two uncles the Prince of *Orange* and the Duke of *Bovillon*, to-togeather with *Tremoville* (a rich Prince in France) to caſt in their ſhares. And *Hungarie* as I hope (being in that ſame cauſe) will run the ſame fortune; for the meanes to ſupport the war, I hope *Providebit Deus.* The Parliament is the old, and honourable way, but how aſſured at this time I know not, yet I will hope the beſt; certainly if countenance be given to the action, many brave ſpirits will voluntarily go. Our great Maſter in ſufficient want of mony, gave ſome ayde to the Duke *Savoy*, and furniſhed out a prettie army in the cauſe of *Cleve.* We muſt trie once again what can be done in this buſineſſe of a higher nature, and all the mony that may be ſpared is to be turned that way. And perhaps God provided the Jewels that were layd up in the Tower to be gathered by the Mother for the preſervation of her Daughter who like a noble Princeſſe hath profeſſed to her Husband not to leave her ſelf one Jewel rather then not to maintain ſo religious, and righteous a cauſe. You ſee that lying on my bed I have gone too far, but if I were with you this ſhould be my language, which I pray you humbly and heartily to repreſent to the King my Maſter, telling him, that when I can ſtand, I hope to do his Majeſtie ſome ſervice herein. So commending me unto you, I remain.

Your very loving friend,

*Geo. Cant.*

---

## *The Lord* Brook *to the Duke*, 11. November, 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace*,

OUt of *Spain* we hear, the world comes ſo faſt after you (ſince your departure,) as we aſſure our ſelves this great work is at a good end, with contentment to our bleſſed Prince, and like a Princely treaty, with addition of honour to the Monarchie, he intends to match with.

But Sir, we hear of a new treaty ſprung up between the *Palſegraves* Eldeſt ſon and the Emperours youngeſt Daughter. A Labrynth into which, what hope ſoever leades us, I fear no one thread will be able to guide us well out. Becauſe in the paſſages between theſe far diſtant Princes education of children ſeemes like to be demand-

ed

ed, Ballancing of Councels to the jelouſie of friends, Queſtion whether the Palatinate ſhall be delivered in the Nonage before marriage, or after. Then whether ſequeſtred into a Catholique, or Proteſtants hands. If into a Catholique, a probable argument that both it, and the *Valtoline* are equally reſerved free to fall with aſſociated forces upon our antient Bulwark the *Nether-Lands* at pleaſure. Laſtly whether the Myter, and theſe Scepters thus united, with their advantage in number of ſwords, and Deskes abroad, their new ſpringing partie at home, ſtrengthes by ſea and land, Conſtant ambition of adding Crown, to Crown, and perfect Auditt of their neighbours powers, and humors (even while the ſecond Heire male of this Kingdom ſhall live in the hands of enemies, and ſtrangers) I ſay whether theſe will not prove fearful in equalities, caſual to the lives of our King and Prince, dangerous to the Crown by changing ſucceſſive rights into tenures of Courteſie, and charging of the peoples conſciences with viſions of confuſion or bondage.

Again (Sir) admit this new project ſhould vaniſh into ſmoak as undigeſted vapours uſe to do, yet give me leave to queſtion, whether to your Grace you have overtlie proteſted againſt the intricate Courſes of the Spaniard, even the ſpecious iſſue of the Palatinates delivery before conſummation of marraiage, but not like to prove Mother of many Colourable and unavoydable delayes. Becauſe, ſuppoſe the propoſition ſhould be granted, yet who ſees not that the effecting of it will prove an act of ſo many parts. Viz: the Pope, Emperour, King of *Spain*, Duke of of *Bavaria* &c. and of ſo great conſequence joyntlie, and ſeverally to them all, and muſt of neceſſity require divers aſſemblies, commiſſions, perchance Dietts &c. And then what time the execution of the Minutes under theſe Heads will demand, he that knowes the divers natures of Nations in treating may eaſily conceive.

To begin with the leaſt; what mony or other conditions can be offered like to ſatisfie the honour, humour, and huge expence of the *Bavarian*, for quitting his Conqueſt to ſo unreconcileable a neighbour: and if there be poſſibility, yet out of whoſe eſtate or treaſury are theſe conditions, or large proportions of Dowrie probably to be expected? touching the Emperonr; Is there any forraign alliance able to perſwade this Prince, who having by an untimely war, changed all tenures of Election into ſucceſſion, and thereby ſhaken the antient freedom of our *Germany* Princes, what I ſay can in likelihood winn him to reſtore theſe dead forces of his Enemies, to the

prejudice of all he injoyes, or aſpires. Beſides what ſhall move this Emperour to take away the Bann from the *Palſegraves* perſon, who hath ſo deſparately hazarded not only his own private Kingdomes, and Provinces, but by his undertaking, waved the main ambition of of the *Auſtrian* familie. For the Spaniſh King if he be preſt, his anſwer will be ready and fair, that he hath no right in him (but mediation) as appeares by the diviſions already made. Notwithſtanding how little right ſoever pretends, yet his Councel, his inſtruments, his charge, by diverſion, *Overt Ayde*, inſenſible ſuccours (the world ſees) have been uſed in all theſe wars; ſo as this together with his right by ſtrong hand gotten (and kept by arts of depoſiting) upon the *Voltaline* may lead us to diſcern clearly, that he finds the paſſage of his forces through them, equal, and ſo reſolves both, to over-run the Low countries when he pleaſe. Againſt which little State (whether out of revenge, or ambition of greater conqueſts by them, he will conſtantly carry a warchfull and Griping enemies hand.

Concerning the Pope, who knowes not that his univerſal affected ſupremacie (howſoever diſſembled) yet hath, doth and ever will urge his Holineſſe to ſtir up colourable Warres of Religion. Since Warres, Contentions, and tumults among Princes have been his old way of adding more wealth, and power to his ſanctified Sea. How I ſay this new faſhion'd Monarch, ſhallbe won to ſuffer *Heidelberg* (the moſt dangerous neſt of Heretiques after *Geneva*) to return to her former ſtrength is a poynt beyond my Capacity.

By theſe ſhort, haſtie and imperfect images your Grace may yet judg, that except the reſtitution of the *Palatinate* be inſtantly preſſed (and like a work of Faeries either furniſhed, or broken off at once) we may eaſily be over-ſhot in our own bowes, by having the ſtrengths and free Councels of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* during this treaty kept under a kind of Covert-baron, and ſo long made a forge for other Princes ends, as my Bleſſed Soveraigns truſt may perchance find it ſelf compelled to play an After-Game, amongſt diſcouraged friends, and combination of powerful enemies, ſuch as under characters of *Allyance* will think they have won one great Step towards their inveterate Ambition of a Weſterne Monarchie.

Noble Duke, If you find me lifted above my earth, in handling a ſubject to which I am utterly a ſtranger, yet bear with a Monks humour, in a man that is priſoner to old age. Hide my follie from the

eyes

eyes of Critiques. And pardon my freedom that hath wearied you, with a mind ever to remain

Your Graces loving Grandchild and humble servant,

*Tho. Brook.*

---

## *Dr.* Balcanquel *to Secretarie* Nanton, 26. of March.

*Right Honourable,*

THe reason why I have not of late written to your Honour, is the discontinuance of our Sessions of the Synod this great while; but since my last unto your Honour, we have thus spent our time. The publique reading of all the Collegial judgments upon the 5. Articles was made an end of. In which (God be thanked for it) there was a greater harmonie and consent then could almost be hoped for, in such variety of learned men, who did not know one of anothers judgment. The onely difference was in the second Article. After that the President, (never asking advice from the Synod) took upon him to conceive, and dictate the Canons himself to us; but we who were sent by his Majestie, conceiving that course to be altogether against the dignity of the Synod, consulted with some of the Delegates, who approved our Counsel, and thought it fit, that there should be some deputed by the Synod, and joyned to the President for conceiving of the Canons, that so whatsoever was done, might be done by publique authority. This motion did trouble the President not a little, who hath all the Provincials at his beck, and some of the forraign Divines too, but especially the *Palatines*. Yet there was a publique Synode called for this purpose, where the President of the Delegates did make a speech, desiring the Synode to depute some who joyned with the President and the Assessours, might take pains for moulding of the Canons. In the delivering of the voices most testified their dislike of this course, and their singular respect to the Presidents Credit; but *Scultetus* did by many reasons approve the course which the President had begun, and disprove this

new-

new course, which was suggested, yet he taxed no man personally. But *Sibrandus* (when he came to deliver his voice) like a mad-man did inveigh against those, who were the suggesters of this change, and said, That strangers should not take upon them to prescribe what was good for the estate of their Church, and that some others who had joyned in that, were worthy to be noted *Censurâ Ecclesiasticâ*: therein he aymed at the South *Holland*, who did likewise much dislike the President his Course. *Sibrandus* spake so furiously, that both the *Præses Politicus*, and the *Præses Ecclesiasticus*, desired him either to hold his peace, or else speak that which might not disturb the peace of the Synode. Yet since it was the Delegates pleasure, the whole Synode added to the President, and the Assessours three forraign Divines, *viz.* my Lord of *Landaff*, *Scultetus*, and *Deodatus*; 3. Provincials, *viz.* *Poliander*, *Vallæus*, and *Triglandius*; who should mould and conceive the Canons upon every Article, and then send a Copie of what they have done to every Colledge, that they may adde power, and change what they will, the Colledges observations being considered by them, and the Canons according to them amended, they are to be returned to the Colledges, and the Colledges to return them again, and so to keep the course ever till there be no exceptions against them. When they are thus agreed upon by all several Colledges, they shall publiquely be concluded, and approved by the Synode.

We are now hard at polishing the Canons, which these Deputies send us. All our trouble is in the second Article: The most part of the Synode would cry us down with voices for the restriction of the general propositions in Scripture, and the Confessions of the Reformed Churches concerning Christs death, *ad Solos Electos*. We stand for leaving them unexpounded, and unrestricted as we found them, and rejoyce exceedingly, that the Directions which my Lord Embassadour sent us from his Majestie concerning this point, agreeth so fully with our judgment subscribed with our hands, given in to the Synode, upon the second Article. By this doing we first leave a sound and sufficient ground for preaching of the Gospel to all men. Next we shun a great deal of offence, which otherwise we must needs have given to the *Lutheran* Churches. Thirdly, we retain the same phrases, and forms of speaking, which those Fathers did, who wrestled with the *Pelagians* in the same point. If this Article be well looked into, I hope there shall moderation enough be observed in all the rest. If it were not for the moderation of the forraign Divines, we should

have

have such Canons as I think have not been heard of: for there is never a Provincial Minister here, who hath delivered any rigid Proposition, and hath been taxed by the Remonstrants for it, but he would have that Proposition thrust into one Canon or another, that so he may have something to shew for that which he hath said. As soon as the Canons are agreed upon, I shall by Gods grace with all expedition send them unto your Honour. Our next work will be *Vorstius*, whose book they would censure, without citation of himself. The President wrote to our Colledge in the Delegates name to know, whether we thought it fit to have him personally cited; but especially to know what we thought would be most agreeing to his Majesties mind.

To the latter, concerning his Majesties mind, we answered, That we thought my Lord Embassadour could give them the best resolution for that point.

For the former, we thought it would be evil taken, If any man should be condemned, not being first heard. But because they, that *Vorstius* would keep them as long as the Remonstrants had done; We told them, That we desired they would not suffer him to make any defences, or explications of his blasphemous propositions, but simply to answer *per ita vel non*, whether he would plainly abjure them, or not; And so accordingly proceed against him, and so we should make no great losse of time; so I think he shall be personally cited.

This is all, for we have had no Synodical meetings these 12. daies. I can see no end of the Synode before *Whitsontide*. With my best prayers for your Honours, and the remembrance of all my faithful respects. I take my leave; And am

Your Honours

In all true observance and service,

*Walter Balcanquel.*

Sir

## *Sir* William Beecher *to his Majestie*, 4th. of February.

*Most Gracious Soveraign,*

BEsides the relation of the apparance of change in the affairs of the Court, wherewith my Dispatch to Mr. Secretarie *Lake* will acquaint your Majestie: I thought it my duty to give you particular account, that being yesterday with the Prince of *Jain ville*, after some earnest protestations made to me of his desire to do your Majestie service, falling into discourse of those occurrences, he grew into these terms. That the complaints of the Queen Mother were founded upon good reason; that if she had offended the King, or the State, why did they not make her processe? if she had not offended, why should she not see the King, and her children? that when the Queen fell upon these Complaints, they thought to fright her, by Pretending to bring forth the Prince of *Conde*; but that the Queen had astonished them, by telling them, That she was so far from opposing, as she desired the liberty of the Prince. That the Queens friends would be glad of his liberty, for that it could not be prejudicial, but rather advantagious, at the least, it would be honourable for them, if his liberty were wrought, if not by their intercession, at least by their occasion; further he told me, That he was confident, that the Queen would not be gained by their fair words, but would persist in her resolution. Which discourse of his with some other advertisements, doth perswade me, that this matter hath a farther root, and is likely to bring forth some great alteration here, in no long time. And I doubt not but that *Monsieur de Luine* will find with repentance, how much better it had been for him, to have furthered your Majesties advice for the delivery of the Prince, whereby he might have acquired to the King a reputation of Justice, and to himself an obligation of a powerful friend in the Prince, rather then to leave him to the adventure of the changes, that time may produce. But if your Counsel did prove fruitlesse to them by their misconceit of it, yet it doth, and will every day prove more honourable to your Majestie, who by your wisdom have foreseen, and by your goodnesse have premonished all your neighbours of the mischiefs that threatned them.

Peradventure they may overcome this *effort* of the Queenes by fair

fair words to her Person, and threats signified afar off, and continue the state of affairs in the same condition that now it is, which is in few words extreamly Romish, Jesuitish, and by consequence *Spanish.*

Mounsieur *de Luine* seemeth to me a man in himself capable of reason, and by the death of the Marshal *d'Anchre*, eternally bound to be a good Patriot, but that he applyes himself wholly to the Kings person, and that distrusting his own judgment, relies upon the judgment of the Ministers of the State, and principally * *Du Augen* the Chancellour, and the Gardeseaux. * *Du Agen.*

They utterly neglect all the Alliances of our Religion abroad, and care not how inconsiderately they oppresse it at home. Onely they seem desirous to entertain themselves well with the King of *Spain*, by the intervention of the *Nunce*, and do think that no advantage which they can give the *Spaniard* by this proceeding in other parts, can equal that which they pretend to receive at home, by suppressing the State, and doctrine of those of the Religion.

If they proceed long in this train, it will undoubtedly breed mischievous designes, which there is no so ready way to prevent, as to let them generally perceive, that they are discovered, whereby the proceedings of the Ministers of State will grow so detestable to all those here, that have any sense of the love of their Countrey, that it will produce either a change of their persons, or of their Councels.

But I do humbly submit the Censure hereof to your Majesties most exquisite judgment, whom I do beseech the Almighty long to preserve in health, and all perfect happinesse.

Your Majesties

Most humble Subject, and
Loyal Servant,

*Will. Beecher.*

## *To King* James, ab ignoto.

*Most wise, and Glorious Prince,*

BEcause the departure of your Majestie doth not permit me to hope for the honour of seeing you, and that the advertisements, and orders which I have to communicate unto you, do merit your speedy review and magnanimous resolution, I have presumed to trust them unto this paper, which I do humbly desire may rest in the hands of your Majestie alone.

The treaty of restoring all that had been taken by Sea (which by a motion from *Spain*, was put into the hands of some Ministers in *Rome*) is accompanied with so little hope of obtaining the end. that was pretended, that by reason of their continuing at *Naples* to dissipate, and waste such goods as they had taken in our ships, and the Cardinal *Borgias* reservedness to promise any thing, that negotiation may be held as vain, and as an insidious invention to gain time. Nevertheless my Masters marching still with a constant desire of purchasing the publique tranquillity, have been content to render all such vessels as they had taken within their Gulph, in hope that having gotten the advantage of the cause by this honest proceeding, they might prevail in which they had made at *Naples*, for the restitution of their Galeasses, and of the ship called *Rosse*.

But the actions and operations of the Spaniards do not answer unto what is desired, and hoped. For in the Kingdome of *Sicilie Naples*, and *Calabria*, they do muster new Souldiers, and they make great preparations for a war by the Sea. The subjects of those Kingdomes are taxed with extraordinary Contributions of mony, and in daily councels held by the duke of *Ossuna*, the Marquesse *Santa Croce*, and other ministers they do consult of the meanes of making war, and doing hurt. But that which is most important is, that in the conjuncture, there is likewise in divers parts of *Spain* a terrible concourse of great provisions. For they have put in a readinesse armour for 30000. men, they have ingrossed all the ammunition that could be purchased, and have put in good equipage 60. tall ships which being added unto those they have already in the Streights make 80. at *Naples* they have 20 ships more besides all their own Gallies, and an order they have obtained for the Gallies of *Malta*, *Florence*, and the Pope to joyn with them.

All the *Italian* Souldiers are quartered along the Coast of *Apulia*, which is opposite to our *Gulphe*, and they have 14000. foot of *Walloons*,

*loons, French*, and *Spaniards* lodged within the Kingdom of *Naples*. In *Flanders* at this present, they make a new Leavie of 6000. foot, and a 1000. horse. And in the state of *Millan*, they do retain still 3000. horse supernumeraries. All which forces, and provisions, as they do deserve for their greatnesse to be regarded, and looked upon with a jealous eye of every one; so those, who do suffer at the present many injuries and acts of hostility at the hands of the *Spaniards*, and in particular the State of *Venice*, which is betrayed by their fraudulent treaties, cannot chuse but fear, and doubt more then any other. Neither can any pretences of enterprises or designs against the Turk secure those, who set the sword bended against their breasts, and the fire kindled in their own houses.

Whereupon your Majestie is humbly desired that you will be pleased to consider seriously of what hath been remonstrated, and to take such a resolution, as may best befit yonr wisdom, and Greatnesse, and the safety, and indemnity of a State so observant of your Majesty as ours is, and of a member so important of the liberty of *Italie*, and of Europe. There is not, at this day (Invincible Sir) any Prince in the whole world upon whom the Conservation of the publique tranquillity doth more rely then upon your Majestie. For there being none that doth equal your Majestie in wisdom, and experience, possessing your Kingdomes in perfect peace, quietnesse, and plenty, to the infinite praise of your name, and being free from the molestation of all stormes and tempests, it seemeth that the eyes of all men are turned towards your Majestie as towards a Sun, that ought to clear the Skie, and that they expect deliverance onely from your hand. These resolutions (oh most wise King) will be the strongest walls npon which your eternity can be reared. These will be the Jewels, and the crown, which will adorn you in earth, and in Heaven. These will be the immortal Glorie of your powerful name.

The resolutions in cases of such weight, and danger ought to be magnanimous, quick, and powerful. The very noise of your putting in order your royal Navie, the sending a person of quality to the place, from whence the danger is feared, and the declaring your self in favour of those, whom you shall find to have the right on their side, may perhaps prove sufficient to procure a peace. If words will not prevail deeds must follow, and such a resolution will prove the true Antidote to all their poysons. For the better effecting whereof the world doth attend with great devotion to see a good correspondencie renewed betwixt your Majestie and the *French* King; and for

the disposing your Majesties heart thereunto, the State of *Venice* doth joyn her humble prayers unto the earnest intreaty of many others.

In the mean time, I am to request your Majestie, that you will be pleased to forbid the exportation of Artillerie, ships and Marriners out of our Kingdomes for the service of the *Spaniards*, it being neither just nor agreeable to your Majesties Piety, that your Arms should be stayned with the blood of a State, and Prince, that hath no equal in love to your Royal Crown, and that will ever testifie to all the world by effects of their observance, the pure, and sincere devotion that they have to your Glorious name. For my own particular, I humbly crave leave to kisse your royal hands.

---

## *Sir* Isaac Wake *to the Secretarie.*

*Right Honourable,*

I Have safely received the Letter, wherewith your Honour hath been pleased to favour me, dated at *Theobalds* the 19th. of July Stil. Vet. and have to my singular comfort understood, that you have been pleased not onely to give favourable acceptance unto such weak dispatches as I have made bold to addresse unto you, but done me the honour likewise to acquaint his Majestie with the contents of them, and to direct my proceedings in in this intricate businesse, which instructions dictated by his Majesties wisedom, this light will be sufficient to direct my steps in the middest of an *Egyptian* darknesse, which doth not only obscure the *Horizon* of this Province where I reside, but almost the whole face of Europe, by reason of the great mists, which are cast artificially in all mens eyes to cover the designs of those, who do presume, that they have in all places *arbitrium Belli et Pacis.*

I most humbly crave pardon of your Honour, if you do not receive my answer so soon as perhaps you might expect. For yours having stayed upon the way a month and a day, did not come to my hands until the 20th. of August Stil. Vet. At which time it was brought unto me by Mr. *Rowlandson*, whom I had dispatched into *Germany*, to advertize those Princes of the motion made to the Duke of *Savoy* for the passage of Spanish forces through his State. My Lord of *Doncaster* under whose Cover I received that Letter, did not think fit to send it to me by an expresse messenger for fear of increa-

sing,

sing the suspition of some in those parts, who are jealous that his Majesty doth favour the Duke of *Savoy* more then they could wish. And I must confesse, that the same reason induced me likewise to send that Gentleman of the Duke of *Savoy's* into *Germany*, rather then any servant of mine own, for fear least allees, and vennes of messagers betwixt my Lord of *Doncaster*, and me in these doubtful times might so far injealous the contrary party, as might prejudice the service of his Majestie in that Negotiation.

The instructions that your Honour hath been pleased to give me from his Majestie, concerning my treating with 52. *c.* in favour of 93. *a.* having reference unto the inclination of 95. *a.* to peace, or the probability of defence to be made by 93. *a.* I held it more safe for me to govern my self by such informations of the state of those affairs as I have received from the favour of the 1. 32. 7. 5. 47. 48. 2. 10. 40. 45. of 51. *a.* in 97. *a.* And for the better justification of my proceedings, I send your Honour here inclosed the Copie of his Letter unto me, wherein you will see, that I have no reason as yet to spend the name of 51. *a.* in favour of 93. *a.* nor to imbargue 52. *c.* in a busines, which may draw a great charge, and envie upon himself, and not much advantage the 93. *a.* I must confesse that the 50. *b.* in general, and particularly the 54. *b.* and the 41. 45. 23. 34. 9. 12. of 5. 35. 22. 4. 30. 50. have represented the state of those affairs at this present unto 52. *b.* in a manner not onely different from the advertisements sent me, but almost contrary, and they do seem not only to be confident of the prevailing of 93. *a.* but likewise they continue to give hope that the 10. 51. 29. 15 of 48. 3. 59. 15. will concur with 51. *b.* and 52. *b.* in the 12. 30. 13. 9. 50. 27. 40. 35. of 99. *a.* But because I have reason to suspect that they make relation of those affairs, rather as they wish they were, then as they be indeed, and that their intention to draw somewhat from 52. *c.* towards the succours of 93. *a.* I will forbear to joyn with them therein, until I can have some better ground then their advertisements, which may be thought to favour of partiality, and I have reason to be backward therein, because I know that 52. *c.* would presently take me *en mot*, and put to the account of 51. *a.* that which he is most willing to do of himself. I do not affirm this out of conjecture, but upon good ground; for besides, that he did signifie so much unto me at my return out of *England*, I do know that within this fortnight he hath sent unto 56. *b.* 3000. 41. 24. 48. 49. 40. 30. 47. in part of 42. 2. 60. 32. 15. 35. 50. and in the conveyance of this

52. *c.* the Duke of *Savoy.*
93. *a.* the *Bohemians.*
95 *a.* the Emperour *Ferdinand.*
51. *a.* the King of *England.*
97. *a.* *Germany.*
99. *a.* the King of the *Romans.*
71. *c.* the Agent of *England.*
51. *b.* the Prince *Palatine.*
52. *b.* the Marquesse *Brandenbergh.*
54. *b.* the Marquesse *Auspath.*
50. *b.* the Princes of the Union.
56 *b.* Count *Ernest Mansfelt.*

this 33. 39. 34. 35. 61. there was extraordinary diligence used to conceal it from the knowledge of the 71. *c.* whereof no other construction can be made, but that 52. *c.* would fain be intreated by 71. *c.* to do that, which he hath already a mind to do.

If upon more fresh Letters, which I expect from my Lord of *Doncaster*, I shall find that the affairs there have changed face since the writing of his last unto me, I will govern my self accordingly, as I shall receive warrant from him.

We are here at a stand, expecting with devotion the issue of the affairs of *Germanie*. The Army in the Kingdom of *Naples* is still retained, and no order given, either for the dismissing of those Troops, or the employing them in any service. Prince *Philibert* is at *Messina* with the Gallies, and hath with him 10. or 12000 men. The Ships and Gallions remain at *Naples*, and the *Walloons*, *Lombardes* and *Neapolitanes* which should have come to *Vado*, are since their disimbarquing again, quartered round the City of *Naples*. It is impossible to guesse what they mean to do; but the most probable conjecture is, that under the colour of suspecting the Duke of *Ossuna*, the *Spaniards* will keep their potent Army on foot, and by that means keep all *Italy* in awe, and as it were *sub Ferulâ*, and delude the reiterated promises and oathes that have passed by them, to assure the Duke of *Savoy* and the *Venetians*, that they would dismisse those Forces. The season is now past for any enterprise by Sea, so that Prince *Philibert* must be forced to return without doing any thing. And many are of opinion, that the Duke of *Ossuna* had secret order to counterfeit madnesse, and to crosse the Kings Commandement expressely to deprive Prince *Philibert* of the honour which would have redounded unto him, if he had been possessed of the absolute Command of so potent an Armie. The Duke of *Savoy* on the other side, would fain make you believe, that undoubtedly *Ossuna* hath entertained rebellious thoughts, and that if *Don Octavio D' Arragona* do not bring a good answer out of *Spain*, he will break out into open contumacie. His demands of the King of Spain are these:

First, That he may be continued in the Government four years longer.

Secondly, That he may be permitted to enter with his Fleet into the Gulph of *Venice*, and to dispute his Majesties Title to that Sea by the force of Arms.

Lastly, That in case the King of *Spain* will not let him Conteste so far with the *Venetians*, that there may then be sent him so much money out of *Spain* as may license his Army, considering that the Kingdome

dome of *Naples* is so far exhausted, as that they cannot contribute any longer either to the maintaining, or to the dismissing of those Forces.

The *Venetians* did lately chase a small Gallie of the *Vicocchi*, which was entred into the Gulph to rob and spoyl, and followed her unto the shoares of *Apuglia*, where *Ferlitick* the Captain of those Thieves saved himself and the most part of his fellowes by flight into the mountains, but *Signior Filippo Belegno* recovered the Gallie, and carried her away as a prize, having found two banners displayed, the one with the arms of *Spain*, the other with the arms of *Ossuna*; And not onely a formal Patent and Commission to take any thing, that he could from the *Venetians*, but some Letters likewise from some principal Ministers of *Ferdinand*, wherein this *Capo di Banditi* is encouraged, and requested to do the *Venetians* as much hurt and dammage as he might be able. Now the Duke of *Ossuna* is fallen into a great rage with the *Venetians, quod non totum telum corpore acceperunt*, and he doth threaten to be revenged upon them for not suffering these *Vicocchie* to rob and spoyl their subjects.

The Duke of *Savoy* hath done me the honour to intreat my company with him into *Savoy*, whither he doth purpose very shortly to go, that he may receive at the confines of his estate, the Prince of *Piedmount*, and Madam his wife. And because his request hath the power of a command over me in *Licitis, et koneſtis*, I must be enforced to passe the Mountaines again at an unseasonable time, before I have sufficiently refreshed my self after my last voyage, and I know not whether I shall have the opportunity of writing unto your Honour again before my going, which is uncertain, as depending upon the going of the Duke. So with my hearty prayers unto Almighty God for the preservation of his Majestie in health, and the prosperity of his Estate, in all humility I take leave; And rest

Your Honours most faithfully
to command,

*Turin* 27. Septemb. / 22. August. 1619.

*Isaac Wake.*

Sir-

## Sir Isaac Wake *to Mr. Secretarie.*

*Right Honourable,*

I Have received the Letter, wherewith your Honour hath been pleased to favour me, dated at *White-Hall* the 27. of February, and having to my singular comfort understood, that his Majestie hath declared his gracious approbation of my proceedings here, with the Duke of *Savoy*, and the *Venetians*. And I do with all thankfulnesse acknowledge to receive that favour from the hand of your Honour, as my only *Gratum faciens*——

I will not fail to govern my self precisely by the rule of those Instructions which you have been pleased to give me. And as you have favoured me with passing your word for me, that I will not spend his Majesties name without particular Warrant, and direction; so will I promise faithfully to perform as much, as you have undertaken for me, and both in this, as in all things else you may assure your self, that his Majesties revealed will, and that only, shall be a Law unto me.

Your Honour will have understood by my former Dispatches, that the Duke of *Ossuna* is re-confirmed in his Government of *Naples*: He hath not (as far as I can learn) any certain time prefixed, but is to remain there *durante Regis beneplacito*; And when his Patent was presented unto him, he had likewise order (which was delivered by word of mouth) that the King his Master did require him immediately to dismisse all his Army, and to send the *Walloons*, and *Neapolitanes* into *Germany* to the succours of the Emperour. The same party did likewise signifie unto him, that as the King of Spain had shewed, to have a care of the honour of the Duke of *Ossuna* in establishing him anew in that Regencie, at this time, when the world had made some doubt, that his late actions had not been conformable to the will and pleasure of his Master, so he did expect that he should voluntarily, and of himself, ask leave to go into *Spain*, and offer to give an account of all his proceedings. Which course, the King did recommend unto him as most honourable, for the justification of his own innocencie, and the confusion of his enemies. This Message the said Duke hath wisely suppressed, and hath published the Patent of his Confirmation, without taking notice of the private Articles, which were annexed thereunto, and delivered verbally. He doth professe to understand very well, that in *Spain* they wish him ill, and that their design is under the fair bait of this establishing him in that Government, to make him swallow the hook of dismissing his

his armie, that so they may afterwards dispose of him at their pleasure, when he hall remain utterly disarmed. But his heart did not serve him to throw away the scabbard when he had drawn his sword: and I am perswaded, that as in *Spain* they will judge of his proceedings by the rule of *Tacitus*. *Qui deliberant desciverant* : so he will repent of not having observed, that other *Maxime*, *Aut nunquam tentes*, *Aut perfice*. His best hope is, that *Chi ha tempo ha vita*, and if he can make his peace at home upon any conditions, he will not much care to turn honest, and change his dangerous designs into faithful service of his Master. To play *Le bon valett*, he hath now obeyed his Masters Commandment in sending the *Walloons* and *Nepolitans* into *Lombardie*, and they are all so safely arrived at *Vado* upon 19. Gallions, being in number 6. or 7000,

The landing of these troops, and their passing along the skirt of this State doth not onely give a little jealousie to the Duke of *Savoy*, but put him likewise to some Cost, and trouble. For as he doth well know, how dangerous it is to stand to the discretion of a reconciled enemy, so doth he evidently see, that their ill talent towards him, doth not only continue, but increase; and therefore to assure himself, and his State, he hath caused at this present a general muster to be made of all his Cavallarie, and trained Infanterie, which he doth send to the confines of his State, that way, which these newly landed Troops are to passe. And although their order be to march towards *Swisserland*, and to passe that way into *Germany*, yet will this Prince stand upon his guard until they are quite gone out of *Lombardie*, and hath given order to the Count *Guido* St. *George* in his absence, not to let him lodge in *Monferrat* upon any terms whatsoever, nor to linger too long neer the Confine of this Province. He hath this reason to conclude, that the *Spaniards* wish him ill, because he doth see that they do mistrust him. For wheras they had a fair promise of the passage for their armie through this State, in vertue of antient capitulations betwixt the King of *Spain*, and the Duke of *Savoy*, they have chosen rather to buy the passage at the hands of the *Swisses* at a very dear rate, then adventure to take it here *Gratis*. Whereby it may appear unto all the world how little confidence they have in this Prince, and how much they mistrust him for being partiallie affected to the Prince *Palatine*, and all that party. Howsoever your Honour doth conceive, that the season of the year is too far passed for the transportation of this army of the *Spaniards* into *Germany*, yet you will see that necessity doth make men strive with many inconve-

niences, for they must passe whatsoever weather happen; and indeed the Alpes are passable enough until the months of January and February, if the Souldiers be well cloathed, for there is no danger but of cold, untill the deluges of Snow which fall late do shut up the passages.

Perhaps they will not find the passages of *Suisserland* so favourable as they do conceive, and as is figured unto them, for they have bought it only of the little Popish *Cantons*, without asking leave of the *Seigniorie* of *Zurich*, and *Berne*, and it is to be supposed, that the State of *Berne* will take a hot Alarum, considering that their controversie with *Friburge* is not accommodated, and that the Governor of *Millan* hath made offer unto those of *Friburge*, and the little *Cantons*, of all this armie for the defence of the Catholique religion in the *Bailiage* of *Eschalens*, whereof I have given notice to our *Signiorie* of *Berne* by an expresse Currier that they may have time to save themselues from a surprise.

The voyce doth run currant over all *Italie*, that the Duke of *Parma* is to undertake a voyage shortly for the service of the King of *Spain*, but whither he is to go they cannot tell; for some send him into *Germanie*, others into *Flanders*, and the most men into *Spain*. For all which discourse, I know no other ground, but that his brother the Cardinal *Farnese* hath asked leave of the Pope to retire himself for a time to *Parma*, and I do imagin that the *Speculativi* have concluded thereupon, that he is to govern the State in the absence of his brother.

Prince *Philibert* having failed of the enterprise of *Susa*, did intend in his second setting out from *Sicily*, to meet with the Turkish Fleet and fight with them. The first part of his design succeeded happily, for he had the good fortune to encounter the whole Fleet between *Zant* and *Cephalonia*, but finding them more strong then he was aware, and well resolved to give him battaile, he was counsailed to retire to *Messina*, where he is at this present, without having effected any thing. The two armies of *Venice*, and the Turk, did likewise meet on those Seas, not far from *Corfu*, but as soon as they did know each the other, the two Generals, and all the principal Officers, did interchangeably present one the other with wine, and *Rinfres Camenti*, and so much kindnesse passed betwixt them, that the *Visier Bassa* did offer to joyn his Fleet with the *Venetian*, and to set upon the Spanish *Armado*, which charitable offer, the *Venetian* General had so much christianity as to refuse with modest thanks.

Signiour

Signiour *Antonio Donato* hath sent a servant of his hither, who had the fortune to arrive in an ill Conjuncture. For the Duke of *Savoy* having lately called upon the *Venetians* for that money which is wanting in Signiour *Donato's* account, they did excuse themselves upon his pleading not guilty, and did send unto the Duke a Copy of his Letter written to the Senate, when he was yet Embassadour, and not convicted. This Letter arrived here from *Venice* the very day before Signiour *Donato's* servant, and if your Honour will be pleased to cast an eye upon the Copy which I send here inclosed, you will not blame the Duke of *Savoy* for refusing to give him audience, or to receive his Masters Letters; for he doth give the Duke the Lie three several times in that Letter, which is strange language to be used of a Prince; and I do much wonder, that the *Venetians* would upon any occasion whatsoever publish such a Petulancie, committed by one, that was their Embassadour at that time.

He brought me a Letter from his Master of meer Ceremonie, and Complement, and had his principal addresse unto the Popes Nuntio in this Court, whereat I did wonder somewhat formally at the first, as conceiving that in Congruity he ought to have interrupted his Correspondence with the Popes Ministers, as long as he doth live under the protection of his Majestie; but when I understood, that the Duke had lodged him in a prison, with an intent to send him to *Venice*, I was glad that I had so little to do with him, and the Nuntio so much.

The Duke of *Savoy* doth assure himself, that when his Majestie shall have perused this Letter of Signiour *Donato's*, he will withdraw his countenance, and protection from him, and account him unworthy of any favour, for having wronged in so high a degree a Prince, that is so much a servant of his Majestie.

I may not likewise conceal from his Majesties knowledge, that Signiour *Donato* hath not been wanting to ruine (as far as he could) *Padre Paolo*, and *Fulgentio* in *Venice*; two persons that have done his Majestie very long and faithful service, as by an inclosed Paper, your Honour may see, which is an abstract of a Letter written from *Fulgentio*.

The Prince of *Piedmont* having made a posting voyage hither to rsceive his Fathers blessing, before he bring his Lady in the Country, I did present unto him his Majesties Letters of Congratulation, whereunto he hath returned an answer, which I send here inclosed. So with my hearty prayers unto Almighty God for the preservation

of his Majesties Person in all happinesse and prosperity, in all humility I take leave, And rest

Your Honours

Most faithfully to command,

*Turin* $\frac{8}{18}$ of Octob. 1619.

*Isaac Wake.*

---

## *Sir* Isaac Wake *to the Duke.*

*Right Honourable, and my very singular good Lord,*

IN these parts we have nothing of moment worthy the relating, the storms which do vex our neighbours round about us keeping us here in calme, and quiet, as it were *per antiperistasin.* Howsoever I am of opinion, that we shall enter into the *Dance* either actively or passively before the next summer passe over. All over *Italy* there doth raign a great dearth, which did lately cause in *Naples* a dangerous Cullevation of the people against the Cardinal *Zappata* Vice-Roy, who had somewhat to do to save himself from the fury of the *Popolarzo.*

In the State of *Millan* likewise some insurrections were beginning to be made in *Novarra*, *Alessandria*, and *Cremona*, both for want of bread, and for the insolencie of the Garrison Souldiers, who having had no pay for many moneths, did commit many violent excesses upon the people, which did drive them into despair; but those Commotions were appeased betimes, and no great matter of Consideration hath ensued, although there are some neighbour Princes who did stand *aux Escoutes*, and would be ready to have acted a troublesome part, if the scene had been ready.

The Duke of *Parma* hath imprisoned his natural son *Don Octavio*, the mysterie whereof is not well known, but it must needs be for some great matter, because he did make shew to love him passionately. The Infanta *Isabella* of *Modena* hath been in danger of her life, by being surprized with a violent feaver, neer the time of her childbirth: from hence the Duke of *Savoy* sent his Physitians to help her, and we hear now that she hath escaped that danger, and is safely delivered of a daughter.

Count

Count *Mansfelt* is grown formidable, and doth daily increase in strength and reputation. Although he hath hitherto intitled his armes unto the service of the King of *Bohemia*, yet I believe he will neither disarm, nor suspend his arms, when he shall be commanded so to do by that King. For being now intertained by the State of *Venice* with an honourable provision of 12000 Crowns *per annum* in peace during his life, and the pay of 10000 Foot, and 2000 horse in the time of War, he will try what he can do for the infranchising of the *Grisons*, when the affairs of the *Palatinate* shall be accommodated. And if the *Austriaci* do not bend all their forces against him very speedily, and break his Armie before it grow more strong, he is like to give them a greater blow then they have had these many yeares. That which he hath gotten already in *Alsatia*, is much more worth, then the lower *Palatinate*; and although he hath hitherto made those people to swear Allegiance unto the King of *Bohemia*, yet when the said King shall make his peace with the Emperour, it may be doubted whether Count *Mansfelt* will resign up what he hath conquered; and it is thought, that he will either keep it for himself, or intitle some other Prince thereunto. The *Austriaci* were never so matched as with Count *Mansfelt*, for he is a perpetual motion, and doth not stand upon the defensive (as others have done hitherto, and lost by the bargain) hut he is alwaies setting upon them, and doth make War at their cost; let them take heed how they proceed with him; for he, who hath nothing to lose, is ready to hazard the Paquet upon all occasions; And if he do chance to overthrow them once in battel, they will run danger, or lose all that they have in *Germany*. Let me in all humility beseech your Lordship to continue me in the honor of your good opinion, and to favour me with your honourable protection, especially with a good word to my Lord Treasurer, for the sending me some relief, without which I cannot possibly subsist, having for want of my pay, consumed all that I had in the world. God Almighty increase upon your Lordship all happinesse and prosperity, as is unfainedly wished unto you by him that is

Your Lordships most humble obliged
Creature and Servant,

*Turin* $\frac{13}{23}$. of Febr.
1621.

*Isaac Wake.*

Sir

## Sir Isaac VVakes *Propositionfor the King of* Denmark.

IT seemeth that the Glorie of this State, which at all times was great, doth shine brighter now adayes; since that besides so many Neighbouring Kings and Princes, whereof some are in a made league with us, and some do keep a good correspondence, and all a good intelligence with us. Now the friendship of your Highnesse is sought by the mighty King of *Denmark*, a monarch of those nations, that in time past have left their remembrance of their *prowesse* in *Italie*, *France*, *Spain*, and in whole Europe behind them. This Great King of the North, who like a Second *Atlas* holds up the *Artick-pole*, rich in treasure, numerous in men, dreadful for his invincible generosity and Courage, doth here offer himself unto your Highnesse. And acquainting you of his actions, doth confidently promise you to stand firm, and stout in the defence of the common cause, if so be that he receive that assistance as he hath reason to expect from those, that are interested in the same cause. His Majestie of *Denmark* hath had from the King my Master, as much as can be given, and it is no small matter, that his Majestie of great *Brittain* doth still continue the same assistance, having withall still those great expences, that are required for the surety of his Realmes, and for the offence of the common enemie.

His Majestie of *France* hath also contributed to this good work somewhat, and there is great hope, that he will bring forth in a short time some fit remedie against this evill. The Lords States do as much as they are able. And the Princes of *Low Saxonie* do not want in their duties. There remaineth now, that your Highnesse put also your powerful hand to this work, and with a vigorous succour, worthie of your great heart do incourage all the rest to continue their Empresse. The two Kings are not ignorant of the great sincerity wherewith this most Excellent State, doth observe the capitulations made with Allies of the league, and that rather then to be wanting in things agreed upon, you have surpassed in necessarie provisions for the advancement of the designs, and that you have not been partakers, nor agreers of the treaty made at *Moncon*. But that you do continue to keep some forces in your Dominions, and likewise some troops in the *Valtoline* for the effecting (as much as is in you) of what was first thought fit, and of the agreement of the League.

And as that generous resolution and constancie of this State is never enough praised, so there is great hope that you will not bring this same

same in the reckoning of the two Kings, who never will misse to praise the wisdome and generositie of this State, though not obliged for their particular for any thing whatsoever done till now, either by the league in general, or by whomsoever of the united in particular, because that the league was made two years and more before his Majestie of great *Brittain* broke with *Spain*, or that the King of *Denmark* had declared himself. Since the time that these two Kings are come to the *Dance*, your Highnesse hath not levied one man, and the Forces which you do yet keep, as they were not levied, so are they not maintained in Contemplation of the two Kings, but onely for the first reasons of the League.

The onely thing here sought for is to go with a common pace, that those that are now too heavily laden, may be supported by their friends, either by way of diversion, or by way of assistance. And therefore your Highnesse and other Princes are now requested to help, seeing there is small appearance of diversion. And set the case, that the Peace between *Spain* and *France* should be firm, would it not turn against the Common Cause? *Italiæ incendium ruina Germaniæ extinguere?* To quench a little fire in *Italy* by the ruine of whole *Germany*? In Chronical diseases Physitians do not so much respect the symptomes and accidents as they do the causes of the evil.

The *Valtoline*, *Palatinate*, *Hussia*, *Marchisat* of *Baden*, Dukedome of *Brunswick*, and so many other Countries attempted, and oppressed by the *Spanish* and *Austrian* usurpation, are grievous and dangerous symptomes and accidents: but the Cause, and fewel of the evil remains yet in the ambitious bowels of the *Spaniard*, who now with spread sailes goeth on towards the universal Monarchie; unlesse there be applied betimes some fit remedies, all topick remedies will do but little good.

The King of *Denmark* doth offer himself ready to apply such an issue, whereby he may be brought back to terms of modestie, and with the assistance he doth expect from your Highnesse and other interessed Princes, he hopeth to bring his good intent to passe. And being prodigal of his great Soul, there is no doubt he will ever go back, unlesse he be forsaken.

Thus there remains the Common liberty almost in your hands, and if this most excellent Senate resolves to give ayd unto that King, that libertie will be preserved. If you do forsake him, that will also be indangered, yea lost. I therefore beseech your Highnesse to ponder well this matter, and to grant such an assistance, as is requested by the King of *Denmarks* Embassadour.

*Sir*

*My most Noble Lord,*

I Will be bold by this opportunity to give his Majestie through your Lordships hands, an accompt of a Command which I had from him at *Theobalds*, about sounding how the *Venetian* Embassadour stood satisfied with the late determination touching his predecessour *Donato*.

I did visit the said Embassadour immediatly at my return from the King, and saluted him as by expresse Commandment; interjecting some words of mine own gladnesse, that he had received contentment in this tender point, which would signalize his beginnings. This I said, because in truth I had found him alwaies before the more passionate in it by some reflection upon himself. His answer (after due thanks for his Majesties gracious remembrance of him from abroad) was, That for his own part, he was *Contentissimo*, and had represented things home in the best manner. He hoped likewise it would be well tasted there also, though with some doubt, because the State out of their own devotion towards his Majestie might form a confidence of expecting more. I replyed, that the King upon the matter (if we consider disgrace) had done more then themselves: for he was but once banished at *Venice*, and twice here; *viz.* once from the Verge of the Court, and secondly, from *London*, which was as much as could be done with preservation of National immunities, and more then would have been done at the suit of any other Embassadour here resident, or perhaps of any of their own hereafter if the like case shall occur. For (as I told him) it was the Kings expresse will, that his particular respect to the republique, and to him in this businesse should not be drawn into examples. With this point he was not a little pleased for his own glory, and said, that indeed Mr. Secretarie *Nanton* had told him so. This was the summe of what passed between us, omitting impertinencies. Let me end (my dear Lord) as I am bound in all the use, either of my pen, or of my voice, with an humble and hearty acknowledgment of my great obligations towards your Lordship, which will make me resolve, and in good faith unhappy, till I can some way shew my self

Your Lordships most thankful and faithful servant,

25th. of January, 1619.

*Henry Wootton.*

Sir

## *Sir* Henry Wotton *to the Duke.*

*My most honoured Lord, and Patron,*

THese poor lines will be presented unto your Lordship by my Nephew (one of your obliged servants) and withal some description (as I have prayed him) of my long infirmities, which have cast me behind in many private, and often interrupted even my publique Duties; with which yet I do rather seek to excuse some other defects of service then my silence towards your Lordship.

For to importune your Lordship seldom with my pen is a choice in me, and not a disease, having resolved to live at what distance soever from your sight, like one who had well studied before I came hither, how secure they are whom you once vouchsafe any part of your love. And indeed I am well confirmed therein by your own gracious lines: for thereby I see that your Lordship had me in your meditation, when I scant remembred my self.

In answer of which Letter after some respite from mine own evils, I have deputed my said Nephew to redeliver my fortune into your Noble hands, and to assure your Lordship, that as it should be cheerfully spent at your Command if it were present and actual (from whose mediation I have derived it) so much more am I bound to yeeld up unto your Lordship an absolute disposition of my hopes: But if it should please you therein to grant me any part of mine own humour, then I would rather wish some other satisfaction, then exchange of Office; yet even in this point likewise shall depend on your will, which your Lordship may indeed challenge from me, not onely by an humble gratitude, and reverence due to your most worthy person, but even by that natural charity and discretion, which I owe my self: For what do I more therein, then onely remit to your own arbitrement the valuation of your own goodnesse? I have likewise committed to my foresaid Nephew some Memorials touching your Lordships familiar service (as I may term it) in matter of art and delight.

But though I have laid these Offices upon another, yet I joy with mine own pen to give your Lordship an account of a Gentleman, worthier of your love, then I was of the honour to receive him from you.

We are now after his well-spent travailes in the Townes of purer language, married again till a second Divorce, for which I shall be sorry, whensoever it shall happen. For in truth (my good Lord) his

converſation is both delightful, and fruitful, and I dare pronounce, that he will return to his friends, as well fraught with the beſt obſervations as any that hath ever ſifted this Countrie, which indeed doth need ſifting; for there is both flower and bran in it.

He hath divided his abode between *Sienna* and *Rome*: The reſt of his time was for the moſt part ſpent in motion. I think his purpoſe be to take the French tongue in his way homewards, but I am perſwading with him to make *Bruxels* his Seat, both becauſe the *French* and *Spaniſh* Languages are familiar there, whereof the one will be after *Italian* a ſport unto him, ſo as he may make the other a labour: And for that the ſaid Town is now the ſcene of an important Treatie, which I fear will laſt till he come thither: but far be from me all ominous conceit.

I will end with cheerful thoughts and wiſhes; beſeeching the Almighty God to preſerve your Lordſhip in health, and to cure the publique diſeaſes. And ſo I ever remain

Your Lordſhips

Moſt devoted obliged
ſervant,

*Henry Wotton.*

*Venice* 29. of
July, 1622.

---

## Sir Henry Wotton *to the Duke.*

*My moſt honoured, and dear Lord,*

TO give your Lordſhip occaſion to exreciſe your Noble nature, is withal one of the beſt exerciſes of mine own duty, and therefore I am confident to paſſe a very charitable motion through your Lordſhips hands, and mediation to his Majeſtie.

There hath long lay in the priſon of Inquiſition a conſtant worthy Gentleman, viz. Mr. *Mole*; In whom his Majeſtie hath not only a right as his ſubject, but likewiſe a particular intereſt in the cauſe of his firſt impriſonment. For having communicated his Majeſties immortal work touching the alleagiance due unto Soveraign Princes with a *Florentine* of his familiar acquaintance, this man took ſuch impreſſion at ſome paſſages, as troubling his conſcience, he took occaſion at next ſhrift to confer certain doubts with his Confeſſor, who

out

out of malitious curiosity, enquiring all circumstances, gave afterwards notice thereof to *Rome*, whither the said *Mole* was gone with my Lord *Rosse*, who in this storie is not without blame; but I will not disquiet his Grave.

Now having lately heard, that his Majestie at the suite of I know not what Embassadours (but the *Florentine* amongst them is voiced for one) was pleased to yield some releasement to certain restrained persons of the Roman faith: I have taken a conceit upon it, that in exchange of his clemencie therein, the Great Duke would be easily moved by the Kings Gracious request, to intercede with the Pope for Mr. *Moles* delivery. To which purpose if it shall please his Majestie to grant his Royal Letters, I will see the businesse duely pursued. And so needing no arguments to commend this proposition to his Majesties goodnesse, but his goodnesse it self, I leave it (as I began) in your Noble hand.

Now touching your Lordships familiar service (as I may term it) I have sent the complement of your bargain upon the best provided and best manned ship, that hath been here in long time, called the *Phœnix*, and indeed the cause of their long stay hath been for some such sure vessel as I might trust. About which since I wrote last to your Lordship, I resolved to fall back to my first choice. So as now the one peece is the work of *Titian*, wherein the least figure (viz the child in the Virgins lap playing with a bird) is alone worth the price of your expence for all four, being so round, that I know not whether I shall call it a piece of sculpture, or picture; and so lively, that a man would be tempted to doubt, whether nature, or art had made it. The other is of *Palma*, and this I call the speaking piece, as your Lordship will say it may well be tearmed: for except the Damosel brought to *David*, whom a silent modesty did best become, all the other figures are in discourse, and action. They come both distended in their frames; for I durst not hazard them in rowles, the youngest being 25. yeares old, and therefore no longer supple, and pliant. With them I have been bold to send a dish of Grapes to your Noble Sister, the Countesse of *Denbigh*, presenting them first to your Lordships view, that you may be pleased to passe your censure, whether *Italians* can make fruits as well as *Flemmings*, which is the common Glorie of their pencils. By this Gentleman, I have sent the choicest Melon seeds of all kinds, which his Majestie doth expect, as I had order both from my Lord of *Holderneſſe*, and from Mr. Secretary *Calvert*. And although in my Letter to his Majestie (which I hope by your Lordships favour himself shall have the honour to deliver

together with the said seeds) I have done him right in his due attributes; yet let me say of him farther as *Architects* use to speake of a well chosen foundation, that your Lordship may boldly builde what fortune you please upon him, for surely he will bear it virtuously. I have committed to him for the last place a private memorial touching my self, wherein I shall humbly beg your Lordships interception upon a necessarie motive. And so with my heartiest prayers to heaven for your continuall health and happinesse, I most humbly rest

Your Lordships

Ever obliged devoted
Servant,

*Henry Wotton.*

*Venice* $\frac{3}{13}$. Decemb. 1622.

*Postscript.*

MY Noble Lord, it is one of my duties to tell your Lordship, that I have sent a servant of mine (by profession a Painter) to to make a search in the best townes through *Italie* for some principal pieces, which I hope may produce somewhat for your Lordships contentment, and service.

---

## *Sir* Henry Wotton *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

HAving some daies by sickness been deprived of the comfort of your sight, who did me so much honour at my last Accesse, I am bold to make these poor lines happier then my self. And withal to represent unto your Grace (whose noble Patronage is my refuge, when I find any occasion to bewail mine own fortune) a thing which seemeth strange unto me. I am told (I know not how truly) that his Majestie hath already disposed the *Venetian* Embassage to Sir *Isaac Wake*; from whose sufficiency if I should detract, it would be but an argument of my own weaknesse.

But that which herein doth touch me, I am loath to say in point of reputation, surely much in my livelihood (as Lawyers speak) is that thereby after 17. years of forraign in continual imployment either ordinary or extraordinary, I am left utterly destitute of all possibi-

lity

lity to ſubſiſt at home, much like thoſe Seale Fiſhes which ſometimes (as they ſay) overſleeping themſelves in an ebbing water, feel nothing about them but a dry ſhoare when they awake. Which compariſon I am fain to ſeek among thoſe Creatures, not knowing among men that have ſo long ſerved ſo gracious a Maſter, any one to whom I may reſemble my unfortunate bareneſſe. Good my Lord, as your Grace hath vouchſafed me ſome part of your Love, ſo make me worthy in this of ſome part of your Compaſſion. So I humbly reſt

Your Graces, &c.

*Henry Wotton.*

---

## *Sir* Henry Wotton *to the Duke.*

*My moſt Noble Lord,*

WHen like that impotent man in the Goſpel, I had lyen long by the Pooles ſide, while many were healed, and none would throw me in, it pleaſed your Lordſhip firſt of all to pity my infirmities, and to put me into ſome hope of ſubſiſting hereafter. Therefore I moſt humbly and juſtly acknowledge all my ability and reputation from your favour. You have given me encouragement, you have valued my poor endeavours with the King, you have redeemed me from ridiculouſneſſe, who had ſerved ſo long without any mark of favour. By which arguments being already and ever bound to be yours till either life or honeſtie ſhall leave me, I am the bolder to beſeech your Lordſhip to perfect your own work, and to draw his Majeſtie to ſome ſettling of thoſe things that depend between Sir *Julius Cæſar* and me, in that reaſonable form, which I humbly preſent unto your Lordſhip by this my Nephew; likewiſe your obliged ſervant, being my ſelf by a late indiſpoſition confined to my Chamber, but in all eſtates ſuch as I am

Your Lordſhips

*Henry Wotton.*

Sir

## Sir Henry VVotton *to the Earl of* Portland, *Lord Treasurer.*

*My most honoured Lord,*

I Most humbly present (though by some infirmities a little too late) a straying new years guift unto your Lordship, which I will presume to term the cheapest of all that you have received, and yet of the richest Materials.

In short, it is only an image of your self drawn by memorie from such discourse as I have taken up here and there of your Lordship among the most intelligent, and unmalignant men. Which to portraict before you, I thought no servile office, but ingenious and real. And I could wish, that it had come at that day, that so your Lordship might have begun the new year somewhat like *Platos* definition of felicity with the contemplation of your own *Idea*. They say, that in your forraign imployments under King *James* your Lordship wan the the opinion of a very able and searching judgment, having been the first discoverer of the intentions against the *Palatinate*, which were then in brewing, and masqued with much art, and that Sir *Edward Conway* got the Start of you both in title, and imployment, because the late Duke of *Buckingham* wanted then for his own ends a Martial Secretarie.

They say that under our present Soveraign you were chosen to the highest charge at the lowest of the State, when some instrument was requisite of indubitable integrity, and provident moderation, which atributes I have heard none deny you.

They discourse thus of your actions, since, that though great exhaustations cannot be cured without suddain remedies no more in a Kingdom then in a natural body: yet your Lordship hath well allayed those blustring clamours, wherewith at your beginning, your house was in a manner daily besieged.

They note, that there hath been made changes, but that none hath brought to the place a judgment so cultivated, and illuminated with various erudition as your Lordship, since the Lord *Burleigh* under Queen *Elizabeth*, whom they make your paralel in the ornament of knowledg.

They observe in your Lordships divers remarkable combinations of virtues and abilityes rarely sociable.

In the character of your aspect, a mixture of Authority, and Modestie. In the faculties of your mind quick apprehension and solidity together, in the stile of your Porte, and Trayn, as much dignity and

as

as great dependencie as was ever in any of your place, and with little noiſe, and outward form.

That your Table is very abundant, free, and noble, without Luxurie; That you are by nature no flatterer, and yet of greateſt power in Court. That you love magnificence and frugality both together. That you entertain your Gueſts and Viſitours with noble Courteſie, and voyd of Complement. Laſtly, that you maintain a due regard to your perſon and place, and yet no enemy to froath-formalities.

Now in the diſcharge of your function, they ſpeak of two things that have done you much honour, *viz.* that you had alwaies a ſpecial care to the ſupply of the Navie; And likewiſe a more worthy and tender reſpect towards the Kings only ſiſter for the continual ſupport from hence, then ſhe hath found before.

They obſerve your Greatneſſe as firmly eſtabliſhed as ever was any, of the love (and which is more) in the eſtimation of a King who hath ſo ſignalized his Conſtancie: beſides your additions of ſtrength (or at leaſt of luſtre) by the nobleſt alliances of the Land.

Amongſt theſe notes, it is no wonder if ſome obſerve, that between a good willingneſſe in your affections to ſatisfie all, and impoſſibility in the matter, and yet an importunity in the perſons, there doth now and then, I know not how, ariſe a little impatience, which muſt needs fall on your Lordſhip, unleſſe you had been cut out of a Rock of Diamonds, eſpecially having been long before ſo converſant with liberal ſtudies, and with the freedom of your own mind.

Now after this ſhort Collection touching your moſt honoured Perſon, I beſeech you give me leave to adde likewiſe a little what men ſay of the Writer.

They ſay I want not your gracious good will towards me, according to the degrees of my poor talent, and Travailes; but they ſay, I am wanting to my ſelf. And in good faith (my Lord) in ſaying ſo, they ſay the truth. For I am condemned I know not how by nature to a kind of unfortunate baſhfulneſſe in mine own buſineſſe, and it is now too late to put me in a new Furnace.

Therefore, It muſt be your Lordſhips proper work, and not onely your Noble, but even your charitable goodneſſe, that muſt in ſome bleſſed hour remember me. God give your Lordſhip many healthful and joyful years, and the bleſſing of that Text *Beatus qui attendit ad attenuatum.* And ſo I remain with all humble and willing heart

At your Lordſhips command,

*Henry Wotton.*

*Sir*

## *Sir* Richard Weſton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,*

I Fear I have taken too much of that liberty of not writing, you were pleaſed to allow me by Sir *George Goring*, but I hope your Lordſhip will meaſure my devotion to ſerve you by no other rule then your own intereſt and deſert. For as I underſtand by Sir *George Goring* how often I come in your thoughts, and how great a part I have in your Cares; ſo is there no man to whom I would more willingly give daily account of my ſelf then to your Lordſhip, to whoſe grace and favour I owe ſo much.

I forbear to trouble your Lordſhip with any relation of buſineſſe, becauſe I preſume your Lordſhip is acquainted with all my diſpatch, and it is not long ſince I intreated my Lord Treaſurer to tell your Lordſhip what I thought of things then. I have yet little reaſon to change my opinion.

And if your Lordſhip pleaſe to know the ſtate of things now, I have ſent this Gentleman the Bearer hereof eſpecially to do your Lordſhip reverence in my name, and to give you full information. For my return or ſtay, I humbly ſubmit it to his Majeſties pleaſure.

Though this Negotiation be like to ſpin it ſelf out into much length, I weigh not my own intereſt. I ſhall willingly be there, where I ſhall be thought moſt able to do his Majeſtie ſervice. And ſo intreating that I may be continued in that good opinion and grace, wherein your Lordſhips own affection, not any merit of mine hath placed me, I humbly kiſſe your hands; And remain

Your Lordſhips

Faithful and devoted
ſervant,

*Rich. Weſton.*

*Bruxels* 26. June,
1622.

*Sir*

## *Sir* Richard Weſton *to the Duke*

*My very good Lord,*

I Have underſtood by my Lord Treaſurer the way you have made with his Majeſtie for my calliing home, for which this preſent doth give your Lordſhip moſt humble thanks, though I have forborn to preſſe or ſollicit it, becauſe I would approve my obedience to his Majeſtie, and take away from them all occaſion, who otherwiſe might have accuſed my departure, and imputed the want of ſucceſſe here to my want of patience to expect an anſwer.

I have almoſt in all my Diſpatches ſince we entred into this Treaty, ſignified what opinion I had of their proceedings here, and my chief comfort was, that whatſoever the ſucceſſe were, that the clearneſſe of his Majeſties intentions would appear to the whole world, and that the failing is not of his ſide, which I think is manifeſt enough: for notwithſtanding that his Majeſtie hath followed them in all their deſires, and the Prince Electour hath conformed himſelf to what was demanded, that the Count *Mansfelt*, and Duke of *Brunſwick*, the pretended obſtacles of the Treatie, are now with all their Forces removed. No face of an enemy in the *Palatinate*, but his Majeſties power in the Garriſons; All other places repoſſeſſed which *Mansfelt* had taken. No cauſe of continuing any War now, nor any cauſe of jealouſie or fear for the future, conſidering his Majeſties fair and honourable offers: yet are they ſo far from a ceſſation, that they are fallen upon *Heidelbergh*, and either want the will, or power to remove the ſiege. And all I can get is two Letters of intreatie from her Highneſſe to the chiefs of the Emperour to proceed no further; and after ſome 18. daies ſince I made my propoſition for the Ceſſation, I have yet no anſwer: ſo that being able to raiſe no more doubts, they make uſe of delayes. I have ſaid, and done, and uſed all diligences within my power to bring forth better effects, and can go no farther; and therefore I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip that I may have leave to return, when I ſhall hear that they will not remove the ſiege at *Heidelbergh*. For their pretending to reſtore all, when all is taken, is a poor comfort to me, and as little honour to his Majeſtie; and how far they are to be believed in that, is to be examined more exactly then by writing, by weighing how the weak hopes given me here, agree with the ſtrong aſſurances given by my Lord *Digbie* out of *Spain*.

I hope therefore his Majeſtie will be pleaſed to think it reaſonable

to ſpeak with me, and as your Lordſhip hath ever been a happie and gentle ſtar to me; ſo have I now more need of your favourable aſpect then ever, that his Majeſtie may receive my obedience as a ſacrifice, and interpret well of all my endeavours, what ſucceſſe ſo ever I bring home with me. Wherein humbly intreating your Lordſhips wonted grace and favour, I humbly kiſſe your hands, and vow unto you the faithful obſervance of

Your Lordſhips

Moſt humble and devoted Servant,

*Richard Weſton.*

*Bruxels* 3d. of Septemb. 1622.

---

## *Sir* Richard Weſton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

YOur Grace ſhall adde much to the infinite favours I have received from you to read a few lines from me, much more to vouchſafe them an anſwer, which I am the more bold to begg, and the more hopeful to obtain, becauſe I underſtand by Sir *George Goring*, that howſoever I have had many ill offices done me, your Grace will not eaſily depart from that opinion, you have hitherto conceived of me, for which I humbly thank your Grace, and intreat the continuance of it no longer, then I ſhall be able to make good the integritie of my heart unto you. But that, which with all humilitie, and importunitie I ſue for at your Graces hands, is to let me know my Accuſer, and if your Grace think it unſeaſonable now, that I may have a promiſe to know him at your return. Whatſoever, or how great ſoever he be, (though reſpect, and reverence of thoſe eyes which ſhall read theſe lines make me forbear ill language now) I ſhall dare to tell him, whatſoever becomes a wronged innocence to ſay. In the mean time, I deſpiſe him, if there be any ſuch that hath accuſed me ſince your Graces departure, to have done, or ſaid, or given way to the hearing of any thing that may be wreſted to the impeachment of my faith and ſincere profeſſions towards your Grace; and yet till it come to the tryal, I relie (as I wrote to Sir *George Goring*) no leſſe upon your Graces wiſdome and goodneſſe, then my own innocencie, that

that ſuch Calumnies ſhall not leſſen the eſtimation I had with you; wherein being moſt confident praying for the continuance and increaſe of your Graces honour and happineſſe, I remain

Your Graces

Moſt humble and devoted
ſervant,

17. *July*,
1623.

*Richard Weſton.*

---

## *Sir* Richard Weſton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Humbly thank your Grace for the Meſſage I received from you yeſterday by Mr. *Packer*. And withal I humbly beſeech your Grace to believe, that no man ſhall condemn me more, then I would my ſelf, if I had omitted any poſſible diligence either to intereſt, or acquaint your Grace with the Commiſſion of the Treaſurie. Wherein I appeal to Mr. Secretarie *Conway*, who firſt declared his Majeſties pleaſure unto me, which I could not aſcribe more to any Cauſe, then your Graces favour, and good opinion of me. And at my laſt being with your Grace, I began to ſpeak with you of it, but finding your Grace to grow into ſome indiſpoſition, I forbore, thinking it not only incivilitie, but a violence to have ſpoken any thing of my ſelf to your Grace at that time. This I intreated Sir *George Goring* to relate unto your Grace, and withal to renew the profeſſions of my love and reverence to your Graces perſon, which I had rather make good by real performances then by words, and therefore I will trouble your Grace no longer upon this ſubject.

I am now extreamly importuned by the Earl of *Middleſex* to ſollicite his Majeſtie for the firſt teſtimonie of his gracious diſpoſition towards him. And your Grace remembers, that in the beginning of his Lordſhips troubles, his Majeſtie commanded me to deliver unto his Majeſtie, whatſoever his Lordſhip ſhould petition of him.

Now I humbly beſeech your Grace to direct me what to do: His Lordſhip ſues for his enlargement, and I know deſires to derive that favour from his Majeſtie by your Graces mediation. And I am careful to perform all duties, my obedience to his Majeſtie, my reſpect to

your Grace, and my care of him (that relieth upon me) being in affliction. And therefore I humbly beſeech your Grace to vouchſafe me an anſwer to this particular, becauſe his Majeſtie goeth from hence to morrow, and the Earl of *Middleſex* will languiſh with expectation till he receive ſome comfort from him. And ſo continually praying for the increaſe of your Graces health, I remain

Your Graces

Moſt humble ſervant,

29. *May*, 1624. *Richard Weſton.*

---

## *Sir* Richard Weſton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Have according to his Majeſties Command ſignified to me by Mr. Secretarie *Conway*, delivered to the Earl of *Middleſex* his Majeſties pleaſure concerning his Fine. The news of it did extreamly diſmay him, as being far contrary to his expectation. He uſed not many words; but thereof I having given Mr. Secretarie a particular account in anſwer of the charge I received from his Majeſtie, I will not trouble your Grace with the repetition of them.

The chief cauſe of this unto your Grace is, to acquaint your Grace with a ſhort Dialogue that paſſed between Mr. *Brett* and me touching his Penſion.

He ſent his man to me this week to demand it; to whom I made this anſwer, That the charge of the Progreſſe being ſettled, I would conſider of the payment of his Maſters penſion amongſt others, before which time I could not in that caſe give ſatisfaction to any. He went away with this anſwer, and immediately after (within leſs then a quarter of an hour) Mr. *Brett* himſelf came to me, and asked me at the firſt word, Whether I had any Command to ſtay his Penſion. I replied, No other command then the want of money. He told me, That the reſt of his fellowes were paid: I ſaid it was true, I was to have care of them that immediately followed his Majeſtie, when I was forced to intreat others to have patience till more moneyes came in. He asked me again, Whether I had any Command to ſtay his? I anſwered

red as before; wherewith he parted from me, as it ſeemed, not pleaſed.

This peradventure is not worth troubling your Grace withal, but that becauſe his Majeſtie was pleaſed to acquaint me with his juſt indignation againſt him at *VVanſteed*, I would be glad to receive ſome direction, what anſwer I ſhall make upon his next importunitie. And ſo humbly intreating your Grace ever to number me amongſt thoſe that do moſt honour and pray for you, I remain

Your Graces

*Chelſey* 23. *July*, 1624.

Moſt humble and faithful ſervant,

*Richard VVeſton.*

---

## Sir Richard Weſton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I did ſcarce eſteem my Letter worthie your Graces reading, much leſſe worthie your paines to anſwer it. It is my duty upon all occaſions great and ſmall, to pay unto your Grace thoſe obſervances I owe you. And when yonr Grace vouchſafes to take knowledge of them, it is your favour, and therefore I humbly thanke your Grace for vouchſafing an anſwer.

I have according to his Majeſties commandement ſignified by your Grace unto me, taking the beſt order I can about the Wardſhip of the Ladie *Cravens* Son. The moſt of the Officers of the Court of Wardes being out of the town, I have ſpoken with Sir *Benjamin Ruddier*, who aſſured me, that there is nothing yet done, nor can be, till there be a maſter, or that the Officers meet together, and that he will take care that nothing ſhall be done to the prejudice of his Majeſtie.

And for the more Caution, I have commanded the Clerk of Court, if any man petition, or ſue about the Wardſhip, that there be no proceeding till he acquaint me with it. This is all can be done for the preſent, and thereof I think fit to give your Grace account, in anſwer of the charge I have received from his Majeſtie. And ſo humbly

humbly craving leave to kiſſe your Graces hands, I wiſh your Grace continuall increaſe of honour and happineſſe, and remain

Your Graces

Moſt humble and faithful Servant,

*Richard Weſton.*

*Chelſey* 12th Auguſt 1624.

---

## Sir Francis Cottington *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Honour,*

MY laſt unto you was of the 23. of September by Mr. *Berrie*, who that day departed from hence towards England, with intention to take paſſage by Sea from *St. Sebaſtians* : and although I conceive, that this conveyance will be much ſpeedier (it being by an extraordinarie diſpatched for *Flanders*) yet for that I hold the other to be ſure, I will not forbear to trouble your Honour with any repetition of that diſpatch.

The ſtrength and boldneſſe of the Pyrats (or rather of the Turks) is now grown to that hieght both in the Ocean, & *Mediterranean* ſeas, as I have never known any thing to have wrought a greater ſadneſſe and diſtraction in the Court, then the daily advice thereof. Their whole Fleet conſiſts of 40. Sail of tall ſhips, of between 200. and 400. tuns a piece ; Their Admiral of 500. tuns. They are divided into 2. Squadrons, the one of 18. Sail remaining before *Malaga* (in ſight of the Citie) the other about the *Cape St. Marie*, which is between *Lisbone*, and *Sevil*. That Squadron within the *Straights* entred the rode of *Moſtil* (a Town by *Malaga*) wherewith their ordnance , they beat down a part of the Caſtle, and had doubtleſſe taken the town, but that from *Granado* there came Souldiers to ſuccor it ; yet they took there divers ſhips, and amongſt them 3. or 4. of the weſt part of *England*. Two bigg Engliſh ſhips they drave on ſhoar, not paſt four Leagues from *Malaga* ; and after they went on ſhoar alſo, and burnt them, and to this day they remain before *Malaga*, intercepting all ſhips, that paſſe that way, and abſolutely prohibiting all trade into thoſe parts of *Spain*. The other Squadron at the *Cape St. Marie* doth there the like, intercepting all ſhipping whatſoever

foever. They lately met with seven sail of English ships, (all of London as I take it) but loaden only with pipestaves, which they had taken on the Coast of *Ireland* by the way. Five of these, viz. the *Marie Anne*, the *Marie* and *John*, the *Rebecca*, and *Gibbs* of *Sandwich*, and one *John Cheyney* of London they took, and the other two escaped. They robb'd them onely of their victuals, their Ordnance, and of some sayls, and so let them go, but in their company was also taken a great Ship of *Lubeck*, sayd to be very rich, which they still keep with all the men. They have few or no Christians aboard them, but all either *Turks*, or *Moores*, and the most part are of those, which of late years were turned out of *Spain* for *Moriscos*. They attend (as it seems) and as themselves report to them that have been aboard them (the coming of the *West Indian* Fleet, which is now very near.) But from hence they have commanded the *Armada* (which was divided into three Squadrons) to be joyned together, and advice is brought that it is so, and now consists of twenty strong ships; *Don John Faxardo* (the General) hath also expresse order to fight with the Pyrats, not admitting any excuse whatsoever, but the common opinion is here, that we will be able to do them little harm, because his ships are of great burthen, and they will be able to go from him at their pleasure. And the other Squadron within the *Straights* will alwaies be able to secure their retreat thither. I doubt not but in my next dispatch, I shall be able to tell your Honour what *Don John Faxardo* either hath or will do to them. If this year they safely return to *Argier* (especially if they should take any of the Fleet) it is much to be feared, that the King of *Spains* forces by Sea will not be sufficient to restrain, them hereafter, so much sweetnesse they find by making prize of all Christians whatsoever. The *Secretary* of the Councel of war, hath hereupon discoursed much unto me, and by him I perceive, that here is an intention, to move his Majestie (the King our Master) that he will be pleased to joyn some of his Sea-forces (upon good terms) with this King, for the suppressing of these Pyrats, if they should hereafter grow, and increase as hitherto they have done. Seeing they now professe themselves the common enemies of Christendom. Many reasons he gave me, that he thought might move his Majestie thereunto; but that whereon for my part I most reflect is, that these courses of the Pyrats, do but exercise the forces of the King of Spain by Sea, and put an obligation on him by all meanes to strengthen, and increase his *Armada*, and keep in practise his Sea-souldiers, without doing him any great harm, for that the greatest dammage will alwayes fall upon the Merchants that trade

into

into thoſe parts (of which the Engliſh will ever be the greateſt number, and the greateſt loſers) And as for the taking of his Fleet, it is not to be imagined, for that beſides, that they come very ſtrong (conſiſting of 50 great ſhips, of which eight are Gallions of war) they ſhall alwayes be meet, and guarded by the *Armada*. Your Honour may be pleaſed to acquaint his Majeſtie with what I here write, for I perceive it is expected, that I ſhould advertize what the Secretarie hath diſcourſed to me, which I would have done more at large; but I am ſtraightned with want of time. Yet I may not forbear to advertize your Honour, that the ſaid Secretarie told me withal, that the laſt year the States deſired leave of this King for certain ſhips of war (which they had armed to Sea againſt *Pyrats*) might have ſafe recourſe into theſe parts, which was accordingly granted them, but that inſtead of offending the *Pyrats*, the ſame ſhips ſold in *Argeir* as much Powder, and other warlike proviſion (eſpecially powder) unto the *Turks*, as furniſhed the foreſaid Fleet which they have now at Sea, a thing which is here (he ſayes) very ill taken. I doubt not but from *Piemount* your Honour hath better advertizement (at leaſt more ſpeedier) then I can give you from hence, yet have I thought it fit to advertize you, that in a late ambuſh, which the Duke of *Savoy* had layed, at *Don Pedro de Tolledo's* entrance into *Piemount*, the *Maeſtro de Campo* of the *Spaniſh* armie was ſlain; the Son of the Prince of *Aſtoli* was hurt: ſo was the Prince of *Morveles* (who ſerves this King there) and many other Captaines, and Gentlemen of note ſlain and hurt. They here ſay that the number of men *Don Pedro* loſt was but few, but their cuſtome is to diſſemble their loſſes; howſoever it is to be conceived, that when ſo many principal men were touched, the common Souldiers could not well eſcape.

At *Lisbone* there is arrived two Caracks, and a Gallion from the *Eaſt-Indies*, the Caracks very rich, and much richer then in former years, but (as in a former Letter I advertiſed you) two others as rich as they, and that ſhould have come in company with theſe, were caſt away coming home.

*Don Roderigo Calderon* (now the Marqueſſe *de Las Siete Igleſias*) is ſuddenly commanded from this Court, and confined to a ſmall Village, and Judges are appointed to examine by what means he is ſo ſuddenly grown to ſo great an eſtate (which in my time is riſen from nothing to above 60000. Duckets a year rent, beſides an infinite treaſure in moveables) and doubtleſſe ſome heavie ſentence will fall upon him, for he hath many enemies, and I underſtand that the Duke of *Lerma* hath much withdrawn his favour.

New

New ſupplies of Souldiers are here raiſed for the Governour of *Millan*, and 30. Companies are ready to be embarqued at *Valentia*, where the Gallies attend them.

Here is lately come hither one who calls himſelf Sir *James Mackonel* a Scotchman, and ſayes he is Couſin german to the Earl of *Arguile*: I have not ſeen him, but I hear he diſcourſes of his breaking out of the Caſtle of *Edenborough*, of the unjuſtneſſe of his impriſonment there, of his integritie in the Popes Religion, and ſo deſires to be entertained into this Kings ſervice, which doubtleſſe he ſhall obtain if he can make it here be believed, that he hath a true fugitives heart.

My Lord *Roſſe* is now much hearkened after, and they think he ſtaies very long. By the ordinarie (God willing) I ſhall write again to your Honour. And ſo for this time I humbly take my leave

Your Lordſhips

*Madrid* the firſt of Octob. 1616. *Stil. Vet.*

to be Commanded,

*Fran. Cottington.*

---

## *The Lord Viſcount* Rochfort *to the Duke of* Buckingham.

*My Lord,*

I Have received great wrongs about my Lord of *Oxford* by reports, which can find no authour: yet have they wrought ſuch impreſſions in the hearts of ſome, that it is hard to remove thoſe Calumniations: for divers are poſſeſſed, that I am to be his accuſer, which is ſo ſtrange, and ſo malitiouſly bruited, that it is ſomewhat ſuſpected; yet know I not any one particular, for which he is in the Tower, neither if I knew any ſuch ſlip (in ſo noble a perſon as might deſerve the Kings diſpleaſure) would my nature give me leave to play the Informer, except it neerly concerned the ſafetie, or the honour of my King, and then ſhould my diſcoverie be publique to the face, and not private behind the back, for that I account too baſe to be found faultie in.

Sorry I am to be ſo much as ſuſpected, but ſince ill diſpoſed perſons will raiſe ill rumours without any ground, the cleerneſſe of my heart is ſufficient content unto me; and as my heart hath been alwaies moſt faithful and watchful to do you ſervice; ſo good my Lord, let me intreat you, that for my ſake, my Lord of *Oxford* may receive ſome teſtimonies of your great favour for his ſpeedy enlargement, and that it may appear, you are the more willing to do it, for my earneſt intreatie. My Lord, you ſhall not onely hereby oblige all my Lord of *Oxford's* friends, but likewiſe the Lady *Diana's*, who doth loſe a great deal of precious time by my Lords impriſonment, and therefore let all be arguments to excite your noble heart to procure his freedome. And ſo I kiſſe your hands, and reſt

More yours

then his own,

*H. R.*

*Poſtſcript.*

PRay make all haſte from *Spain*, for neither are your pleaſures and contents ſo great there, as you may find them here, neither have you ſo faithful friends there as you deſerve; but ſure I am you have many falſe ones. For I have work enough both in Court and Citie to falſifie their reports of you; yea ſome of them (about women) very baſe ones, and much tending to your great diſhonour. And it goes currant among very great ones, that the Prince hath been ſomewhat diſpleaſed with you of late. I have ſent you another Letter of larger contents, and I ſhould be glad to hear from you.

---

*King*

## *King* James *to Pope* Gregorie 15th. 30. September, 1622.

*James* by the Grace of God King of great *Brittain*, *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the faith, &c. To the moſt Holy Father Pope *Gregorie* the the 15th. greeting, and all manner of Felicitie.

*Moſt Holy Father*,

YOur Holineſſe will perhaps marvel, that we differing from you in point of Religion ſhould now firſt ſalute you with our Letters. Howbeit ſuch is the trouble of our mind for theſe calamitous diſcords and bloudſheds, which for theſe late years by paſt, have ſo miſerably rent the Chriſtian World, and ſo great is our care, and daily ſollicitude to ſtop the courſe of theſe growing evils betimes, ſo much as in us lies, as we could no longer abſtain, conſidering that we all worſhip the ſame moſt bleſſed Trinitie, nor hope for ſalvation by any other means, then by the bloud and merits of our Lord and Saviour Chriſt Jeſus; but breaking this ſilence to move your Holineſſe by theſe our Letters friendly and ſeriouſly, that you would be pleaſed together with us to put your hand to ſo pious a work, and ſo worthy of a Chriſtian Prince.

It is truly to be wiſhed, and by all means to be endeavoured, that this miſchief creep on no farther, but that theſe ſtorms at the laſt ceaſing, and the rancor being removed, by which they were at the firſt raiſed, the hearts of theſe Princes, whom it any way concerns, may be re-united in a firm and unchangeable friendſhip, and as much as may be knit together in ſtricter obligations then before, one unto another.

This we have alwaies had in our deſires, and to bring it to paſſe, have not hitherto ſpared any labour, or pains, not doubting but your Holineſſe out of your ſingular pietie, and for the credit and authoritie that you have with the parties, both may and will further this work in an extraordinary manner. No way can any man better merit of the ſtate of Chriſtendome, which if it ſhall take the deſired effect in your daies, and by your aſſiſtance your Holineſſe ſhall worthily reap the glorie and the reward due to ſo excellent a work.

That which remains for us further to say concerning this matter, this Gentleman our Subject *George Gage* will deliver unto you more at large. Praying your Holinesse, that you will give him in all things full credence and belief, beseeching Almightie God from our heart to preserve you in safetie, and to grant you all other happinesse.

From our Palace at *Hampton Court* the last of Septemb. 1622.

---

## *Pope* Gregorie *the* 15th. *to the Prince of* Wales.

*Most Noble Prince, Health and light of Divine Grace, &c.*

GReat *Brittain* abounding with worthy men, and fertile virtues, so that the whole earth is full of the glorie of her renown, induceth many times the thoughts of the great Shepherd to the consideration of her praises. In regard that presently in the infancie of his Church, the King of kings vouchsafed to choose her with so great affection for his inheritance, that almost it seems there entred into her at the same time the Eagles of the *Roman* Standard, and the Ensigns of the Crosse. And not few of her Kings indoctrinated in the true knowledge of Salvation gave example of Christian pietie to other Nations, and after-ages, preferring the Crosse to the Scepter, and the defence of Religion to the desire of Command. So that meriting heaven thereby (the Crown of eternal blisse) they obtained likewise upon earth the lustre, and glorious ornaments of sanctitie. But in this time of the *Brittanicks* Church, how much is the case altered? yet we see that to this day the English Court is fenced and guarded with moral virtues, which were sufficient motives to induce us to love this Nation, it being some ornament to the Christian name, if it were likewise a defence and sanctuarie of Catholique virtues.

Wherefore the more the glorie of your most Serene Father, and the property of your naturall disposition delighteth us, the more ardently we desire, that the gates of Heaven should be opened unto you, and that you should purchase the universal love of the Church. For whereas, that the Bishop *Gregorie* the Great of most pious memorie introduced amongst the English people, and taught their Kings the Gospel, and a reverence to the *Apostolical* Authority, we much inferiour to him in virtue, and sanctity, as equal in name, and height of dignity, it is reason we should follow his most holy steps, and procure

procure the ſalvation of thoſe Kingdomes, eſpeciallie (moſt Serene Prince) there being great hopes offered to us at this time of ſome ſucceſſeful iſſue of your determination.

Wherefore you having come to *Spain* and the Court of the Catholique King, with deſire to match with the houſe of *Auſtria*, it ſeemed good to uſe moſt affectionatelie to commend this your intent, and to give clear teſtimony, that at this time your perſon is the moſt principal care that our Church hath. For ſeeing you pretend to match with a Catholique Damoſel, it may eaſily be preſumed, that the antient ſeed of Chriſtian pietie, which ſo happilie flouriſhed in the minds of *Britiſh* Kings, may by Gods Grace reverberate in your breaſt. For it is not probable, that he, that deſires ſuch a wife, ſhould abhor the Catholique religion, and rejoyce at the overthrow of the holy *Romane* Church. To which purpoſe we have cauſed continual prayers to be made, and moſt vigilant oriſons to the Father of Lights for you (fair flower of the Chriſtian world, and only hope of great *Brittain*) that he would bring you to the poſſeſſion of that moſt Noble inheritance, which your Anceſtors got you by the defence of the Apoſtolique authority, and deſtruction of monſters of hæriſies. Call to memorie the times of old; ask your forefathers, and they will ſhew you what way leades to heaven, and perceiving what path mortal Princes paſſe to the Heavenly Kingdom, behold the Gates of heaven open. Thoſe moſt holy Kings of *England*, which parting from *Rome* accompanied with Angels, moſt piouſly reverenced the Lord of Lords, and the Prince of the Apoſtles in his Chair. Their works and examples are mouthes wherewith God ſpeaks, and warneth you, that you ſhould imitate their cuſtomes in whoſe Kingdomes you ſucceed.

Can you ſuffer that they be called Heretiques, and condemned for wicked men, when the faith of the Church teſtifieth, that they reign with Chriſt in Heaven, and are exalted above all the Princes of the Earth, and that they at this time reached you their hands from that moſt bleſſed Country, and brought you ſafely to the Court of the Catholique King, and deſire to turn you to the womb of the *Romane* Church; wherein praying moſt humbly with moſt unſpeakable groans to the God of mercy for your ſalvation, to reach you the arms of Apoſtolical charity to imbrace moſt lovingly your children, ſo often deſired, and to poynt out as it were with a finger the bleſſed hopes of Heaven. And truly you could do no act of greater comfort to all Nations of Chriſtendom, then to return the poſſeſſion of thoſe moſt Noble Iſles to the Prince of the Apoſtles, whoſe authori-

ty

ty for so many ages was held in *England* for the defence of the Kingdom, and divine Oracle, which will not be uneasie to do if you open your breast (upon which depends the prosperity of those Kingdoms) to God who is knocking. And we have so great desire of the honour and exaltation of your Royal Name, that we wish, that you should be called through thee whole world (together with your most Serene Father) the Freer of Great *Britain*, and restorer of her antient Religion. Whereof we will not lose all hopes, putting them in mind in whose hands the hearts of Kings lie, and he that rules all nations of the world, by whose Grace we will with all possible diligence labour to effect it. And you cannot choose but acknowledge in these Letters the care of our Apostolical charity to procure your happinesse, which it will never repent us to have written, if the reading thereof shall at leastwise stir some sparks of Catholique religion in the heart of so Great a Prince, who we desire may injoy Eternal comfors, and flourish with the Glorie of all virtues. Given in *Rome* in the Palace of *St. Peter* the 20. of April 1623. In the third of our *Pontificado.*

---

## *The Princes answer to the* Popes Nuntio *that brought him this Letter.*

I Kisse his Holinesse Feet for the favour and honour he doth me, so much the more esteemed, by how much the lesse deserved of me hitherto. And his Holinesse shall see what I do hereafter, and I think my Father will do the like. So that his Holinesse shall not repent him of what he hath done.

---

## *The Prince of* Wales *his Reply to the* Popes *Letter.*

*Most Holy Father,*

I Received the Dispatch from your Holinesse with great content, and with that respect which the pietie and care wherewith your Holinesse writes, doth require: It was an unspeakable pleasure to me to read the generous exploits of the Kings my predecessours, in whose memorie, posterity hath not given those praises and Elogies of honour as were due to them: I do believe that your Holinesse hath set their examples before my eyes, to the end I might imitate them in all

my

my actions, for in truth they have often exposed their estates and lives for the exaltation of the holy Chair; and the courage with which they have assaulted the enemies of the Crosse of Jesus Christ, hath not been lesse then the care and thought which I have, to the end that the peace and intelligence which hath hitherto been wanting in Christendom, might be bound with a true and strong concord: for as the common enemy of the peace watcheth alwaies to put hatred and dissention amongst Christian Princes, so I believe that the glory of God requires that we should endeavour to unite them: And I do not esteem it a greater honour to be descended from so great Princes, then to imitate them in the zeal of their piety. In which it helps me very much to have known the mind and will of our thrice honoured Lord and Father, and the holy intentions of his Catholique Majestie to give a happy concurrence to so laudable a design: for it grieves him exceedingly to see the great evils that grow from the division of Christian Princes, which the wisdom of your Holinesse foresaw, when it judged the marriage which you pleased to design between the Infanta of *Spain* and my self, to be necessary to procure so great a good; for 'tis very certain, that I shall never be so extreamly affectionate to any thing in the world, as to endeavour alliance with a Prince that hath the same apprehension of the true Religion with my self: Therefore I intreat your Holinesse to believe, that I have been alwaies very far from Novelties, or to be a partisan of any faction against the Catholick, Apostolick Roman Religion: But on the contrary, I have sought all occasions to take away the suspition that might rest upon me, and that I will imploy my self for the time to come, to have but one Religion and one Faith, seeing that we all believe in one Jesus Christ. Having resolved in my self, to spare nothing that I have in the world, and to suffer all manner of discommodities, even to the hazarding of my estate and life, for a thing so pleasing unto God: It rests onely that I thank your Holinesse, for the permission you have been pleased to afford me, and I pray God to give you a blessed health and his glory after so much pains which your Holinesse takes in his Church. Signed,

*Charles Steward.*

*The*

## *The Pope to the Duke of* Buckingham.

### *Gregorie P.P.* XV.

*Nobleman, health and the light of Divine Grace.*

THe authority wherein we have underſtood your Nobleneſſe to flouriſh in the *Britiſh* Court, is accounted not onely the reward of your merits, but alſo the patronage of virtue; certainly an excellent renown, and every way ſo worthy, that the people deſire a diuturnity to be annexed unto it. But it is almoſt ineffable, what an increaſe of glory thoroughout the world would be annexed unto it, if by Gods favour it ſhould become the defence of Catholique Religion.

Certainly you have gained an opportunity by which you may inſert your ſelf into the Councels of thoſe Princes, who obtaining an immortal name, have attained the Celeſtial Kingdom.

Suffer not then (O Nobleman) this occaſion preſented to you from God, and commended by the Biſhop of *Rome*, to ſlip out of your hands.

You that are privie to their royal Councels cannot chooſe but know in what eſtate the affaires of *Brittain* at this time ſtand, and with what voyces of the Holy Ghoſt (ſpeaking in them) they daily ſound in the ears of your Princes. What Glorie would redound unto your Name, if by your exhortation and perſwaſion, the Engliſh Kings ſhould again recover their Celeſtial inheritance of that Glorie left unto them by their Anceſtours in thoſe Kingdomes in abundant manner, by providing for the increaſe of Gods Worſhip, and by not only defending, but propagating the jurisdiction of the Pontifical authority. There have been many, and ſhall be hereafter, whom the bonntie of Kings hath enriched with fading riches, and advanced to envied titles, and yet mindful poſterity will not celebrate your name with eternal Prayſes for having attayned theſe: but if your Councels ſhould rednce thoſe moſt powerfnl Kings and people unto the boſom of the *Romane* Church, the name of your Nobleneſſe would be written in the book of the living, whom the torment of Death toucheth not, and the Monuments of Hiſtories, ſhall place you amongſt thoſe wiſe men in whoſe ſplendor Kings walked; but with what comforts in this life, and what rewards in the life to come, God who is rich in mercy would reward you, they eaſily ſee, who know the art, and force by which the Kingdom of heaven is conquered. It is not only our Pontifical charity (to whoſe care the ſalvation of mankind pertaineth)

taineth) but also the piety of your Mother, who as she brought you into the world, so she desireth to bear you again to the *Romane* Church, which she acknowledgeth for her mother, that moved us to desire, that you were made Partakers of so great felicity. Therefore when our beloved son the religious man *Didacus de la Fuente*, who hath wisely administred the affaires of your Princes in this City) prepared his journie for *Spain*, we commanded him to come unto your Nobleness, and present these our Apostolical Letters, by which the Greatness of our Pontifical charity, and the desire of your salvation may be declared. Your Nobleness may therefore heare him as the interpreter of our mind, and as one indued with these virtues which have won him the love of forraign nations being a Catholique, and religious priest: He certainely hath reported those things of you in these parts of the world, that he is worthie to be imbraced of you with singular affection, and defended by your authority being a servant to the Glorie, and salvation of the *Brittish* Kings, and people. This thing truly will we pray for to the father of mercies that he will open to your Nobleness the gates of his Cœlestial kingdom, and afford you frequent Documents of his Clemency. Given at *Rome* at *St. Marie* the Greater under the Ring of the *Fisherman* the 19. of May. 1623. and of our *Popedom* the third,

*John Champolus.*

---

## *To his Sacred Majestie* ab ignoto.

*My most Gratious King,*

THese things which your Majestie did lately command to be spoken unto you, and now to be repeated in writing, are not such as they can be made bylegal and Judicial proofes, both because they by whose testimony they may be confirmed, do for fear of a most potent adversarie withdraw themselves. And also because they think it a crime to come into the Embassadours house, yea even they are afraid to do it, who have commandement from your Majestie; but neither was it lawful for the Embassadours themselves to speak these things, especially not to such as they directed, when the order of the affaires required it, because they had never the freedom to speak unto your Majestie, and no audience was given or granted

them in the absence of tht Duke of *Buckingham*. An example certainly unusual with other Kings, and never to be taken in good part, unlesse it be perhaps, when the King himself wanting experience, and being of weak judgment and no wisedom, some one, that is familiar, and inward with the King, a man wise and circumspect, of great judgment and no lesse experience, supplies the Kings place. But here, when all things go preposterously, and the King himself being a most prudent, and experienced Prince, he that is familiar, or favorite doth in all things shew himself, a rash, headie young man, a Novice in managing of businesse, and to the Crown of *Spain* most offensive. Certainly by all just right, this man was to be kept away from the audience of the Embassadour of the State. We may also be bold to say, that his presence so earnestly desired of him doth argue a great fear in him. and a great distrust in him, as well of his own upright conscience, as also the Kings wisdom. Hence therefore it is come to passe, that your Majesties most faithful Vassals dare not so much as indirectly disclose their minds to the King, though they take it in very ill part, that a very good King should be driven into such streights. And that a man pleasing himself in his own designs, should use the favours of Princes so sinisterly, that he doth of set purpose stir up breach of friendship, and enmity between most Mighty Kings.

Besides, who can without a discontented mind endure, that the greatest affaires, and of greatest moment (if any in the Christian world can be so tearmed) shall be ordered, or concluded at the pleasure of your Parliament, and from thence all things carried on with a headlong violence, at his will and pleasure, and a most deadly war to be preferred before a most happie Peace. When as nevertheless, I am not ignorant, that not so much the restitution of the *Palatinate*, as the very claime to it, will very difficultly be obtained, or recovered by force of armes. Let your Majestie exactly consider as it useth to do, whether this be not an evident argument of that I have said, that the conference, or treatie about the *Palatinate* was taken from the Councel of State, a society of most prudent men, only for this cause, that almost everie one of them, had with one consent approved the proposition of the most Catholique King, and did not find in it any cause of dissolving that treaty. Hereupon the Parliament of this Kingdom was procured by the Duke, because he thought his plots would be most acceptable to the Puritans, not without great injury to your Councel of State, from which he fled, and disclaimed by way of an appeale, and with such successe, that we may be bold to say, that the Parliament is now above the King; Nay, which is more, that this

daring

daring Duke propounded many things to the Parliament in the Kings name, your Majestie being neither acquainted with them nor willing to them. Yea and that he propounded many things contrary to your Majesties service. Who is there that doth not see, and commend the royal disposition of the Prince, adorned with so great endowments, of his mind, that he doth not in them all shew, and approve himself to be a very good son, of a very good King. And yet nevertheless, that the Duke doth so much presume upon his favour, that he contemneth all men, as knowing that those, who are obedient to his Highnesse, will also subject themselves to his will. I would to God, he did direct those his actions, to the good of the Prince. But that is a thing so far from the opinion of good men, that they rather believe, that he, who hath overthrown the marriage with *Spain*, will be of no lesse power to the breaking of any other marriage, and that is it which many do propheſie.

They knew in *Spain*, that very same day, that he had received Letters from the most illustrious Prince *Palatine*, that he caused the procuration to be revoked, and in a few dayes after, when the comming of the foresaid Princes Secretarie, and the confirmation of his hope of having his Daughter married to her Highnesse son, all things were utterly dashed in pieces. Let your Majestie have a care of your self, and the Prince, and foresee the hurts, and damages, which a man of such a turbulent humour may stir up; whose headie spirit your Majestie saith you have noted, and have desired to mittigate.

A man (I say) that is ambitious of popular ayr, as plainly appeared in Parliament, when the casting of all odious matter upon your Majestie, he did arrogate the thanks of all things that were acceptable, to himself, being stiled the redeemer of his countrie. I say again, a man that hath envied so great a good to the Christian world, and principally to the kingdomes of *England* and *Spain*, having used some certain meanes, which do argue, that he aymed at such an end, as many already do fear, and to propheſie in it the worst event that can be, if the Puritans desire a kingdome (which they do against their wills) they wish it not to the most illustirous Prince, the best and true Heir of your Majestie, but to the Prince *Palatine*, whose spie and Scout *Mansfelt* is, what shew soever he makes. He that makes these things known to your Majestie dischargeth the part of a good man, as well towards God, as your Majestie, and the illustirous Prince, whom it now standeth in hand to foresee the vengeance of God provided by the Dukes plots, and the furie of the Parliament, there having been so many, and so great testimonies published against *Spain*

contrarie to truth, so many, and so frequent infamous Libels begotten and brought forth, and many such other things so full of bitternesse, and ignominie, that they cannot be read even of our enemies, without some taint upon the English Nation.

It is most apparent, and stories will testifie, that here Leagues have been broken by the will and pleasure of them, whom it especiallie concerneth to provide for your peace, and quiet, and to wish from the bottom of their hearts, that after many, and these most happie, yeares, that Motto of yours (blessed be the Peace-makers) might be verified in Letter of the person of your Majestie, and to propound the same Counsel to the most illustrious Prince to be imitated, which your Majestie hath done to the whole world to be commended, and admired. A happie Prince will he be, if he comes, and succeeds peaceably into the hæreditarie possession of his kingdom, and which will be of no lesse advantage to him, having his peace established with those Princes, whose friendship and amitie your Majestie hath procured, and deserved. He would certainly love and commend those that had given him those Counsels of peace. Peace and tranquillitie are by hæreditarie right devolved to the most illustrious Prince, in as much as he is born of the Father, who hath with so much industrie procured them, not onely to this Island, but to the continent also, esteeming them at a higher value, then his kingdomes themselves.

Which since it is thus, and that the blood of his Father, which is in him, and the love wherewith he is carried towards your Majestie, and the experience of this your most happie Government, and that great example wherewith your Majestie hath drawn, and won the Christian world to an admiration, and love of you, did all direct the most illustrious Prince with a kind of connatural motion to the same Counsel, and purpose of peace, as might have heretofore been likewise hoped. Certainly this Machination is very strong, violent, and mighty, which doth suddainely labour to turn him into a clean contrarie course.

And questionlesse if the very entrance into a war, the war it self if it want justice, it will want also happie successe. It cannot be unknown to your Majestie, that the Duke of *Buckingham* carrieth himself so lofty; that he would have all men perswaded that he hath, and doth exercise a kind of dominion over the will of your Majestie, and of his Highnesse. All things shall be made manifest to your Majestie, if you will have them so; for there are not meanes wanting, whereby you may free your vassal from fear and diffidence, who will

will otherwise dare nothing, nor say nothing, which certainely appeares so far to be true, that when all things standing as they do, it is an easie matter to find who will speak against your Majestie, yet there is none that dare speak against the Duke.

Let your Majestie call some certain men unto you, and sift out of them, the opinion of the more moderate Parliament, and enquire of those that come out of *Spain*, who did first give the first cause of falling out? whether the Complaints against the King of *Spain* be true, or no? whether that foresaid King were not desirous to satisfie the desire of the Prince his Highnesse? Whether he did not faithfully endeavour to effect the marriage? Whether the Duke of *Buckingham* did not many things against the authoritie and reverence due to the most illustrious Prince? Whether he was not wont to be sitting, whilest the Prince stood, and was in presence, and also having his feet resting upon another seat, after an undecent manner? Whether when the Prince was uncovered, whilest the Queen, and Infanta, looked out at the Windowes he uncovered his head, or no? Whether sitting at the Table with the Prince he did not behave himself unreverently? Whether he were not wont to come in to the Princes Chamber with his cloathes half on, so that the doors could not be opened to them that came to visit the Prince from the King of *Spain*, the Door-keepers refusing to go in for modesties sake? Whether he did not call the Prince by ridiculous names? Whether he did not dishonour and prophane the Kings Palace with base and contemptible women? Whether he did not divers obscene things, and used not immodest gesticulations and wanton Tricks with Players in the presence of the Prince? Whether he did not violate his faith given to the *Conde Olivares*? Whether he did not presently communicate his discontents, offences and complaints to the Embassadours of other Princes? Whether in doing of his businesse, he did not use frequent threatenings unto the Catholique Kings Ministers, and to Apostolical Nuns? Whether he did not affect to sit at Playes presented in the Kings Palace after the manner and example of the King, and Prince, being not contented with the honour that is ordinarily given to the High Steward, or *Major domo* of the Kings house. Besides all these things which have heretofore been told your Majestie, there is yet this more, that is new:

That the Duke of *Buckingham* (with what intention let others judge) hath divulged in Parliament some secret Treatie negotiated betwixt your Majestie and the King of *Spain* touching the affaires of *Holland*; the secresie whereof, nevertheless your Majestie had so recommended

recommended, that beſides the King, and the *Conde* of *Olivares*, no man in *Spain* knew of it.

If the Duke do not appear guilty of all theſe things, let him be ſtill your Majeſties moſt faithful ſervant, and let your Majeſtie yet confer upon him greater Honours, if you can. For I would have theſe things conceived to be ſpoken for the ſecuritie of your Majeſtie; not for the hurt of him, to whom I wiſh proſperitie, if by him the Chriſtian world might be in proſperitie.

It onely remaineth, that your Majeſtie will be pleaſed to take in good part this my ſervice and obedience ſhewed to your Commandements.

---

## *To the King*, ab ignoto.

*Beſt, and moſt excellent King,*

YOu will wonder that he who at firſt proteſteth to be neither Papiſt nor Puritan, *Spaniard* nor *Hollander*, or yet in any *delirium* fit, ſhould preſume in this Libel-like way, to lay down to your Majeſtie the ſtrong zeal he beareth to the ſafetie of your Majeſtie, and his Countrie, by ſhewing in this dark Tablet (drawn by the worſt Painter) the common opinion of all thoſe which are not poſſeſſed as above.

They ſay, the buſineſſe of greateſt conſequence, that ever your Majeſtie handled, is now at point to go well, or ill. The marriage, or none, and (as it is carried) a preſent War, or a continued Peace. The match of your ſon, they wiſh you may perfect in your own time, and think that for the quiet of your ſelf and Kingdomes, the ſhorteſt time the beſt: And that this already traced will far ſooner piece, then any new one have beginning and accompliſhment.

They fear this ſuſpenſion carried by *Killegrew* was brought by *Buckingham*, not for what he pretends, and plainly ſay, It was not onely to prevent his Highneſſe marriage there, but any where.

Whereby, 1. His particular greatneſſe may ſtill ſtand abſolute.

2. His Wife, and Tribe ſtill preſent the Princeſſe perſon.

3. And your Majeſtie be, and remain their Pupil.

The Parliament ſo much urged, they ſay, is to be a marrying his Mightineſſe unto the Common Weal, that as your Majeſtie is his

good

good Father, It may be his Mother, and so he stand not only by the King, but by the People, and popular humour, that he hath lately so earnestly courted, and especially from those who are noted to be of the most troubled humour.

How your Majestie should gain upon a Parliament they cannot imagine, seeing all are resolved to sell your Courtesies at the deerest rate both by ill words, and for double as much again, the humour of it being so inconstant, that twenty to one, but those very tongues, which in the last did cry *War, War, War*, will now curse him that urgeth for one poor Subsidie to raise a War. And miserable is he, that is to make a War, or to defend against it, with money that is to be given, and gathered from them.

They say, our Great Duke hath certainly a brave desire to War, but in that also, he hath some great end of enriching himself, which he too well loveth, being carried away with that sweet sound, how *Nottingham* gained yearly during that sickness 40000 l. by his Admirals place; but what his Majestie gained, they find not in the Exchequer or Kingdome.

Somewhat also they fear this his Graces precipitate humour, and change of humour, hath of pride, to shew his power as great here, as is *Olivares* his there, as also of revenge against him in particular. For were it love to his now much beloved Countrie, they say, there was as much reason for breach both of the Match, and Peace when the Parliament urged it, as there is now.

They say, There is a rumour of his Graces, a match for his *Mary* with the young *Palatine*. It is no *Gorgon*; and will concern his Highnesse, if they that are now our best friends the *Hollanders* should change their Copie.

In this his Highnesse coming off from *Spain*, they say, He hath advised him to no worse then he did himself; for how many did he deflour, abuse, and couzen with marriage, by his grace in Court, and power with your Majestie?

In short, your Subjects that have sence of your estate, do most earnestly beseech your Majestie, to have more especial care of your own preservation, then ordinarily you have, both in respect of the desperate staggering which their Priests now stand in, and of your own *Phaeton* himself, who in truth wanteth nothing of man enough but a good nature, and being in custome to carry all with a high hand, must be desperate if he fail in any *Punto* of his violent will.

We know your Majestie according to the sweetnesse and virtue of your

your Nature, agreeing with Gods blessed Will, hath long preserved your people in all peace and plentie. And all good and sensible people pray you even for Gods sake not to be cousened of your own life and liberty. Oh be not mislead to trouble your own Kingdoms quiet, but that after many and many a happie year you may die happily in peace.

---

## *To his Sacred Majestie*, ab ignoto.

*May it please his most excellent Majestie to consider*,

THat this great opposition against the Duke of *Buckingham* is stirred up and maintained by such, who either malitiously, or ignorantly and concurrently seek the debasing of this free Monarchie, which because they find not yet ripe to attempt against the King himself, they endeavour it through the Dukes side. These men though agreeing in one mischief, yet are of divers sorts and humours, *viz.*

1. Medling, and busie persons, who took their first hint at the beginning of King *James*, when the union was treated of in Parliament. That learned King gave too much way to those popular speeches, by the frequent proof he had of his great abilities in that kind.

Since the time of *H.* 6. these Parliamentary discoursings were never suffered, as being the certain symptomes of subsequent rebellions, civil Wars, and the dethroning of our Kings. But these last 20 years most of the Parliament men seek to improve the reputation of their wisdomes by these Declamations, and no honest Patriot dare oppose them, lest he incur the reputation of a Fool, or a Coward in his Countries Cause.

2. Covetous Landlords, Inclosers, Depopulators, and Justices of the Peace, who have got a habit of Omniregencie, and an hope to extend the same against the King in Parliament, as they do on his Subjects in the Countrey. Hereby the King loseth 24000 l. in every whole Subsidie; for *Anno* 1600. it was 80000 l. and now it is but 56000 l. which cometh by the decay of the yeomandry, who were three and four pound men. And these Gentlemen (most of them of the Parliament) do ease themselves to afflict those who are the true Commons, and yet perswade them, that the grievances are caused by the Duke, and the ill government of the King.

3. Recu-

3. Recusants and Church Papists, whose hatred is irreconcileable against the Duke for the breach of the *Spanish* Match. The *French* Lady, though as zealous a Catholique, doth not please him, for they were tyed to *Spain* by their hopes of a change of Religion that way. All the Priests are sent from the *Spanish* Dominions, and the sons and daughters of the Papists remain as hostages of their fidelities in the Colledges and Nunneries of the King of *Spain*. And though the Papists have no place in the house of Commons, yet privately they aggravate all scandals against the Duke, to kindle a separation between the King and his people, and avert them from enabling the King to resist, or be avenged of our great enemy. Remember the course held by these men in the Parliament of undertakers; also Dr. *Eglesham* and all the Priests daily practice libelling against all great men about the King.

4. Needy and indebted persons in both Houses, who endeavour by these Parliamentary stirres not so much the Dukes overthrow, as a rebellion, which they hope will follow if it be not done. This is much to be suspected, as well by their Calumniations against his Majestie, as for their own wants; many of them being outlawed, and not able to shew their heads, but in Parliament time by priviledge thereof, and they know, that there are enough to follow them in the same mischief.

5. Puritans and all other Sectaries, who though scarce two of them agree in what they would have, yet they all in general are haters of Government. They begun in Parliament about *Anno* 23. *Eliz.* and spit their venom not only against the Bishops, but also against the Lord Chancellour *Hatton*, and others, the Queens favourites, and Councellours, as they do now against the Clergie and the Duke. But their main discontentment is against the Kings Government, which they would have extinguished in matters Ecclesiastical, and limited in Temporal. This is a fearful and important Consideration, because it pretends Conscience and Religion, and they now more deadly hate the Duke, because he sheweth himself to be no Puritan, as they hoped he would at his return from *Spain*.

6. Malecontents censured or decourted for their deserts, as the kindred and dependants of the Earl of *Suffolk*, and of Sir *Henry Yelverton*, *Coke*, *Lake*, *Middlesex*, though all of them (the last excepted) were dejected by King *James* without any Concurrencie of the Duke. Others because they are not preferred, as they do imagine that they deserve, as the Lord *Say*, Earl of *Clare*, Sir *John Eliot*, *Selden*, and *Glanvile*, Sir *Dudley Diggs*, and the Bishops of *Norwich* and *Lincoln*.

These, and many others, according to the nature of envy, look upon every one with an evil eye, especially upon the Duke, who either hath, or doth not prefer them to those places, or retain them in them, which their ambition expecteth.

7. Lawyers in general, for that (as Sir *Edward Cook* could not but often expresse) our Kings have upholden the power of their Prerogatives, and the rights of the Clergie, whereby their comings in have been abated. And therefore the Lawyers are fit ever in Parliaments to second any Complaint against both Church, and King, and all his servants, with their Cases, Antiquities, Records, Statutes, Presidents, and Stories. But they cannot, or will not call to mind, that never any Nobleman in favour with his Soveraign was questioned in Parliament, except by the King himself in case of Treason, or unless it were in the nonage, and tumultuous times of *Rich.2. Hen.6.* or *Edw.6.* which happened to the destruction both of the King and Kingdom. And that not to exceed our own, and Fathers memories, in King *Hen.* 8. time *Wolsies* exorbitant power and pride, and *Cromwels* contempt of the Nobility and the Lawes, were not yet permitted to be discussed in Parliament, though they were most odious and grievous to all the Kingdom. And that *Leicester's* undeserved favour, and faults; *Hatton's* insufficiency, and *Rawleigh's* insolence far exceeded, what yet hath been (though most falsly) objected against the Duke: yet no Lawyer durst abet, nor any man else begin any Invectives against them in Parliament.

8. The Merchants and Citizens of *London* convinced (not by the Duke, but) by *Cranfield* and *Ingram*, to have deceived the King of Impost and Customs, and deservedly fearing to be called to accompt for undoing all the other Cities and good Towns, and the poor Colonie of *Virginia*, as also for transporting of our silver into the *East-Indies*; these vent their malice upon the Duke in the *Exchange*, *Pauls*, *Westminster-Hall*, with their suggestions, and therein they wound, both to Subjects and strangers the honour of his Majestie, and his proceedings.

9. Innovators, *Plebicolæ*, and King-haters. At the latter end of Queen *Elizabeth* it was a phrase to speak, yea to pray for the Queen and State. This word (*State*) was learned by our neighbourhood and Commerce with the Low-Countries, as if we were, or affected to be governed by States. This the Queen saw, and hated. And the old Earl of *Oxford* his Propositions at her death, they awakened King *James* to prevent this humour, and to oppose the conditions and limitations presented unto him by the Parliaments.

The

The Lawyers, Citizens, and Western men (who are most hot infected with Puritanisme) stood strong against him under a colour of Parliaments, and Parliamentary priviledges. His Majestie therefore strengthened himself ever with some Favourite, as whom he might better trust then many of the Nobility tainted with this desire of Oligarchie. It behoveth without doubt his Majestie to uphold the Duke against them, who if he be but decourted, it will be the Corner stone on which the demolishing of his Monarchie will be builded. For, if they prevail with this, they have hatched a thousand other demands to pull the feathers of the Royalty, they will appoint him Councellours, Servants, Alliances, Limits of his expences, Accompts of his Revenue, chiefly if they can (as they mainly desire) they will now dazle him in the beginning of his reign.

10. King *James* and King *Charles* lastly, are the Dukes Accusers; (my meaning is, with all humble reverence to their Honours, and Memories, and to speak in the sence of the House of Commons) both their Majesties are *Conjuncta Persona* in all the aspersions that are laid upon the Duke. For instance, The Parliaments money destined for the Wars, spent in the Treaties, Messages, Embassadours, and Entertainments of the Kings marriage, and the burial of his Father, and the War in the name of the Count *Palatine*, the Breach of both the Treaties, which then Canonized the Duke, but now is made evidence against him; the Honours and Offices conferred upon him by King *James*, That his Majestie might with his own Councels direct their managing, the setting forth of the Navy, though to the Duke's great charge by both their Commandments; the Match with *France*, and generally whatsoever hath not been successful to mens expectations. All these, though the Acts of the Kings, are imputed to the Duke, who if he suffer for obeying his Soveraigns, the next attempt will be to call the King to accompt for any thing he undertakes, which doth not prosperously succeed as all men would desire it.

If it please his Majestie to remove, and set aside all these disadvantages, He shall find the Charge laid against the Duke will prove very empty, and of small moment. And for them, if his Majestie and the Duke's Grace think it no impeachment to their Honors, all that the Parliament hath objected against the Duke, is pardoned at the Kings Coronation, which benefit every poor Subject enjoyeth. Three things onely excepted which may most easily be answered.

## *Mr.* Ch. Th. *to the Duke of* Buckingham.

*My Lord,*

IT is intimated to your Lordship, first, that you would procure his Majestie to desire the Lords to choose six (or so many as you shall think fit) of whom they have most confidence to attend him to morrow morning, to whom his Majestie may be pleased to declare; That he hath endeavoured to divert the charges against your Lordship, because his Majestie hath had sound knowledge, and experience of the service, and fidelity (though in outward shew the contrarie might justly appear) and because also he saw, it was urged with a great deal of private spleen, and perhaps not without some Papisticall device of troubling his Majesties businesse in Parliament, but seeing no suite, or perswasion could prevail to appease the distempered course, his Majestie is now forced, and so pleased to reveal some secrets, and *Arcana* of State, which otherwise in the wisedom of Kings were unfit to be opened. Here his Majestie may let them know, that the King his Father finding the *Palatinate* more then in danger to be lost, and after his Majestie being in *Spain*, and there deluded, and his abode, and return, both unsafe. It was a necessity of State to sweeten, and content the *Spaniards* with a hope of any thing that might satisfie, and redeem those ingagements, and therefore willed your Lordship to yield discreetlie to what you should find they most desired, and this was chiefly the point of religion; so as in this and all of the like kind, your Lordship (upon his Majesties knowledge) was commanded, and but the instrument trusted by your Master in this exigent, or (if you will) extremitie. And this with other more Potent overtures (such as your Lordship best understands) may Cancel all those objections of that nature. Upon this same ground, though not in so high a degree, the sending of the ships to *Rochel* may be excused (and this is not the least fault objected in the opinion of the wisest.) Touching the vast creation of Nobility his Majestie may ask those six Lords (whereof perchance some of them may be concerned in this article,) whether they conceive any reason of King *James* his doing herein; to which I suppose, they will stand mute. Then his Majestie may say, I will tell you, and therein discover a truth, and a secret of State. My Father who was born a King, and had long experience of that Regiment, especiallie more traversed in this point, then perhaps ever any King, found that this State inclined much to Popularitie, a thing apparent universallie in all the Courts, viz. in that of Star-chamber, which was

at

at first erected to restrain the insolence of Great men in great outrages, but now for every pettie offence, the meanest Tennant may be bold to call thither his Lord. A thing also appearing in the sawcie approaches of the Puritans upon the Bishops &c; and plainely in the boldnesse of the house of Commons against the Kings pattents, and edicts, which in all good times (out of their necessity) have been powerful. And especiallie this humour hath been comforted by the sturdie example of the Neighbour States of the Low-countries, as in their insolencies in the *East-Indies* &c. From this place an inticing voice hath sounded in our eares of libertie and freedom, though indeed a feigned voyce, and (but in sound) unsound. I say when the king my Father had well beheld these things, he could not foresee a remedie more proper, or easier, as being unserviceable and in his own gripe, then to inlarge the number of his Nobles, that these being dispersed into several Counties might as lambs of Soveraigntie, in protection of their own degrees, and at their own charge inure the people with respect, and obedience to greatnesse; and yet not to amate, and discourage them, he thought good to raise some neer, or of their own rank, whereby they might see themselves in possibility of the like honour, if either by virtue, wealth, or honestie they make themselves worthie. This I protest was a child of my Fathers best judgment in this poynt, and the Duke but the instrument thereof. And if you say, that there was mony many times given for these Honours, nay if you say, that mony hath been given for places of Clergie, and Judicature; I pray take this of me, that this is so in all other Countries, as in *France*, and *Spain*. And those Councels seem a little to smile at our dulnesse, that we have so lately apprehended their soundnesse herein; for (say they) when men pay well for such places, it is the best kind of security for their honesties, especially when fayling in their dutie, they shall be sure to be as much punished as they were advanced. Howbeit I am not satisfied in this opinion. And if it be said that the King should have had the mony, which the Duke took to his own use; I believe this last is more, then any can prove, neither will I deliver what I know therein. Howsoever, it matters not much being no popular disbursment. Only this I will say, that I know the Dukes particular service, and affection to me, and that he, and his will lay down themselves, and all they have at my Feet. Neither is this bare opinion, since the Duke alone hath disbursed, and stands engaged more for my affaires, and the States, then any Number of Noblemen of *England* whatsoever, and therefore

there-

there is reaſon, that from a King he would receive his own and more.

And now (my Lords) ſince I have thus far opened a Kings Cabinet unto you at leaſt by the meaſure of this foot of anſwer, you may diſcover, what may be ſaid concerning that great bodie, and bulk of accuſations of the Higheſt kind made againſt the Duke. I deſire you would take it to heart, remembring, that it is your King, that ſpeaketh this, who therefore expects your ſervice, and love herein, and who will requite the ſame aſſuredly; hoping you will believe me indeed, and do accordingly indeed, and that you will alſo reſt aſſured, that my ſpirit is not ſo young (though a young King) as that I would bring this teſtimony in mine own wrong, were not that I ſay, true in my own knowledge. And being ſo, you alſo will grant, that it is not for a King to uſe his Servant, and Inſtrument as he doth his Horſes, which being by hard riding in his ſervice foundred, and lamed, to turn them off to graſſe, or to the Cart. I muſt therefore in right of the King my Fathers Honour and my own, protect a man (though I have ſaid juſtly ſeeming guiltie, yet) in mine own knowledge innocent, and free as I have delivered it; will you then deny the King to favour whom he pleaſe, which the King hath never denyed you, that are his ſubjects? will you controle me your Head and Governor in things wherein your ſelves have taken liberty uncontrolled? would you that I ſhould require accompt of your liberalitie? nay of all your failings, which are liable to my authority? well commend me to my Lords, and tell them, that if any thing had been formerly done amiſſe by others, I have power, and will to redreſſe it, and to prevent the like. I ſpeak it in the word of a King, neither Lords, nor Commons can deſire of me any thing that is honeſt, which I am not ready to give them. Let not therefore the world by theſe miſtakings make Table-talk any longer of your King and his negotiations? nay of his ſecrets and neceſſities; for alas what great wrong, or indignity can the Glorie of the State receive, then that the private grudges of ſubjects (accuſing to the ignorant, when in their conſciences they could excuſe) ſhould be the buſineſſe of our Parliament, and that the King himſelf ſhould be forced to appear as a partie? No doubt this is a Cocatrice egge, that craftie heads of our enemies ſeek to hatch, whileſt the weightie affaires that in preſent concern the Honour, and welfare of the King and State, and the peace of all Chriſtendome are by us utterly neglected.

I end, hoping your Lordſhip (now privy to theſe things) will be tender of your Soveraigns honour, and will ſo ſatisfie, and treat with the reſt, that thoſe particular janglings may be by ſome other courſe, and in ſome other place and time diſcuſſed and determined, that ſo our minds and time may be employed in the care of better things, which earneſtly invoke our ayd at this inſtant.

Thus much ſpoken, or written, or the like, (for I ſeek but to awaken your Lordſhips higher ſpirit and invention) I conceive it may get this effect: That theſe 6. Lords won by theſe reaſons, and by other the Kings invitations, may deliver to the Houſe, that for their parts, they have received unexpected ſatisfaction in thoſe greateſt points of the accuſation againſt your Lordſhip, and of ſuch ſecret nature as are not fit to be publiſhed without further deliberation. Wherefore ſince it pleaſed their Lordſhips, to have made choyce of them to be truſted in this imployment, they have faithfully ſerved accordingly, and do upon their Honours freely, and without any ingagement or reſpect, proteſt the ſame. And therefore humbly deſire their Lordſhips, that they would intreat his Majeſtie to be Preſident in advice with their Lordſhips: What further were to be done in this private Contention betwixt your Lordſhip and the Lord *Digbie*; which obtained, ſomething may then follow for your Lordſhips good, by yeelding up that Cauſe into the Kings hands. And his Majeſtie hath great reaſon to bend it that way, becauſe it is conceived, that the Lords will be loath to admit the King to be ſupream Judge, and Accuſer; which point will much touch his Majeſtie. And his Majeſtie were better give ſome eaſe to the Lord *Digbie*, then permit that diſpute.

And now for my ſelf, I beſeech your Lordſhip to pardon my ſtrange boldneſſe; I know I am a mere ſtranger to you, and if ever you have heard of me, it muſt be as of a friend of ſuch you then did not love. I know it ſhewes me a medler in buſineſſe, or an inſinuator, which are ſuſpitions, that may diſtaſt you, and make you ſuſpect my pretences, though they were not altogether witleſſe. I know this diſadvantage, and am in my own nature offended for putting my ſelf thus into your notions. But yet I reſolved to undergo all this; Firſt, becauſe you made my Brother a Captain in *Ireland*, who had otherwiſe periſhed. Next, for the favour you did to my Lord of *Northumberland*, and the retiring of diſfavour from my Lord of *Sommerſet*. And laſtly, for your firm hand, that advanced the now Lord Treaſurer. To all which Lords I am familiarly known, and bound.

But

But (neereſt to you) your Lordſhip may hear of me from the Lord Treaſurer.

I am confident of your Lordſhips noble interpretation, ſince I ſeek no ends, no acquaintance, no other thanks, being one that have no Court-ſuits to your Lordſhip; but being one that loves not ruines, (which my friends have taſted) nor that the publique ſhould wreſtle with a private Inturn of Spleen. And I offer it but as a ſimplicity, yet with good will enough; for what can a man, that is not privy to the Elements of State, demonſtrate any concluſion thereof; yet I hear ſometimes how the world goes as other men do.

I conceive I have ſaid ſomething to your Lordſhip, and though perhaps ſhort, yet enough to occaſion, and ſtir up your deeper thoughts. I alſo may have deeper, but alſo I know, that little pinnes of wood do ſuſtain the whole building. More I could have ſaid touching the other points, but theſe greateſt elided, the fall of the others may be eaſily directed. What I have ſaid againſt thoſe objections I touched, doth ariſe from grounds of truth, and they muſt win, and prevail, and my conceit is fitted to the Kings part, and to the occaſions now on foot.

I humbly ceaſe your Lordſhip further trouble, and wiſh you all good, deſiring your Lordſhip alſo to pardon my tedious and haſty, ſcribled hand.

Your Lordſhips unknown
ſervant,

*Ch. Th.*

*Poſtſcript.*

YOur Lordſhip ſhall be pleaſed to take off ſome part of my boldneſſe, and impute it to the obligation and ſervice I owe this worthy Lady, the Bearer.

---

*To*

## *To Count* Gondomar.

*My Lord,*

I Thought my hands bound that I could no ſooner have occaſion to write unto you, being forced againſt my will to delay my writing from day to day in expectation of the news of your arrival at that Court, aſſuring my ſelf, that I ſhould then receive from you ſome ground whereupon to write. But after a long expence of time before that I could hear of your arrival, and in the Pacquet that his Majeſties Embaſſadour ſent thereafter, receiving no Letters nor word from you as I expected, I do now by theſe break my long ſilence unto you.

As for news from hence, I can in a word aſſure you, that they are in all points, as your heart could wiſh: for here is a King, a a Prince, and a faithful friend and ſervant unto you, beſides a number of your other good friends, that long ſo much for the happy accompliſhment of this match, as every day ſeems a year unto us, and I can aſſure you in the word of your honeſt friend, that we have a Prince here, that is ſo ſharp ſet upon the buſineſſe, as it would much comfort you to ſee it, and her there to hear it. Here are all things prepared upon our parts; Prieſts and Recuſants all at liberty: all the Roman Catholiques well ſatisfied, and which will ſeem a wonder unto you, our Priſons are emptied of Prieſts and Recuſants, and filled with zealous Miniſters for preaching againſt the Match; for no man can ſooner now mutter a word in the Pulpit though indirectly againſt it, but he is preſently catched, and ſet in ſtraight priſon. We have alſo publiſhed Orders both for the Univerſities, and the Pulpits, that no man hereafter ſhall meddle, but to preach Chriſt crucified; Nay it ſhall not be lawful hereafter for them to rail againſt the Pope, or the Doctrine of the Church of *Rome* further then for edification of ours; and for proof hereof you ſhall herewith receive the orders ſet down, and publiſhed. But if we could hear as good news from you, we ſhould think our ſelves happy men; but alas! Now that we have put the ball at your feet, although we have received a comfortable Diſpatch from his Majeſties Embaſſadour there; yet from all other parts in the world, the effects appear directly contrary. For Mr. *Gage* brings us news from *Rome*, that the diſpenſation there is at a ſtand, except a number of new Conditions be granted, which we never dreamed of, and ſome of them can tend to no other end, but to bring our Maſter in jealouſie with the greateſt part of his Subjects; nay

which is ſtrangeſt of all, we find ſome points yeelded unto by us, (which would have given the Pope good ſatisfaction) to be concealed from him by the King your Maſters miniſters there. We were never more troubled to put a good face upon an ill Game, then we were upon *Gage's* arrival here, which in your phraſe is to put a good ſauce to an unſavoury diſh.

For the whole world being in expectation of bringing the Diſpenſation with him, we are now forced to make him give it out here to all his friends, that 'tis paſt in *Rome*, and ſent from thence to *Spain*. And from *Bruſſels* we find, that notwithſtanding, both of the King your Maſters promiſes, and undertaking of the Infanta there, who hath long ago acknowledged to have had power from the Emperour for granting of this long-talked of Ceſſation, yet now after innumerable delayes on her part, *Heidelbergh* is beſieged by Count *Tilley*, and that at ſuch a time, as his Majeſtie cannot imagine what ground or ſhadow of excuſe can be found for his Commiſſion. For the Treaty hath been twice reformed at her deſire, and all the Auxiliaries ſuch as *Brunſwick* and *Mansfelt* have taken another courſe: His Majeſties ſon in law ſtaying privately in *Sedan*, ready to obey all his Majeſties directions; and the places in the *Palatinate*, which are not already in his enemies hands, being onely poſſeſſed by his Majeſties Souldiers. So as now if the War ſhall continue, it muſt be directly between the Emperour, and our Maſter, his Majeſtie having ſent a Commandment to his Embaſſadour at *Bruſſels*, that if *Tilley* will needs go on with that ſiege, that he return hither with all ſpeed. For his Majeſtie in honour cannot endure, that whileſt he is treating for a ceſſation of Arms at *Bruxels*, the Wars ſhould go on in the *Palatinate*, eſpecially when they have no body to invade, but his Majeſties own Subjects and ſervants; And indeed his Majeſtie thinks he is very ill dealt withal, for all that great ſincerity and candour, wherewith he hath conſtantly carried himſelf from the very beginning of this buſineſſe, that no leſſe can ſatisfie the Emperours revenge then the utter extermination of his children both of honour and inheritance, and not without a direct breach of his former promiſe, avowedly ſet down in his laſt Letter to his Majeſtie.

And now let me I pray you in the name of your faithful friend, and Servant, beſeech you to ſet apart all partialitie in this caſe, and that you would be pleaſed indifferently to conſider of the ſtreights we are driven into, if the Emperour ſhall in this faſhion conquer the *Palatinate*, the antient inheritance of his Majeſties children: what can be expected but a bloudie and unreconcileable war between the

Emperour,

Emperour, and my Master wherein the King of *Spain* can be an Auxiliarie to the Emperour against any other partie but his Majestie. And therefore as my Master lately offered to the Infanta for satisfaction of her desire, that in case the Auxiliaries would not be contented with reason, but still perturbe the treatie, he offered in that case to assist the Emperour and her against them; so can he in justice expect no lesse of the King your Master, that if the Emperour will contrarie to all promises both by his Letters, and Embassadours, proceed in his conquest, and refuse the cessation, that the King your Master will in that case, and in so just a quarrel assist him against the Emperour, in imitation of the King my Masters just and reall proceedings in the businesse from the beginning, who never looked (as you can well be witnesse) to the rising, or faling hopes of his son in Law his fortunes, but constantly keep on that course, that was most agreable to honour and justice, to the peace of Christendom; and for the fastning of a firm & indissoluble knot of amity, and alliance betwixt the king your Master and him, which was begun in the time of the treatie with *France*, and then broken at your desire, that we might imbrace this alliance with you; you are the person, that many times before your departure hence, besought his Majestie once to suffer himself to be deceived by *Spain*. We therefore do now expect to find that great respect to honour in the King your Master, that he will not take any advantage by the changing of fortune, and successe of time, so to alter his actions, as may put his Honour in the terms of interpretation. You see how all the rest of Christendom, envie and maligne this match and wished conjunction; How much greater need then hath it of a hastie and happie dispatch? And what comfort can the Prince have in her, when her friends shall have utterly ruined his Sister, and all her babes? you remember how your self praysed his Majesties wisdom in the election of so fit a Minister, as Sir *Richard Weston* in this businesse, but you saw what desperate Letters he writes from time to time of their cold and unjust treating with him in this businesse; you could not but wonder at any spark of Patience could be left us here; and to conclude this point in a word, we ever received comfortable words from *Spain*, but find such contrary effects from *Bruxelles*, together with our intelligences from all other parts of the world, as all our hopes are not only cold, but quite extinguished here. Thus far for the By, and yet such a By, as may put by the main, if it be not well and speedily prevented. As to the Main, which is the match, his Majestie, and we all here, thought we had done our part, and put the ball at your

foot, when wee agreed upon the twentie, and five Atticles more: whereupon as your ſelf often anſwered, and aſſured us the beſt Divines in *Spain* concluded that the Pope, not only might, but ought to grant a diſpenſation to this marriage, but now we are ſurcharged with a number of new Articles from *Rome*, and in the mean time the Diſpenſation is as far off as ever it was.

His Majeſtie hopes that you are not ignorant, that the treatie is between him, and your Maſter; He hath no treatie with *Rome*, neither lyes it in his way to diſpute with them upon this queſtion; yet that his readineſſe to imbrace your Maſters friendſhip may the better appear, he is contented to yield to ſo many of their demands, as either his Conſcience, Honour, or ſafetie can permit, if ſo the King your Maſter ſhall think it neceſſarie. But on the other part we three remember, that when as you firſt moved this match unto him, and perſwaded him to break off with *France*, you then promiſed, that he ſhould be preſſed to nothing in this buſineſſe, that ſhould not be agreeable to his conſcience, and honour, and ſtand with the love of his people. As to the particular Articles new added at *Rome*, I will not clogg this paper with them, which I fear without them, will be too troubleſome unto you. For what his Majeſties opinion is of them, his Majeſties Embaſſadour there will particularly acquaint you.

But whereas the Pope deſires in the end of his Articles, that he may ſee what *ponum publicum*, the King our Maſter will grant unto, that may perſwade to grant this diſpenſation, I will remit it to your conſcience, and knowledge, whether if the favours his Majeſtie daily grants to thoſe of his religion, and is reſolved ſtill to continue, if not to increaſe them, if they ſhall by their good behaviour deſerve it, be not a real *bonum publicum*, conſidering that if the match ſhould break off (which God forbid) his Majeſtie would be importunatly urged by his people (to whoſe aſſiſtance he muſt have his recourſe) to give life and execution to all the penal Lawes now hanging upon their heads.

It only reſts now, that as we have put the ball to your foot, you take a good, and ſpeedie reſolution there to haſten a happy concluſion of this match. The Prince is now two and twenty years of age, and ſo a year more, then full ripe, for ſuch a buſineſſe: the King our Maſter longeth to ſee an iſſue proceed from his Loins; and I am ſure you have reaſon to expect more friendſhip from the poſterity that ſhall proceed from him, and that little Angel, your Infanta then from his Majeſties Daughters Children. Your friends here, are all diſcomforted with this long delay: your enemies are exaſperated,

and

and irritated thereby; and your neighbours, that envie the felicity of both Kings, have the more leisure to invent new Plots for the Crosse, and hinderance of this happy businesse; And for the part of your true friend and servant *Buckingham*, I am become odious already, and counted a betrayer both of King and Countrey.

To conclude all with; I will use a similitude of hawking (which you will easily understand, being a great Faulkoner;) I told you already that the Prince is (God be thanked) extreamly sharp set upon this Match; and you know that a Hawke, when she is first dressed, and made ready to flie, having a great will upon her, if the Faulkoner do not follow it at that time, she is in danger to be dulled for ever after.

Take heed therefore, lest in the fault of your delayes there, Our Prince, and Faulcon gentle, (that you know was thought slow enough, to begin to be eager after the Fœminine prey) become not so dull upon these delayes, as in short time hereafter, he will not stoop to the Lure, though it were thrown out to him.

And here I will end to you my sweet friend, as I do in my prayers to God, (*Onely in thee is my trust,*) and say as it is written on the outside of the Pacquets, Haste, Haste, Post-haste.

---

## Conde *de* Gondomar *to the Duke*, 13. Febr. 1625.

*Most Excellent Sir,*

AT last Sir, the Earl of *Gondomar* goes for *England*; There will be many good discourses made in *Holland* about this voyage: But the truth is, that the intention of his journey is not to offend any one, but only to desire, and procure peace, and the publique good. And onely with this intent the King my Master Commands me to go thither, and I go with a great deal of joy as well for this as for to kisse his Majesties and his Highnesse his hands, and your Excellencies in particular.

And therefore I do appoint for the field of our Battail your Excellencies Gallerie over the *Thames*, where I hope your Excellencie shall see, that the Earl of *Gondomar* is an honest man, and that he hath been, is, and ever will be, a faithful and true servant and friend

to

to Sir *George Villiers* Duke of *Buckingham*, whom God preserve many happy years.

The Counteſſe my Wife, and my ſelf, kiſſe my Lady the Counteſſe, and my Lady Dutcheſſe their hands.

Your Excellencies

Conſtant and faithful
ſervant,

*Gondomar.*

---

## Padre Maeſtre *at* Rome *to the* Spaniſh *Embaſſadour in* England, 12. *June*, 1621.

*My Lord*,

I Have received two Letters from your Lordſhip, the one of the 15th. of *March* brought me by Mr. *George Gage*, and the other of the 30. of *April* which came by the Ordinarie. In both which Letters I have received a ſpecial favour from you, and much comfort. The coming of Mr. *Gage* hath given me infinite contentment, then which there could nothing have happened more fitly and to the purpoſe, for the matter which is in negotiation, nor any man have come hither that could better advance the buſineſſe then he, as well in reſpect of his good affection, as for his wiſdom and dexterity in all things. And if the King of Great *Brittain* will withal help now a little, the buſineſſe will be quickly done, and in a good manner. I beſeech your Lordſhip preach to him a Chriſtian Sermon as is moſt needful: for there comes from thence divers wayes ſuch reports thither, that I am aſhamed, and out of countenance in the ſtreets as I go, and they do me a favour, that they do not ſtone me, knowing that I am treating, and labouring this buſineſſe at the ſame time, when the poor Catholiques are ſo cruelly uſed in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. And when I excuſe it, that it is not by the Kings order, but by the abuſe and malice of ſome ill affected Miniſters, it will not be received; neither do they want Replies. Beſides, there is a rumour all over *Rome*, that the King in a Speech which he made at the beginning of the Parliament, affirmed publiquely, *That for all this marriage with*

Spain,

Spain, *the Catholique party in* England *should not be in one jott better condition then they are.*

But I cannot be yet discouraged ; My confidence is in the King, and in the desire which I know he hath to procure a good Wife for his Son. And now that the time is come, let him play the part of a Couragious Wooer, and frustrate the intentions and desires of all those, that are adverse to it. It is a comfort unto me, that I do not find here an impossibility ; but that though there be difficulties, yet I find many here that desire to overcome them. And above all, I hope that God will assist this business as his own Cause. I am going to prepare my self for the Congregation of the Cardinals, and a Consultation of Divines, to whom I understand we shall be remitted this next week. I shall give your Lordship an account punctually of all things that happen in those Conferences. Ous Lord, &c.

Your Lordships, &c.

*Padre Maestre.*

---

## *Don* Carlos *to the Lord* Conway,
3. September.

*SIR,*

I Have understood by Mr. *Strada* with particular contentment the newes of your good health, which God continue for many years. I see by yours received by *Strada*, what his Majestie hath been pleased to order concerning the ships of the *Indies*, which is as much in effect as could be hoped for from so great a King, so zealous of Justice and Equitie.

In the Conduct of this business, we will observe the order given by his Majestie, in confidence that the Subjects of the King my Master shall obtain their ends, and his Catholique Majestie receive the contentment to know, that the excesses of those that shall be convinced have been punished.

By the last Currier of *Flanders*, we received neither from the Infanta, nor any other person any other newes, then what Mr. *Trumbal* sent by his Letters.

I confesse freely, that the Marquesse, and my self have been much troubled, both of us being exceedingly desirous, that his Majestie should

ſhould receive in every thing (even in words, and formalities) the ſame ſatisfaction, which we hope he ſhall receive in the effects. Nevertheleſſe in diſcharge of her Highneſſe, I will ſay that which is fit for me as I am her ſervant, and which I pray you from me to deliver unto his Majeſtie; but thus underſtood, that it is onely my own particular diſcourſe.

By the diſpleaſure his Majeſtie hath been pleaſed to teſtifie unto me upon many occaſions of the Prince *Palatines* refuſal to ſign, and ratifie the Treatie of ſuſpenſion of Armes; He may be alſo pleaſed to judge how it may have been taken by the King my Maſter in *Spain*, and the Infanta in *Flanders*, and the rather becauſe of the continual reports, that at the ſame time went up and down and increaſed (as ordinraily it falls out) of the deſcent of *Alberſtat* with a mighty Army of 20000 foot, and 6000 horſe, not any more to make war in *Germany*, but to joyn with the Prince of *Orange*, and fall upon thoſe Provinces in obedience to his Catholique Majeſtie, which was no other but directly to aym at the vital parts of the *Spaniſh* Monarchie.

If for theſe juſt fears (which cannot certainly be held vain, being conſidered with thoſe of the year paſt, proceeding from one and the ſame Cauſe, both of which have been ſcattered by the Almighty hand of God, in his ſecret Judgments) it hath not onely been lawful, but alſo neceſſary to conſerve the ancient alliances, and procure new, I leave it to the judgment of every man of underſtanding, not doubting but for this reſpect you will be of the ſame opinion with me: And much more his Majeſtie, whom God hath endowed with ſo great knowledge, and royal qualities, as are known to all the world.

Morover, let us ſee if in the Law of gratitude, the *Infanta* could do leſſe then acknowledge towards the Duke of *Bavaria*, the valour wherewith his Army had reſiſted the pernitious deſigns of *Alberſtat*, having hazarded his own eſtate to hinder the imminent danger of the King my Maſters.

Again let us conſider if the Infanta ſending to viſit, and give him thanks could excuſe her ſelf from giving him all thoſe titles, which the Duke of *Bavaria* gives himſelf, and deſires ſhould be given him. And if he might not, if ſhe had done otherwiſe have thought the ingratitude the greater, then the acknowledgement. And therefore things being in this ſtate, the Infanta could not excuſe her ſelf from ſending to viſite him, ſeeing he had ſuccoured her in a time of need, and in viſiting him to give him that, which he deſired ſhould be given

given him. And the like is to be ſaid for the King my Maſter in caſe he hath done the like as Mr. *Trumbal* writes the Infanta ſhould tell him, and with a great deal more reaſon becauſe the Countries are his own. And therefore ſince his Majeſtie of Great *Brittain* is ſo great a King, and hath ſo great a reputation of the exact performing of his royal obligations, I doubt not but he will judge, that in this formality, the King my Maſter, and the Infanta his Aunt, have but acquitted themſelves of their obligations. For the reſt, if at the conferrence of *Cullen*, which his ſaid Majeſtie, and her Highneſſe have deſired, and do yet deſire his Majeſtie of great *Brittain* ſhall ſee, that they are wanting on their part to proceed with that ſincerity and truth, which they have ſo often offered, and which the Marqueſſe of *Ynoioſa* doth ſtill offer on the behalf of the King my Maſter, ſo that only the Prince *Palatine* make the ſubmiſſions due to the Emperour as his natural Lord, and reſolvie to follow the Paternal counſels of his Majeſtie of great *Brittain*, his Majeſtie ſhall then have reaſon to complain. And in the mean time the Prince *Palatine* ſhould do but well not to entertain thoſe Amities he endeavours to conſerve, nor to ſollicit thoſe Leagues which he labours to procure, not only with the declared rebells of the King my Maſter, and of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, but alſo with the enemies of all Chriſtendom. I will ingage my head if following this way his Majeſtie and his ſon in law find themſelves deceived.

You know Sir, that I treat in truth, and freedom, and do therefore hope you will impute my excuſes to that, and will not call this libertie of my diſcourſe, raſhneſſe, but an immortal deſire in me in all things to procure the ſervice of our Kings, laying aſide all occaſions of miſunderſtandings, now we treat of nothing els, but uniting our ſelves more by the ſtrickt bonds of love, over and above thoſe of our Alliance.

I do humbly beſeech you to ſay thus much to his Majeſtie, and to aſſure him from me, that when he ſhall be pleaſed to imploy me in this matter, as in all other, he ſhall ever find me faithful and real, as I have offered my ſelf, and alwayes continue, being well aſſured, that even in that I ſhall ſerve my Maſter. And I pray you to believe in your particular that I am, and will be eternallie

Yours &c.

## *The Marqueſſe* Ynoioſa *to the Lord* Conway,
5. September, 1623.

I Anſwered not long ſince to both your Letters, and now I will add this, that only the ſport, and pleaſure that *Don Carlos*, and I conſider his Majeſtie hath in his progreſſe, may make tollerable the deferring (by reaſon of that) and not hearing the newes we expect to hear of his Majeſties good health. For by that meanes we might not onely ſatisfie more often our deſires in this point (having his Majeſtie neerer) but alſo our deſire to bring theſe buſineſſes to an end, which are ordinarily more delayed, and leſſe well executed, when they are to paſſe through the hands of Miniſters (though they be very zealous, and well affected to it) as theſe Lords are with whom we treat here; who are deſirous that the King ſhould be known for juſt, though unneceſſarily, when nothing is pretended contrarie to that which is agreed upon. This knowledge whereupon I ground my reaſons may perhaps make me (*Sin Embargo*) incurre the Cenſure of an impatient man; But I am perſwaded, that if that which hath been done here, had been ſetled there by your Honour, and the Lord *Count* of *Carleil* (whoſe good diſpoſition, and proceeding is as much to be eſteemed as it is prayſed by *Don Carlos* and my ſelf) we would have made an end, and thoſe things, which I have ſeen, and obſerved here had not happened unto us. For in the conference, in which my Lord Keeper did aſſiſt, it was agreed (as we thought) that his Majeſtie ſhould give order to the Judges and Juſtices of Peace, Arch-biſhops and Biſhops ſigned with his royal hand under the little Seale within three months, or at the Princeſſe her arival. He hath perſiſted afterwards, as alſo Sir *George Calvert* in that (though it was plain) that his Majeſtie would give the ſaid warrant, afterwards, there being no tearm nor day appointed. Neverthleſſe at laſt we have condeſcended, that it ſhould be within ſix months, or at her Highneſſe arrival, if ſhe comes afore that time, that we may ſhew how happie we think our ſelves in being Servants to his Majeſtie, whom God ſave.

The diſpatches that we are to have are contained in the relation here encloſed. I pray you to take order, that thoſe that are to be ſent back to that effect, may be ſubſcribed, and Sealed; for I have differred the diſpatching of a Currier (with an evident danger that he will now arrive too late, and put in hazard a buſineſſe of mine of conſi-

deration,

deration, which obligeth me to diſpatch him) that he may not go without them; And that it may not be an occaſion to doubt of the aſſurance we have given of his Majeſties good will and intention; whoſe Royal hands, I, and *Don Carlos* do intreat your Honour to kiſſe in our name, and to continue us in his Majeſties good Favour, and your Honour likewiſe in yours; for we deſerve it with a particular affection, and equal deſire to ſerve you. God ſave your Honour, as I deſire

Your Honours ſervant,

The Marqueſſe, *Ynoioſa.*

---

## *Sir* Arthur Chicheſter *to the Duke, the* 25. January, 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

WHen you went laſt from *White-Hall* I waited on the Prince and you into the Gallery, where your Lordſhip ſpake ſomething unto me which I underſtood not, to wit, *Are you turned too?* As I knew not the ground of the Demand, I could make no preſent anſwer; nor now but by Conjecture. When I turn from the Prince, (whom I know to be the worthieſt of Princes) or from you, (who by your favours have ſo bound me to ſerve you) or from the truth (as I conceive it) God I know will turn from me; until then I humbly pray your Lordſhip to believe that I am your honeſt ſervant.

The Sunday after your Lordſhips departure, the Embaſſadours of the King of *Spain* came unto me under the pretext of a viſit. I have herewith ſent your Grace a brief of what paſſed between us. I judge ſome man hath done me an ill office, by inſinuating me into their good opinions of me; ſure I am, I never ſpake of them, nor of the affaires they have to manage, but what I have ſaid, when the ſelected Councel were aſſembled. I cannot be ſo dull, but to know that they meant your Grace to be the Interpoſer of their deſires, and the Man, whom they wiſhed to be abſent when they have their private audience. They are exceeding Cautelous, and I conceive the late Diſpatch from *Spain* is like a gilded bayt to allure and deceive;

your Lordship perceiving their Malice, will be warie to avoid their Venom. I am

Your Graces

Humble, and faithful
Servant,

*Arthur Chichester.*

---

## *The Collections of the Passages and Discourses between the Embassadours of the King of* Spain, *and Sir* Arthur Chichester, 18. Jannary, 1623.

*These Passages were sent to the Duke, inclosed in the last foregoing Letter.*

ON Sunday the 18. of this present *January*, the two Embassadors of *Spain* came to visit me at my House in *Drury-Lane*. At their first entrance they took occasion to speak of the profession of Souldiers, and of the *Spanish* Nation, affirming them to be the bravest Friends, and the bravest Enemies. I approved it in the Souldier, and contradicted it not in the Nation.

When they were come into an Inner Room, looking upon the Company as if they desired to be private; I caused them to withdraw, but noting that they had brought an Interpreter with them, I prayed Sir *James Blount*, and *Nathaniel Tomkins* Clark of the Princes Councel, (who doth well understand the *Spanish* tongue) to abide with me.

Being private, they said they came to visit me, because of the good intention, and well-wishing they understood I had to the accommodation of businesses, and because I stood named by his Majestie for the imployment into *Germanie*.

I acknowledged their coming to visit me as a particular Favour, professing my self to be one of those, who was able to do least, but that I must and would in all things conform my self to the will, and good pleasure of the King my Master.

They

They were pleaſed to remember, and to take for argument of his Majeſties good opinion of me, to make me one of the *Junta* (as they called it) of the ſelected Councellours, and his imployment given me the laſt year as his Extraordinary Embaſſadour into *Germany*.

I told them I had been bred a Souldier, as their Excellencies had been, but that I wanted the capacity and abilities which they had, and that for want of Language (not affecting to ſpeak by an Interpreter) I had forborn to wait on their Excellencies, as otherwiſe I would have done.

To that they returned the like Complement, and then ſaid, Their Maſter had ſent a good anſwer touching the *Palatinate*, and they aſſured me, that he would perform what he had promiſed with advantage.

I ſaid if it were ſo, I then hoped all things would ſort to a good end.

They then asked me how his Majeſtie, and the Lords were affected, and whether therewith they were ſatisfied, or no?

I anſwered, That I conceived their Excellencies knew his Majeſties mind as well as the Lords, for that they had ſo lately audience of him.

They ſaid, It was true, they had ſo, but not a private audience; nor could they obtain any, though they had much deſired the ſame, but that others were ſtill preſent.

I ſaid merely that they were two, and I believed that the King their Maſter had ſent as able and experienced Miniſters as he had any, and therefore his Majeſtie might peradventure think fit not to hear them alone.

They ſaid his Majeſtie might alone hear a thouſand Miniſters of any Kings, but if he ſhould be otherwiſe pleaſed, they well liked of the Princes being preſent; but they ſaid there were alſo other great Miniſters of the Kings, who wiſhed not well to their Maſters affairs.

I ſaid, There might therein be a miſtaking, or miſunderſtanding on their part; for if the King their Maſter mean ſo really as they ſaid, I conceived that no body would be willing to remove his Majeſtie from

thoſe

thoſe purpoſes, and that good affection which he bore unto his dear Brother the King of *Spain*.

The Marqueſſe ſaid in Engliſh, The King was a good King, and the Prince a good Prince, but ſome of their Miniſters they doubted were ill willers to them.

I asked if greater demonſtrations of reality could be deviſed, then had been given on the part of the King and Prince, inſtancing in the Prince his going in Perſon into *Spain*.

They confeſſed it, but as the times now were, they ſaid ill offices were done them.

I aſſured them, That I neither knew, nor underſtood of any; neither did I ever hear them ſpoken of, but with due reſpect had unto them, as to the Miniſters of a great King, and his Majeſties dear Brother.

They ſaid their meaning was not, that the ill offices were done to their Perſons, but to the great Buſineſſes, which a certain Perſon had ſhewed a willingneſſe to diſturb; but they hoped, that the intended amity between our Maſters would hold, and proceed nevertheleſſe.

I profeſſed, that I knew nothing to the contrary, neither underſtood I the particular at which they aymed.

The Marqueſſe ſwore as he was a Chriſtian, he knew that the King his Maſter did ſo truly, and really eſteem his dear Brother the King of *England*, and the Prince of *Wales*, that if they needed part of his blood, they ſhould have it for their good: But he complained, that they could not have their Meſſages delivered nor returned from the King of late, but qualified according to the pleaſures of others.

I ſaid, They miſconceived it, for I thought they had no cauſe to complain, ſeeing they now had, or might have (as I ſuppoſed) the Kings Ear when they craved it in due, and befitting times.

They ſeemed to deny it, alledging, That they could not get their Meſſages and Papers anſwered as aforetime.

I ſaid, When the Prince was in *Spain*, they had free acceſſe to his Majeſtie, whenſoever they deſired it. Yea

Yea said the Marquesse in Latine *Tunc*; but now, he said, the case was altered.

I said the King had given many testimonies to the world of his willingnesse to comply with their Master, and Them: And if either his Majestie or the Prince seemed now more reserved, and deliberate in their actions then heretofore, it might be that his Highnesse had learned that wary and circumspect proceeding in *Spain*, where they are said to use it in matters of far lesse moment.

They smiled hereat, and prayed me to continue my good intentions, and respects towards them, and to the joynt affairs of both our Masters.

I said, I would alwaies serve the King my Master, with a true and faithful heart, and so far as should be agreeable to his desires, and good liking, I would to my small power be ready to serve them.

In Conclusion they said, They came but to visit me, but being come, they could not choose but say something, and touch upon businesse.

*Arthur Chichester.*

---

22. *of May*, 1624.

*Having made visits at sundry times to the* Spanish *Embassadours, I do here under my hand declare, what passed betwixt them and me, so neer as my memory serveth; lest in my absence any such matter should fall in question, I now intending to travel for a space.*

WHen his Highnesse was in *Spain*, being upon my journy in *Scotland*, I went to *Elie*-House to take my leave of *Don Carlos*, where *Vanvail* was present, I expressing much joy of the match, which in my mind would without all question be perfected, did find no such humour, nor inclination on their part, which did much astonish me; for they grumblingly did alleadge, that the King my Master did perform nothing that he promised, or how could any thing be expected the Infanta being here, whereas nothing was performed

the

the Prince being in *Spain* ? I besought them to do better offices, then without reason to put jealousies betwixt my Master, and theirs, who would never have sent his son to *Spain* without a real intention. Which onely act was reason sufficient to remove all doubts.

Yet did they still continue their challenge of divers Bracks, specially, anent the sending of ships to *Scotland* to bring away the two *Dunkirkers*, and not perfecting such conditions as were promised to Catholiques. I did intreat them again, that such conceits of my Master might be removed, for they might be confident of full performance of what he had promised, by reason he had never broke his promise to any. I desired them likewise to consider with what love our Prince was gone, and what a stain it should be to the State of *Spain*, if uncourteously he should return with distast; Besides, it might fall out to be the worst act that ever they committed, where anent if they had love to their Master they would prove good Instruments. What was spoke by me in English was related in Spanish to *Don Carlo*, so was it to me what they spoke in Spanish. Sometimes *Don Carlo* spoke in French, so that not a word passed which each man did not know.

I went again after the Treaties were given up, and did remember *Don Carlo* of what I had forespoke, when the Marquesse was present and took the speech; they did demand of me whether I was come of my self, or by Commission, for they professed to account me their friend.

I answered that I came meerly of my self, and was sorrie that by their own deserving, they had procured such alterations, and I thought strange of such demands as they had made at *Hampton Court*, which did both expresse much spleen, and lack of good intelligence. They did avow their demands were reasonable; but, from that time they would make visits to the Duke and love him better then before, because they were in doubt before, but now they know him to be an Enemie. I did answer, that I was sorrie for their proceeding, and was their friend so long as they were friends to my Master.

After a few haughty words, such (as it was a wrong waie to deal with their Master by threatnings, who gave pay daily to 300000. Souldiers that they had followed the wars a long time, and had seen men killed by the Cannon, Musket, Pike, and sword, but never saw men killed with words, they desired me to speak to his Majestie, that they might either be dismissed, or have freedome to go about their businesse with security. They did desire me likewise to speak to his Majestie, that the treatie for the *Palatinate* might continue.

I

I did demand of them how these two things did agree, both to threaten and intreat? whereupon they passed upon me with odd complaints. I went once more of late to give them a farwel. I said, they proved themselves good Servants to their Master in pressing to raise jealousies in this State, but they were now too well known to do harm. The Marquesse swore, that by this time the Infanta had been here, & the *Palatinate* restored, if the blame had not been on our Part. I did intreat I might be excused not to believe that. I did ask whether they did not condemn their own judgments in accusing the Duke of *Buckingham* of that whereof he was cleared, both by the King, and State. Their answer was, He was cleared by those who were his confiderates, all as guiltie as himself.

I demanded, why they should still expresse their malice against the Duke of *Buckingham*. Did they not think but our Prince was a man sensible of what injuries he had received? their answer was, if the Duke were out of the way, the Prince would be well disposed. They said farther, his Highnesse was an obedient son before the Duke guided him, but since, he was not. So that when we speak of his Majestie, they speak with much respect, but for the Prince did not use them kindly, they did make the lesse accompt of him. So after I took my leave and parted.

*Nithisdail.*

MUch I have omitted for brevitie, wherein they did expresse much respect to his Majestie, much of their threatning to the Duke of *Buckingham*.

---

## *The Lord* Nithisdail *to the Duke*, 22 June, 1624.

*My most Noble Lord,*

FInding matters at great uncertainty when I came hither, I resolved to make farther tryal before I should part from hence. What thanks is due to the Embassadours for their paineful, and discreet Carriage can hardly be expressed.

Matters now being drawn to such a conformity (which I confesse I thought impossibilities, though withall I found much respect al-

wayes to the Prince with a ſenſible deſire of the Match expreſſed, both by the King, and thoſe I ſpake withal) our Embaſſadours ſeem ſtill to be diſcontent, that all things are not remitted to our Maſters verbal promiſe, which though it may be aſſurance ſufficient to all Catholiques, who have the ſence to conſider, that it muſt be our Maſters, and the Princes gracious diſpoſition muſt be our ſafety, more then either word or writ: yet the writ being deſired privately (as they pretend) merely to draw the Popes conſent (without the which nothing is to be finiſhed) the difference is not ſo great, their Princely promiſe being given already.

What cauſe of jealouſie the refuſing hereof ſhould procure, you may conſider: beſides, my judgment failes me, if a more eaſie way ſhall be aſſented unto upon this ſide. If the Embaſſadours have beſtirred themſelves to get this out of the publique Articles, I can bear witneſſe. Thus much I dare avow, that neither time nor place have been omitted by them to do good; though I muſt confeſſe, what intelligence I had in the proceeding, hath rather been from the *French* then from them. Their Reaſons (as I conceive) was their doubts, that did bring me hither, having neither Letters from the King, the Prince, nor your Grace.

Whereupon to remove theſe conceits, I ſhewed them, that I did onely take this in my way, intending to go ſee the Jubilees, wherewith though his Majeſtie, nor the Prince, neither yet your Grace were acquainted with at my parting, you will be pleaſed to make my excuſe. I am infinitely beholding to the Embaſſadours noble Courteſie, which I know hath proceeded from that relation which they know I have to you.

My Lord, let the happineſſe which ſhall come to the Prince by matching with ſuch a Lady, as I proteſt before God, hath thoſe perfections, to my thinking, can hardly be equalled, be a means to haſten a happy Concluſion; And let not matter of Ceremonie draw delayes where the ſubſtance is agreed upon. So ſhall all that belong to our Maſter be made happy, in general, and you in particular, for that love which thex expreſſe here to your ſelf.

Once more I humbly begg, you will conſider particularly upon each one of the Articles, and I hope you ſhall not find ſuch unreconcileable difference as an affected Puritan may pretend. Whereupon if I have looked more with eyes of a Papiſt then was fitting, it is my lack of judgment, and not of zeal to my Maſters Honour, which of all earthly things ſhall be preferred. Beſeeching God to give a happy

py ſucceſſe hereunto, with a ſound recovery of your own health, I humbly take my leave.

Your Graces

Faithful ſervant,

*Dated at* Compion.

*Nithisdail.*

---

## *Sir* Tobie Mathew *to the King of* Spain.

*Don Tobea Mathei Cavallero Yngles y Catholico Romano* beſeecheth your Catholique Majeſtie with all humility and reverence, to give him leave to ſpeak theſe few words unto you.

He underſtandeth that the *Theologos* have perſiſted preciſely upon the *Voto*, which they gave before, and he findeth clearly that the Prince conceiveth, that he can by no means ſubmit himſelf thereunto with his Honour. And beſides, my Lord the King hath expreſly required him to return with all poſſible ſpeed, in caſe that *Voto* ſhould not be qualified. And it is certain that he will depart for *England* within very few daies: And whoſoever ſhall inform your Majeſtie, that the Treatie of this marriage may be really kept on foot after the departure of the Prince upon theſe terms, doth deceive your Majeſtie through the ignorance wherein he is of the State of *England*. So that the Prince departing thus, the Catholique Subjects of all my Lord the Kings Dominions are to be in lamentable caſe. For although the Prince did yeſterday vouchſafe to have Compaſſion of me in reſpect of the grief wherein he ſaw I had upon theſe occaſions, and to ſay, That although the marriage were broken, yet he would procure that his Catholique Subjects ſhould not fare the worſe for that; yet I know that it is morally impoſſible for that honourable deſign of his to take place in reſpect of the People, and the importunitie and malice of the Puritans, and eſpecially becauſe it will now be a caſe of meer neceſſitie for my Lord the King, to run in a courſe of very ſtraight Conjunction with them of his Parliament, that he may be able the better to ſerve himſelf of them in other occaſions: from which Parliament, as now the caſe will ſtand, what Catholique can expect any other then the extreamitie of rigour?

In conſideration whereof I caſt my ſelf with a ſad heart at the feet of your Majeſtie, beſeeching you, that you will take into your royal

remembrance the love, which you owe, and procure to paie to our holy Mother, the Church, and that ſome courſe may be taken, and with ſpeed (for otherwiſe it will be too late to give the Prince ſome foot of ground upon which he may be able to ſtand in ſuch ſort, as that without loſſe of honour, and breach of that word, which he hath given to the world, and without prejudice to that obedience, which he oweth to the leaſt commandement of the King his Father; his Highneſſe may be inabled to comply with the incomparable affection which he beareth the Infanta your Majeſties Siſter. And that by meanes hereof the two Crowns may be kindly in perfect union, and the Catholique religion may be highly advantaged, not only in the Dominions of my Lord the King, but in many other parts of Chriſtendom, into which the Authority of theſe Dominions doth flow.

For my part, I take the eternall God to witneſſe, whom I procure to ſerve, and who hath given me a heart, which diſclaimeth from all other intereſſes then to ſerve God, and my King, that I conceive my ſelf not to comply with a good conſcience without laying this proteſtation under the Eye of your Majeſtie, that if the Catholique ſubjects of the King my Lord ſhall grow liable to perſecution, or affliction by occaſion of breaking this Match, through the diſguſt of the King my Lord and his Councel, or through the power, which infallibly the Puritans aſſembled in Parliament will have with him upon this occaſion, that blood, or miſerie whatſoever, it may partly be required at their hands who have adviſed your Majeſtie not to accept of thoſe large conditions for Catholiques which my Lord the King and the Prince have condeſcended to, and of that more then moral Securitie which they have offered for the performance thereof.

And on the other ſide, I undertake to your Majeſtie, under the pain of infamie, in caſe that be not made good which here I affirm, that if your Majeſtie will be pleaſed to give ſome ſuch ground to the Prince, as whereupon he may with Honour ſtay, and perfect the Treatie of the Marriage by any ſuch way, or means, as may occur to your Majeſties royal wiſdom, the whole bodies of the Catholiques in England both religious, and ſecular, ſhall acknowledge it as a great bleſſing of God, and ſhall oblige themſelves to pray inceſſantly for your happie Eſtate &c.

## Sir Tobie Mathew *to the Dutcheſſe of* Buckingham, 9. June 1625.

*Madam,*

THere was no cauſe till now, why I ſhould trouble your Ladyſhip with preſenting my unprofitable ſervice to you: but now I ſhall venture to do it, by reaſon of the good newes I ſhall ſend with it.

For our Queen arrived here yeſterday, and I was glad at the heart to ſee her ſuch, as ſhe had ſeemed; ſhe is more grown then I had thought, being higher by half the head then my Ladie Marqueſſe. And whatſoever they ſay, believe me, ſhe ſits already upon the very skirts of womanhood. Madam, upon my faith ſhe is a moſt ſweet lovely Creature, and hath a countenance which opens a window into her heart, where a man may ſee all Nobleneſſe and Goodneſſe; and I dare venture my head (upon the little skill I have in Phyſiognomie) that ſhe will be extraordinarily beloved by our Nation, and deſerve to be ſo; and that the actions of her ſelf, which are to be her own, will be excellent. Me thought I diſcerned in her countenance a little remnant of ſadneſſe, which the freſh wound of parting from the Queen Mother might have made, yet perhaps I was deceived. Her Aattyre was very plain, for ſo Great a Queen can be thought to have nothing mean about her. But I hope that amongſt many other bleſſings, which God, will have provided for us by her means, her example will be able to teach our Countrie wit in this kind.

I had the happineſſe to ſee, and hear her at a ſhort diſtance, by the Commandement which my Lady of *Buckingham* laid upon me to interpret for her, and believe me, ſhe is full of wit, and hath a lovely manner in expreſſing it. But I confeſſe I was ſorrie with all my heart, to hear that her courage was ſo great, as to carry her inſtantly (after my Ladie of *Buckingham* had taken her leave for that time) to Sea in a poore little boate in the company of her brother, whom yet, I have not had the honour to ſee. I dare give my word for her, that ſhe is not afraid of her own ſhadow, who could find in her heart to put her ſelf at the firſt ſight, upon an element of that danger, and diſeaſe for meer paſtime; Unleſſe it were perhaps that ſhe might carrie ſome Steel about her, and that there is ſome

Adamant

Adamant at *Dover*, which already might begin to draw her that way.

I am extreamly ſorrie, that we have loſt the hope of ſeeing the two other Queens, for if they had come, we might have had beautie here as well in the preterperfect, and in the preſent tenſe, as now we have in the future.

But the Queen Mothers indiſpoſition hath arreſted her at *Amiens* in puniſhment of that malice, wherewith ſhe diſſembled it too long at the firſt, through the extream deſire ſhe had of coming hither.

Our Queen received my Lady of *Buckingham* with ſtrange courteſie and favour, and now there is no remedy but that the King will needs defray and treat her after a high manner. And I have been told that *Mounſieur* will needs deſcend ſo much as to viſit her in her lodging; and the Dutcheſſe of *Chevereux* (being that great Princeſſe, as ſhe is, both by match, and bloud) will perforce give precedence not onely to my Ladie of *Buckingham*, but to my Ladies her daughters alſo: And I aſſure my ſelf, that a leſſe puiſſant example then this will ſerve to convert our Great Ladies, even to exceed in *England* towards the Ladies which are ſtrangers, and do but come, and go.

But the while this Court doth ſo apply it ſelf to do my Lady of *Buckingham* all imaginable honour, I look on it ſo, as that I am no way diſcouraged thereby from bearing devotion to the bleſſed Virgin, when I ſee that men, who are ſick of love towards the Son, are put even by a kind of Law of nature into pain, till they revenge themſelves upon the Mother. I beſeech Jeſus, &c.

*From* Bulloign. ℣.

---

*Dr.*

## *Dr.* Sharp *to King* James.

### *The Complaint of* Europe *our Mother, aged, and oppreſſed,*

TO whom? To the Kings and Princes of *Europe*. Of whom? Of the Pope of *Rome*. For what matter? For cauſing by his Catholique League ſo much bloud to be ſpilt within theſe few yeares in *Europe*. To this effect, as that excellent Poet ſpeaks, with a little change of his words,

*Quis non Europæo ſanguine pinguior.*
*Campus ſepulchris impia prælia*
*Teſtatur? auditumq; Turcis*
*Europæa ſonitum ruinæ?*
*Qui gurges aut quæ flumina lugubris*
*Ignara belli? quo Mare Civicæ*
*Non decoloravere cædes?*
*Quæ Caret ora cruore noſtro?*

And what further danger is it like to breed? Even to bring the *Turk* into *Auſtria*, *Italy*, *Germany*, into *Vienna*, and into *Rome* it ſelf, as it hath brought him into *Pannonia*, and of late into *Pollonia* to the great danger of all Chriſtendome. Which danger ſhe doth foreſee, and lament, and telleth, That no *European* King hath ſought to compound theſe bloudy home-quarrels but the King of Great *Brittain*. She moſt humbly deſires the reſt of the Princes, that they would Commiſerate her moſt afflicted eſtate; her Cities taken, her houſes ſpoiled, her children murthered, her Matrons and Virgins defloured, her waies full of Thieves, her Seas of Pyrates, all the helps of life taken from her in many parts, her flocks and herds ſcattered, her Tillage ceaſed, her Trade decayed, the Lawes ſilent, Learning fallen, good manners ruined, neither fear of God left, nor care of men, that all things ſeem to tend to the firſt Chaos, &c. And therefore ſhe doth beſeech the Princes to whoſe truſt God hath committed, not to whoſe power he hath permitted his two Wards, two Twins, the Common Wealth, and the Church as to Guardians, that they will look better to their charge.

And firſt, not ſuffer the Common Wealth of Chriſtendom by their armes (at the Popes ſecret inſtigation) to be deſtroyed, and to this

this end she first useth the example of good Heathen Emperours to perswade them as *Augustus*, *Vespasian*, *Titus*, *Nerva*, *Trajan*, *Antoninus*, *Marcus Aurelius*, *Alexander Severus*, *Probus*; that they will settle peace at home, and by joynt Forces make War abroad upon the Common enemy of their Kingdomes, and so make the Common-Wealth to Honour them, being made by them, rich in wealth, strong in power, famous in glory, honest in manners, the felicity of every earthly Common-Wealth.

Now for the other Ward, or Twin, the Church, the Heavenly Common-Wealth, because she hath before professed, that as she had been long a Pagan, so now by the Grace of God, hath long been a Christian, and did take this to be her greatest honour, to be the harbour of the Christian Church, she stirres them up to be more careful by the example of the best Christian Emperours, *Constantine*, *Jovinian*, *Gratian*, *Theodosius*, *Arcadius*, *Honorius*, *Charlemaign*, and his Sons *Lotharius*, and *Lodovicus*, to defend her from heresies within, and from violence without.

And now she begins to tell them, That as one walking with others in the Sun; not thinking on it, must needs be Sun-burned; so she walking with her reformed children in this new-risen Sun of the Gospel of Christ, did feel her self coloured (as it were) with the Spirit of Christ, by observing the differences between the two Churches with great indifferencie.

Here because she hath before challenged the Pope and the Jesuites of cruelty, and perswading first, that as men they should spare humane bloud.

Secondly, as *Europeans* they should spare *European* blood.

Thirdly, as Christians they should spare Christian blood.

She is first thus answered by the Pope speaking for himself, and his Jesuites, That they are not the authors of shedding Christian blood, but hæretical blood: And that her reformed sonnes (as she terms them) are not Christians, because they be no Catholiques; And therefore Hereticks to be taken away by death, according to the sentence of St. *Paul*, *Hereticum hominem post unam aut alteram admonitionem devita*; *Hoc est de vita tolle*, as Cardinal *Allen* doth expound it, and according to the Decree of the Councel of *Lateran*.

And where I pray you was this your Reformed Church before *Luther*? And as for my Jesuites you call them bloudy, even as you call your Physitians bloodie, who for driving away a Pestilential Feaver, do take more corrupt and putrified blood from the party then they would.

And

And thereupon, he doth twitt *Europe* as an old doting *Sibylla*, in her youth, being the Concubine of one *Taurus*, whom she feigned to be *Jupiter*, to cover her fault, with the greatnesse of her lover, who did also give her the name of this divided World, that by the honour of her title, she might excuse the shame of her fact; And bytes the fond Oratour, that put this person upon her, a whelp of *Luthers*, that makes this Minion to accuse him before the Princes of Homicide, or an insensible piece of Earth to plead his Cause.

To which *Europe* answereth,
First, for her self;
Then for the Church.

This Summe I thought good to present to your Majestie, if it please your judgment, I shall bring the whole work to your Majestie when I am recovered.

And thus craving pardon of your Majestie for troubling your greater thoughts, though this tend to the good of Christendome which you intend, I rest

Your Majesties

Most humble Chaplain,

*Lewel Sharp.*

---

## *Dr.* Sharp *to the Duke of* Buckingham.

*May it please your Grace,*

IT is not my purpose to advise, but to attend what others shall determine of the Match of the *Palatinate*; but if that be broken off, and this not restored according to promise, every one may conceive that Peace must give place to War abroad; but with whom, and where, and how it is to be made, it is for an higher Councel, then for any private man to resolve.

Peace were best, if it had *Nihil infidiarum*, as *Tully* saith; but it is to be feared that the malice of the Catholique League doth, and will hinder the work of the Kings most Noble and Christian heart, and then it will be a War wrapt in the name of Peace.

A just War is the exercise of Faith, as *Peter Martyr* well collects

out of those Wars which those Worthie Kings and Princes *Heb.* 11. fought for their God and his *Israel*: so war is just which is made for the maintenance of Gods true religion, and for the safety of the Common Wealth, either for the keeping of that we have, or recovering of that we have lost.

Every one therefore doth rejoyce to see the King and his Subjects so joyned in love together, and in the purpose of this defence, every one I mean that is a true Christian, and good subject; and do wish that two things presently were added, care at home to Coupe up all false-hearted Subjects, that are known, and provision to meet with the secret, and open practises of such forraign Enemies, as are like to abet them

The good policies of the former reign in such times is the best president for this, at this time. The heads were then committed *liberali Custodiæ*, divided from their inferiour parts, the Papists disarmed, their clawes pared, that they might not hurt us, the lawes executed upon the Jesuites and Priests, fire-brands of sedition, and rebellion withal: Or if not blood drawn of them, yet close imprisonment, or banishment enjoyned them..

Large subsidies granted to prepare the Navie, and pay the armies. And a great while no war proclaimed, but brave Adventurers sent forth as to *Portugal*, the *Groine*, to the *West-Indies*, &c. And before Letters of repriſal granted to the Marchants to make up their losses, a *Rowland*, for an *Oliver*, because they had granted Letters of Mart against us. By this meanes Carricks were brought in, the treasure of their *West-Indian* mines laid for at their return, so to make war upon them with their own mony, till they had made the enemie bankerout, and to break with their banquers of *Auspurg*, and *Genua*, that he was not able to pay his Souldiers, and garrisons; and still the Low-countries strongly assisted, and war made upon the enemie there, or at home, at his own doores, which was more Noble, gainful and safe for us; for we still had peace and plenty at home, though war abroad.

*Ausburg.*

I know not how the case stands now between us, and the *Spaniards*, but me thinks it should not be very well, when nothing will satisfie him, but the head of him, that spake the truth for the good of the King and kingdom. Certainly if we break with him, as they which sit at the Helm know what is best to do, he is readie to strike, and will peradventure strike quickly before we be fully prepared, therefore our preparations had need to be more speedie, & thorough, lest we fall into the snare. While they were treating of peace in 88.

they

they did even then invade us. I pray God they have not used this treatie of marriage to as bad a purpose; for it seemes they never did intend it, but for delayes, and to make it serve their turn, they have plainly abused us in the *Palatinate* therereby. But I can say nothing for the present, yet what is to be done, it is proper to an higher judgment; onely I tell what was then, when we were enemies.

I remember in 88. waiting upon the Earl of *Leicester* at *Tilbury Camp*, and in 89. going into *Portugal* with my Noble Master the Earl of *Essex*, I learned somewhat fit to be imparted to your Grace.

The Queen lying in the Campe one night, guarded with her armie, the old Lord Treasurer *Burleigh* came thither, and delivered to the Earl the examination of *Don Pedro*, who was taken, and brought in by Sir *Francis Drake*, which examination the Earl of *Leicester* delivered unto me to publish to the armie in my next sermon. The sum of it was this.

*Don Pedro* being asked what was the intent of their coming, stoutly answered the Lords, What? But to subdue your Nation, and root it out. *Don Pedro's confession.*

Good, said the Lords, and what meant you then to do with the Catholiques? He answered, We meant to send them (good men) directly unto Heaven, as all you that are Heretiques to hell. Yea but said the Lords, what meant you to do with your whips of cord, and wyer? (whereof they had great store in their ships) What? said he, We meant to whip you Heretiques to death, that have assisted my Masters Rebels, and done such dishonours to our Catholique King, and people? Yea, but what would you have done (said they) with their young Children? They (said he) which were above seven yeares old, should have gone the way their fathers went, the rest should have lived, branded in the forehead with the Letter *L.* for *Lutheran*, to perpetual bondage.

This I take God to witnesse I received of those great Lords upon examination taken by the Councel, and by commandement delivered it to the armie.

The Queen the next morning rode through all the Squadrons of her armie, as Armed *Pallas* attended by Noble Footmen, *Leicester*, *Essex*, and *Norris* then Lord Marshal, and divers other great Lords. Where she made an excellent Oration to her armie, which the next day after her departure, I was commanded to redeliver to all the Armie together, to keep a Publique Fast.

*Her words were these.*

MY loving people, we have been perswaded by some, that are careful of our safety, to take heed how we commit our self to armed multitudes for fear of treachery: but I assure you, I do not desire to live to distrust my faithful, and loving people. Let Tyrants fear, I have alwayes so behaved my self, that under God I have placed my chiefest strength, and safeguard in the loyal hearts and good will of my subiects. And therefore I am come amongst you as you see, at this time, not for my recreation, and disport, but being resolved in the midst, and heat of the battaile to live, or die amongst you all, to lay down for my God, and for my kingdom, and for my people, my Honour, and my blood even in the dust. I know I have the bodie, but of a weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart and Stomach of a King, and of a King of *England* too, and think foul scorn that *Parma* or *Spain*, or any Prince of Europe should dare to invade the borders of my Realm, to which rather then any dishonour shall grow by me, I my self will take up arms, I my self will be your General, Judge, and Rewarder of everie one of your virtues in the field. I know alreadie for your forwardnesse, you have deserved rewards and crownes, and we do assure you in the word of a Prince, they shall be duly paid you. In the mean time my Lievetenant General shall be in my stead, then whom never Prince commanded a more Noble or worthie subject, not doubting but by your obedience to my General, by your Concord in the Camp, and your valour in the field, we shall shortly have a famous victorie over those enemies of my God, of my Kingdomes, and of my People.

This I thought would delight your Grace, and no man hath it but my self, and such as I have given it to, and therefore I made bold to send it unto you, if you have it not already.

I would I could perswade your Grace, either to read your self, or to command your Secretarie to gather out of the Historie of *Spain* translated into English towards the end five or six leaves, which hath matter of great importance fit for the Parliament, especiallie for two points; the one concerning the setled intention of the State of *Spain* against *England*, whensoever they can get an opportunity; the other concerning the main reasons of state, which moved the Queen, and Councel, then to take upon her the protection of the Low-countries.

They

They were of two ſorts, the firſt inherent in the Perſon of the Prince then being, which died with her, (as ſome think) the Quarrel being then between the Queen, and King of *Spain*, *Philip* the ſecond, which are ſaid to be buried in their graves; the other inherent in their eſtates, which live with them, and remain in the heart of the State of Spain againſt us, whoſoever is their King.

And this appeareth by a large Diſputation of State had before the King of *Spain*, and blab'd out by their Chronicler in many words, wherein *pro et contra* two do argue. The one, who proves that the *Netherlands* their Rebels are firſt to be conquered, that it may ſerve them as a riſe to the Conqueſt of *England*, and the reaſons for that project. The other, who proves, that the *Engliſh* are firſt to be conquered, the ſupporters of thoſe their Rebels, and for a riſe to the Empire of Chriſtendome, and the reaſons for the project, and ſpecially for that it is more eaſie now for the diſuſe of armes in *England*; for that *England* is not now that *England* which it hath been, &c.

And the mean, how they may win themſelves into us by a Treatie of Marriage, as *Mariana* blabs it out in general, that which the Prince hath tryed, and your Grace hath uttered in Parliament in ſpecial, that *Colloquia de Contractibus*, are with them *Mera ludibria paratæ tantum Regum animis, Ne noceant diſtinendis, dum ea quæ ipſi intendunt, perficiantur.* Which *Guicciardine* alſo doth in general affirm, That the *Spaniards* bring more things to paſſe by Treaties, and ſubtilties, then by force of Armes.

And that you may truly underſtand the full intention of the *Spaniard* to the ſtate of this Kingdom, and Church, I would your Grace would read a notable Diſcourſe of the late moſt Noble Earl of *Eſſex*, made by the Commandment of Queen *Elizabeth*, and debated before her Majeſtie, and her Councel concerning this point, Whether Peace or War was to be treated with *Spain*? The Lord *Buckhurſt* ſpeaking for a Treatie of Peace, to the which the Noble Queen, and her old Lord Treaſurer inclined: The Earl ſpeaking for War, becauſe no ſafe peace could be made with that State for 3. ſpecial Reaſons, which are in that Treatiſe ſet down at large, which is not fit for me yet to deliver by writing, but there you ſhall find them. Your Grace may have the book of divers Noblemen your friends. If you have it not (if I may underſtand your pleaſure) I will get it for you. It was of that effect, that it brought the Queen, and Treaſurer contrary to their purpoſe to his ſide, for the very neceſſity of the common ſafetie.

Your

Your Lordſhip having angred them, and endeared your ſelf to us, you had need to look to your ſelf; you are as odious to them as ever the Earl of *Eſſex* was.

The Jeſuite *Walpool* ſet on one of the ſtable (*Squire*) one well affected to my Lord, to poyſon the reſts of his Chair. And ſeeing they ſtrike at the Miniſters, which deal effectually for his Church, (witneſſe worthy Doctor *White*) what will they do to ſuch Pillars of State as you are? The Lord preſerve your Grace, and watch over you. And thus I reſt

Your Grace his moſt humble
at Commandment,

*Leonel Sharp.*

---

## *The Lord* Cromwell *to the Duke*, 8. Septemb. 1625.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

I Am now returned from mine own home, and am here at *Fulham* neer Mr. *Burlemachi*, making my ſelf ready to attend your Command in the beſt manner my poor fortunes will give me leave, and with what ſpeed I may. Some things I have ſent to *Plymouth*, and ſome Gentlemen, ſo as when I come there, I hope to find that your Lordſhip hath appointed me a good ſailing ſhip, and one, that ſhall be able to play her part with the beſt and proudeſt enemy, that dare look danger in the face.

Though your Grace hath placed a Noble Gentleman in the Regiment was intended to my Lord of *Eſſex*, yet I will not deſpair of your favour, or that you will not give me ſome taſte of it, as well as to any other. I will ſtudy to be a deſerving Creature, and whether you will pleaſe to look on me with an affectionate eye or no, I will love, honour, and ſerve you, with no leſſe truth, and faith, then thoſe you have moſt obliged. What concerns me, I will not here ſpeak of for fear I offend. My prayers ſhall ever attend you, and my curſes thoſe, that wiſh you worſe then their own ſoules. Divers I do meet, that ſay your Grace hath parted with your place of the Maſterſhip of the Horſe, which makes the world ſuſpect, that ſome diſfavour your Lordſhip

Lordſhip is growing into: And that this prime feather of yours being loſt, or parted with (be it as it will) it will not be long ere the reſt follow.

They offer to lay wagers, the Fleet goes not this year, and that of neceſſitie ſhortly a Parliament muſt be, which when it comes, ſure it will much diſcontent you. It is wondered at, that ſince the King did give ſuch great gifts to the Dutcheſſe of *Chevereux*, and thoſe, that then went, how now a ſmall ſumme in the Parliament ſhould be called for at ſuch an unſeaſonable time: And let the Parliament ſit when it will, begin they will, where they ended. They ſay the beſt Lords of the Councel knew nothing of Count *Mansfelts* journey, or this Fleet, which diſcontents even the beſt ſort, if not all; They ſay it is a very great burthen, your Grace takes upon you, ſince none knowes any thing but you. It is conceived, that not letting others bears part of the burthen you now bear, it may ruine you; (which heaven forbid) Much diſcourſe there is of your Lordſhip here, and there, as I paſſed home, and back, and nothing is more wondered at, then that one Grave man is not known to have your Ear except my good, and Noble Lord *Conway*. All men ſay, if you go not with the Fleet you will ſuffer in it, becauſe if it proſper, it will be thought no act of yours; and if it ſucceed ill, they ſay it might have been better, had not you guided the King. They ſay your undertakings in the Kingdom, and your Engagements for the Kingdome, will much prejudice your Grace.

And if God bleſſe you not with goodneſſe as to accept kindly, what in dutie and love, I here offer; queſtionleſſe my freedom in letting you know the diſcourſe of the world, may much prejudice me. But if I muſt loſe your favour, I had rather loſe it for ſtriving to do you good in letting you know the talk of the wicked world, then for any thing elſe, ſo much I heartily deſire your proſperitie, and to ſee you trample the ignorant multitude under foot.

All I have ſaid is the diſcourſe of the world, and when I am able to judge of your actions, I will freely tell your Lordſhip my mind. Which when it ſhall not be alwaies really inclined to ſerve you, may all noble thoughts forſake me. Becauſe I ſeldom am honoured with your Ear, I thus make bold with your all-diſcerning eye, which I pray God may be inabled with power and ſtrength, daily to ſee into them that deſire your ruine. Which if it once be, I will never believe, but ſo good a King will conſtantly inable you daily with power to confound them.

Many men would not be thus bold and ſaucie. If I find you diſtaſte

me

me for my reſpect to you. I will reſpect my poor ſelf (who ever hath honoured you) ſo much as hereafter to be ſilent. So I kiſſe the noble hands of your Grace.

Your Lordſhips ſervant,
during life,

*Tho. Cromwell.*

---

## *Sir* Robert Philips *to the Duke of* Buckingham,
21. Auguſt, 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

BEfore the receipt of that Diſpatch, with which you were pleaſed to honour me from *Aptherp*, dated the laſt of *July*, I was fully determined at your return to *Woodſtock*, to have preſented your Grace my moſt humble and faithful ſervice, and by that means to have obtained the knowledge in what ſtate and condition of health you had paſſed this part of the progreſſe. Your former weakneſſe, together with the dangerous temper of the ſeaſon, giving me cauſe both to doubt, and pray againſt the worſt; But I found my ſelf then to be more ſtrictly obliged to the performance of this dutie, when I received from your Grace ſo clear, and abundant a teſtimonie, as well of your good opinion, as of the truſt you repoſed in me. Obligations certainly of that nature, and of ſo large an extent as do with reaſon deprive me of all degree of libertie, and juſtly ſubject me to a perpetual ſtate of ſervitude, and obedience to all your Graces Commandements.

I have diligently peruſed my Lord of *Briſtols* anſwer, which it pleaſed your Grace to communicate unto me. And although it become me not, neither will I preſume to give my opinion of the ſtrength, or weakneſſe thereof, yet will I take the liberty to ſay thus much, That I find in his caſe that to be verified which I have obſerved at other times, (to wit) That when able and prudent men come to act their own Parts, they are then for the moſt part not of the cleareſt ſight, and do commonly commit ſuch errours, as are both diſcernable and avoidable, even by men of mean abilities.

Being now fallen to ſpeak of this Lord, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to give me leave plainly and briefly to ſet before you ſome Cogitations of mine own, touching his preſent occaſion.

Firſt,

Firſt, that it may be maturely conſidered, Whether the tendring him any further charge, unto which he may be able to frame a probable ſatisfactorie anſwer, will not rather ſerve to declare his innocencie, then to prepare his Condemnation, and ſo inſtead of preſſing him, reflect back with diſadvantage upon the proceeding againſt him.

Secondly, That your Grace would be pleaſed to conſult with your ſelf, whether you may not deſiſt from having him further queſtioned, without either blemiſh to your Honour, or manifeſt prejudice to the ſervice: Conſidering that you have (to your perpetual glory) already diſſolved and broken the Spaniſh partie, and rendred them without either the means, or the hope of ever conjoyning in ſuch ſort together again, as may probably give the leaſt diſturbance or impediment to your Graces waies and deſigns.

And laſtly, Although his Lordſhip in ſundry places of his anſwer, eſpecially in the latter part, doth ſeem directly to violate the rule of the * prudent Marriner, who in foul weather, and in a ſtorm, is accuſtomed (to prevent ſhipwrack) rather to pull down, then to ſet up his ſailes. Nevertheleſſe as this caſe ſtands, it deſerves to be thorowly pondered, which of the two waies will moſt conduce to your Graces purpoſe, and is likely to receive the beſt interpretation and ſucceſs, either to have him dealt with after a quick and round manner, or otherwiſe to proceed ſlowly and moderately with him, permiting him for a time to remain where he is, as a man laid aſide, and in the way to be forgotten. A ſtate of being (if I miſtake not his complexion) which will be by him apprehended equivalent to the ſevereſt and ſharpeſt cenſure, that poſſibly can be inflicted on him.

* Provident.

Thus have I over-boldly adventured to preſent unto your Grace, theſe few Queries and Propoſals, which they might be both inlarged, and more forcibly urged; yet to avoid the being too tedious, I have choſen to omit the further inſiſting upon them, till ſuch time, as I may have the honour and felicitie of being neer your perſon. At this preſent it ſhall ſuffice, humbly to beſeech your Grace, to be aſſuredly perſwaded, that what I have now delivered in this ſubject, doth not proceed from any over-indulgent reſpect I bear either to the perſon, or fortune of my Lord of *Briſtol*; though I ſhould not be ſorry, that like a prudent man he might by his diſcreet application to your Grace, render himſelf capable to be again readmitted to your love and favour. But the motive which hath induced me principally to uſe this plainneſſe and libertie, is the Conſideration, how importantly (as I conceive) the well ordering and diſpoſing this particular, doth

concern your Graces service. Unto the advancement and furtherance whereof, if I may be able now, or at any time to contribute the least proportion, I shall esteem my self most happie, and more then abundantly rewarded, in case that my right humble endeavours in that kind may receive from your Grace a favourable and acceptable construction.

I will conclude this Letter with a twofold prayer; first to you for my self, that your Grace will be pleased to pardon this boldnesse. Next to God for you, that he will give you health, and length of daies for his Majesties service, and the good and honour of this Common-wealth. I humbly crave leave to remain

Your Graces

Most obedient and devoted servant,

*Rob. Philips.*

---

## *The Earl of* Middlesex *to the Duke.*

*Right Noble, and my most honoured Lord,*

I Have received divers Letters from your Lordship since your going from *Theobalds*, which though they concern several men, and in sundry kinds, yet they all conclude upon diminution of his Majesties estate, contrary to your general ground, when his Majestie delivered me the Staffe, and contrary to your Lordships private directions given me at *Theobalds*, with which I did your Lordship the right to acquaint the King.

I have of late had cause to take into consideration the miserable condition of my present estate, who since I received the staffe, have led such a life, as my very enemies pity me, which I foresaw, the distraction of the Kings estate, and burthen of that place, would of necessitie throw upon me. Yet my dutie, love and thankfulnesse to his Majestie, and my love and thankfulnesse to you, contrary to my own judgment, and advice of my friends, made me undertake it, little expecting these Crosse accidents, which have lyen heavy upon me, and more troubled me, then the continual cares and vexations of my place.

I do most freely and willingly acknowledge one man cannot be more bound unto another, then I am to your Lordship; and if I do not make a thankful return, let me be held an ungrateful Monster, which is the worst of Villains.

I have been so ambitious as to desire to extend my gratitude so far, as that the King may have cause to thank you for preferring me, and that your Lordship may blesse the time you did it. To effect that, I shall delight to live a miserable life for a time. The course which must of necessitie be held to do it, I will acquaint your Lordship with very shortly, which I hope you will be pleased to approve, and assist me in. And then I will expresse my thankfulnesse to you that way: If that course shall not like you, I will not onely deliver you up my places, but whatsoever I hold from the King, and live privately upon mine own estate. For I will never sell so good and gracious a Master, nor so noble and constant a friend ruined, and undone. God blesse you, and send you your hearts desire. As for my self, I never desired to quit the World, and all the fooleries in it, till now.

Your Lordships

Faithfullest servant, and
Kinsman,

*Middlesex.*

---

## *The Earl of* Middlesex *to his Majestie,*
26. April, 1624.

*Sacred Majestie, and my most gracious Master,*

YOur goodnesse is such to me your oppressed servant in this my time of persecution, as I know not how to expresse my thankfulnesse otherwise then by pouring forth my humble and heartie prayers to the great God of heaven and earth, to grant your Majestie all happinesse here, and everlasting happinesse hereafter.

Between 5. and 6. of the clock upon Saturday in the evening, I received my Charge from the Lords assembled in Parliament, with an Order, by which I am commanded to make my appearance at the Bar upon Thursday next by 9. of the clock in the morning

with my answer: And in the mean time to examine my witnesses.

This Charge of mine hath been in preparing, by examining of witnesses upon oath, and otherwise, 23. daies. And hath been weighed by the Wisdom of both Houses, and doth concern me so neerly in point of honour, and faith to your Majestie to answer well, as I value my life at nothing in comparison of it.

I may grieve, though I will not complain of any thing my Lords shall be pleased to Command; but do hope, that upon a second consideration they will not think three daies a fitting time for me to make my Answer, and to examine witnesses in a cause of such importance, and so neerly concerning me, when twenty three daies hath been spent almost from morning until night in preparing my Charge.

I know the House (whose Judgment I shall never desire to wave) is the proper place for me to move to be resolved herein, and therefore shall upon Wednesday morning make my humble motion there to have 7. daies longer time, as well to make my answer, and appearance, as to examine my witnesses, which are many, and upon several heads.

But because the Prince his Highnesse, and many of the Principal Lords are now with your Majestie at *VVindsor*, my most humble suit to your Majestie is, That you would be pleased to move them on my behalf, to yield me so much further time, that my Cause may not suffer prejudice for want of time to make my just defence, that which I have propounded being as moderate as is possible.

With my most humble and heartie prayer to Almightie God for continuance of your health with all happinesse, I humbly kisse your Royal hands, and will ever rest

Your Majesties most
humble, &c.

*Middlesex.*

## *The Earl of* Carlile *to his Majestie*, 14. February. 1623.

*May it please your most Excellent Majestie,*

THough my present indisposition deprives me of the Honour to attend your Majestie with the rest of the Commissioners, with whom your Majesty was pleased to associate me; yet I most humbly beseech your Majestie to give me leave in all humility to represent unto your Majestie, what my heart conceiveth to be most for your Majesties service in the present conjuncture of your affaires. During this time of my distemper, I have been visited by divers Gentlemen of quality, who are Parliament-men, none of those popular, and plausible Oratours, but solid, and judicious good patriots, who fear God, and honour the King. Out of their discourses I collect, That there are three things, which do chiefly trouble your people.

The first, that for the subsidies granted, the two last Parliaments, they have received no retribution by any bills of Grace.

The second, that some of their Burgesses were proceeded against after the Parliament were dissolved.

And the third, that they misdoubt, that when they shall have satisfied your Majesties demands and desires, you will nevertheless proceed to the conclusion of the Spanish match. It would be too much importunity to trouble your Majestie with the several answers which I made to their objections, and would be too great presumption in mee to advise your Majesties incomparable wisdome what should be fittest to be done for your Majesties honour, and the contentment of the people; yet if it would please my Lord the King to give his humblest Creature leave to give vent to the loyal fervour of his heart, restlesse, and indefatigable in continual meditation of his Gracious Masters honour and service, I would thus with all humble submission explain my self. That there is nothing which either the enemies of this State, or the perverse industry of false-hearted servants could invent more mischievous, then the misunderstandings which have grown between your Majestie, and your people: nothing that will more dishearten the envious Maligners of your Majesties felicity, and incourage your true hearted friends, and Servants, then the removing of those false feares, and jealousies, which are meer imaginarie Phantasmes, and bodies of ayr easily dissipated, whensoever it shall please the sun of your Majestie, to shew it self clearly in its native brightnesse, lustre, and goodnesse.

God

God and the World do know the ſcope, and the end of all your Majeſties pious affections, and endeavours to have been no other, then the ſetling of an univerſal peace in Chriſtendom; (a felicity only proper for your Majeſties time, and only poſſible to be procured by your incomparable goodneſſe, and wiſdom) but ſince the malice of the Divel, and deceitful men, have croſſed thoſe fair wayes wherein your Majeſtie was proceeding, abuſing your truſt, and goodneſſe, (as Innocencie, and goodneſſe are alwayes more eaſily betrayed then wilineſſe, and malice) you muſt now caſt about again, and ſail by another point of the compaſſe, and I am confident your Majeſtie will more ſecurely, and eaſily attain, your Noble and pious end, though the way be different.

The meanes are briefly theſe three.

Firſt let your Majeſties enemies ſee, that the Lion hath teeth, and clawes.

2. Next, imbrace and invite a ſtrict, and ſincere friendſhip, and aſſociation with thoſe whom neighbourhood and alliance, and common intereſt of ſtate and religion have joyned unto you.

3. And laſt of all, caſt off, and remove jealouſies, which are between your Majeſtie and your people.

Your Majeſtie muſt begin with the laſt, for upon that foundation, you may afterwards ſet what frame of building you pleaſe. And when ſhould you begin (Sir) but at this overture of your Parliament by a gracious, clear, and confident diſcovery of your intentions to your People. Fear them not (Sir) never was there a better King, that had better ſubjects, if your Majeſtie would truſt them. Let them but ſee, that you love them, and conſtantly rely upon their humble advice, and readie aſſiſtance, and your Majeſtie will ſee, how they will tear open their breaſts, to give you their hearts, and having them, your Majeſtie is ſure of their hands, and purſes. Caſt but away ſome crums of your Crown amongſt them, and your Majeſtie will ſee thoſe crums will make a miracle, they will ſatisfie many thouſands. Give them aſſurance that your heart was alwayes at home, though your eyes were abroad; invite them to looke forward, and not backward, and conſtantly maintain, that with confidence you undertake, and your majeſtie will find admirable effects of this harmonious concord. Your Majeſtie as the head directing, and your people as the hands and feet, obeying and co-operating for the honour, ſafety, and welfare of the bodie of the State. This will revive, and reunite your friends abroad, and diſmay, and diſappoint the hopes of your enemies, ſecure your Majeſties perſon, aſſure your eſtate, and make your memorie glorious to poſterity.

Pardon

Pardon I moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſtie, this licentious freedome, which the zeal of your ſafetie and ſervice, hath extorted from a tongue-tyed man, who putteth his heart into his Majeſties hand, and humbly proſtrateth himſelf at your Royal feet, as being

Your Majeſties

Moſt humble, moſt obedient obliged Creature, Subject, and Servant,

*Carlile.*

---

## *The Earl of* Carlile *to the Duke, the* 20. *of* November, 1625.

*My moſt Noble dear Lord,*

SInce my Laſt to your Lordſhip by Mr. *Endimion Porter*, there hath not happened any matter of great moment, or alteration here, ſaving the reſolution (which his Majeſtie hath taken by the advice of his Councel) for the diſarming of all the Popiſh Lords. In the execution whereof there fell out a brabble at the Lord *Vaux* his houſe in *North-hamptonſhire*, wherein there were ſome blowes exchanged between the ſaid Lord, and Mr. *Knightly*, a Juſtice of the Peace, who aſſiſted the Deputie Lievtenant in that action. Whereof complaint being made, his Majeſtie was pleaſed himſelf in Councel to have the hearing of the buſineſſe, and upon examination to refer the judgement thereof to the Star-Chamber the next Term. But at the iſſuing out of the Councel Chamber, the Lord *Vaux* taking occaſion to ſpeak to Sir *William Spencer*, (who with the reſt had given information in favour of Mr. *Knightly*,) told him, that though he neglected his reputation before the Lords, yet he doubted not, but he would have more care of his oath when the buſineſſe ſhould come to Examination in the Star-Chamber. Herewith Sir *VVilliam Spencer* finding his reputation challenged, preſently complained, and thereupon the words being acknowledged, the Lord *Vaux* was committed priſoner to the Fleet.

In the diſarming of the Lords-Recuſants, there was as much reſpect had of ſome, who have relation to your Lordſhip, as you your ſelf would deſire.

The

The Papists in general here do give some cause of jealousie by their Combinations and Murmurings, wherein it is suspected, that they are as fondly, as busily encouraged by the pragmatical *Mounsieurs*. But his Majesties temper and wisdom will be sufficient to prevent all inconveniencie, which their follie or passion may contrive. There is one Sir *Thomas Gerrard* a Recusant brought up hither out of *Lancashire*, being accused of some treacherous design against his Majesties Person. *Rochel* is so straightly blocked by Sea and Land, as no Intelligence can be sent into the Town. We have not as yet any clear Categorical answers touching the restitution of our ships. As soon as any thing more worthy of your Lordships knowledge shall occur, you shall not fail to be advertised from him that is eternally vowed

Your Graces

Most faithful friend, and most humble servant,

*Carlile.*

---

## *The Earl of* Carlile *to the Duke.*

*My most Noble dear Lord,*

I Must ever acknowledge my self infinitely obliged to your Lordship for many Noble favours; but for none more, then the freedome, and true cordial friendship expressed in your last Letter touching my son; And I shall humbly beseech your Lordship in all occasions to continue that free and friendly manner of proceeding, which I shall ever justly esteem as the most real testimonie of your favour towards me. Your Lordship will now be pleased to give me leave with the same freedom and sinceritie to give your Lordship an account, that it is now 4. moneths since the Count of *Mansfelt* made the proposition to me, to nominate my son to be one of his Colonels, as he did likewise to my Lord of *Holland* for his Brother Sir *Charles Rich*; which at the first (I must deal plainly with your Lordship) I took for a piece of art, as if he knowing, that next to the benefit and assistance he received from your Lordships favour and protection, we were the most active instruments imployed in his businesse, and therefore he sought

ſought to ingage us ſo much the farther by this intereſt. But afterwards I found, that under the ſhadow of this Complement put upon me, he had a deſire to gratifie Sir *James Ramſey*, whom he deſigned to be my ſons Lievtenant, having regard to his former deſerts, and the courage and ſufficiencie he hath found in him. I profeſſe unto your Lordſhip ſincerely, that he received no other encouragement, or acceptance from me then a bare negative; Inſomuch as he afterwards ſent a Gentleman to tell me, That he perceived whatſoever he ſhould expect from me in the furtherance of his buſineſſe, muſt be onely for the reſpect I bare to my Maſters ſervice, and nothing for love of his perſon, ſince I accepted not the proffer of his ſervice. My Lord of *Holland* can juſtifie the truth of this aſſertion, who alone was acquainted with that which paſſed: for I proteſt upon my ſalvation, that I neither ſpake of it to any creature living, not ſo much as to my ſon, neither have I written one word thereof to the Count *Mansfelt*, neither knew I any thing of his proceedings, till by the laſt Currier Mr. Secretarie was pleaſed to acquaint me with the nomination of my ſon. If I had ſeriouſly intended any ſuch thing, I want not ſo much judgment and diſcretion, as not firſt to diſcover my deſire to my gracious Maſter, humbly craving his leave, and allowance: And I ſhould not have failed to have recourſe to your Lordſhips favourable aſſiſtance therein. And thus (my Noble Lord) have I given you an account what entertainment I gave to the Count *Mansfelts* Complement. And I will be bold alſo to give your Lordſhip this further aſſurance, that no particular intereſt, or conſideration of mine own ſhall have power to alter my conſtant courſe of ſerving my gracious Maſter faithfully, and induſtriouſly. And ſo humbly ſubmitting all to his Majeſties good pleaſure, and your Lordſhips wiſdom, I remain eternally

Your Graces moſt faithful friend,
and humble ſervant,

*Carlile.*

*Poſtſcript.*

I Moſt humbly beſeech your Lordſhip that this unfortunate Complement put upon my ſon, may be no prejudice to the deſerts of Sir *James Ramſey*.

*My Nobleſt Lord,*

I Find the Queen Mother hath the onely power of governing in this State, and I am glad to find it ſo, ſince ſhe promiſes, and profeſſes, to uſe it to do careful, and good offices in the way of increaſing the friendſhip that is between us, and this State, and likewiſe to relieve, and aſſiſt the united provinces, the which they are preparing to do fullie, and bravely; for ſhe hath now a clear ſight of the pretentions of the King of *Spain* unto the Monarchie of Chriſtendom; during the abſence of the King, who went out of this town earlie the next day after I arrived here (before I was prepared to attend him) I have been often at the *Louure*, where I had the honour to entertain the Queen Mother. She was willing to know upon what terms ſtood our Spaniſh alliance; I told her that their delayes had been ſo tedious, that they had ſomewhat diſcouraged the King, and had ſo wearied the Prince, and State, which the dilatorie proceedings in it, as that Treatie (I thought) would ſoon have an end; She ſtreight ſaid of marriage, taking it that way; I told her I believed the contrarie, and I did ſo the rather, becauſe the Spaniſh Embaſſadour hath given it out ſince my comming, that the Alliance is fully concluded, and that my journey had no other end, then to haſten his Maſter unto it, only to give them Jealouſies of me, becauſe he at this time feares their diſpoſitions ſtand too well prepared to deſire, and affect a conjunction with us. And truly his report, and inſtruments have given ſome jealouſies to the perſons of power in this State, eſpecially ſince they find I can ſay nothing directly unto them; yet thus much I have directly from them, *Mounſieur de Vievielle*, and others, (but he is the chief guider of all affaires here) That never was the affection of any State ſo prepared to accept all offers of amitie and alliance, ſo we will cleerly, and as diſingaged perſons ſeek it, as is this; but as a wiſe miniſter he ſaies, that until we have whollie, and truly abandoned the treatie with *Spain*, they may loſe the friendſhip of a brother in law, that is alreadie ſo, in hope of gaining another that they may fail of. But when we ſhall ſee it reallie by a publique Commiſſion, that may declare all diſſolved, that touches upon the way of *Spain*, we ſhall then underſtand their hearts not to be capable of more joy, then that will bring them. And the Queen Mother told me ſhe had not loſt thoſe inclinations, that ſhe hath heretofore expreſſed to deſire her Daughter may be given to the Prince, with many words of value unto the King, and perſon of the Prince, and

more:

more then this ſhe could not (ſhe thought) well ſay, it being moſt natural, for the woman to be demanded and ſought. It is moſt certain, that under-hand *Spain* hath done all that is poſſible to procure this State to liſten to a croſſe-marriage, but here they are now ſo well underſtood, as this baite will not be ſwallowed by them. This I have from a grave, and honeſt man, that would not be brought to juſtifie it, therefore he muſt not hear of it. It is the *Savoy* Embaſſadour, that is reſident here, a wiſe, and a Gallant Gentleman, who vowes this to be moſt true. So general a deſire was never expreſſed, as is here for alliance with us: and if the King and Prince have as many reaſons of State at this time, beſides their infinite affection here, to have it ſo continued, let it be roundly, and clearly purſued, and then I dare promiſe as reſpective, and ſatisfactorie a reception, as can be imagined, or deſired. And if it were not too much ſaucineſſe for me to adviſe, I could wiſh that the propoſitions of a league, and marriage may not come together, but may be treated apart. For I doubt whether it may not be thought a little diſhonourable for this King to give his ſiſter conditionallie, that if he will make war upon the King of *Spain* his brother, we will make the alliance with him; on the other part, if the league ſhould be propounded here, with all thoſe reaſons of State, that are now preſſing for them to make it, they have cauſes to doubt, and ſo have we too, that we may both be interrupted in that; for certainly the King of Spain, will (if he can poſſibly) pleaſe one ſide, the which they think here may be us, with the reſtitution of the *Palatinate*, and we may likewiſe fear may be them, with the rendring of the *Valtoline*, theſe being the only open quarrels we muſt ground upon. Now as long as theſe doubts may poſſeſſe us both, this will prove a tedious, and jealous work of both ſides; But if we fall ſpeedily upon a treatie, and concluſion of a marriage, the which will find (Iam perſwaded) no long delayes here; neither will they ſtrain us to any unreaſonableneſſe in conditions for our Catholiques (as far as I can find) then will it be a fit time for to couclnde a league, the which they will then for certain do, when all doubts, and feares of fallings off, are by this conjunction taken away, and the neceſſity of their own affaires, and ſafety will then make them more deſire it then we, and ſo would they now, if they could think it ſo ſure, and ſo honourable for them. For the King of Spain hath ſo imbraced them of all ſides, as they fear, and juſtly, that he will one day cruſh them to their deſtruction. My Lord, I do not preſume to ſay any thing immediately to the King, thorough your hands, this I know will paſſe unto him, and if he ſhould find any weakneſſe in

this that I have preſumed to ſay, let the ſtrength of your favour exerciſe thoſe accuſtomed Nobleneſſes that you have alwayes expreſſed unto

Your Graces moſt humble and obliged Servant,

*Kenſington.*

*Poſtſcript.*

WIthin theſe few dayes your Grace ſhall hear again from me, for as yet I have not ſeen the King, no otherwiſe then the firſt night I arrived here. This night he is come unto the Town again.

---

## *The Lord* Kenſington *to the Prince*, 26. February, 1624.

*May it pleaſe your Highneſſe,*

I Find here ſo infinite a value of your Perſon, and virtue, as what Inſtrument ſo ever (my ſelf the very weakeſt) having ſome commands (as they imagine) from you, ſhall receive exceſſe of honours from them. They will not conceive me, ſcarce receive me, but as a publique Inſtrument for the ſervice of an Alliance, that above all the things in this world, they do ſo earneſtly deſire. The Queen Mother hath expreſſed, as far as ſhe thinks is fit for the honour of her Daughter, great favour and good will in it. I took the boldneſſe to tell her (the which ſhe took extreamly well) that if ſuch a propoſition ſhould be made, your Highneſſe could not believe, that ſhe had loſt her former inclinations, and deſires in it; She ſaid, your truſt of her ſhould find great reſpect; there is no preparation I find towards this buſineſſe but by her, and all perſwaſions of amitie made light, that look not towards this end. And Sir, if your intentions proceed this way, as by many reaſons of State, and wiſdom there is cauſe now rather to preſſe it, then ſlacken it) you will find a Ladie of as much Lovelineſſe and Sweetneſſe to deſerve your affection, as any creature under Heaven can do. And Sir, by all her faſhions ſince my being here, and by what I hear from the Ladies, it is moſt viſible to me, her infinite value, and reſpect unto you. Sir, I ſay not this to betray

tray your belief, but from a true obſervation, and knowledge of this to be ſo; I tell you this, and muſt ſomewhat more, in way of admiration of the perſon of Madam, for the impreſſions I had of her were but ordinary, but the amazement extraordinary to find her, as I proteſt to God I did, the ſweeteſt Creature in *France*. Her growth is very little, ſhort of her age; and her wiſdom infinitely beyond it. I heard her diſcourſe with her Mother, and the Ladies about her, with extraordinary diſcretion, and quickneſſe. She dances (the which I am a witneſſe of) as well as ever I ſaw any Creature; They ſay ſhe ſings moſt ſweetly, I am ſure ſhe looks ſo. Sir, you have thouſands of ſervants here, that deſire to be commanded by you, but moſt particularly the D. of *Chevereux*, and Mounſieur *Le Grand*, who ſeek all opportunities to do you ſervice, and have Credit and power to do ſo. Sir, if theſe that are ſtrangers are thus ambitious of your Commands, with what infinite paſſion have I cauſe to beg them, that am your Vaſſal, and have no other glory but to ſerve you; as your Highneſſe, &c.

*Kenſington.*

*Poſtſcript.*

SIr, The obligations you have unto this young Queen are ſtrange, for with that ſame affection, that the Queen your ſiſter would do, ſhe asks of you with all the expreſſions that are poſſible, of joy, for your ſafe return out of *Spain*, and told me, that ſhe durſt ſay, you were wearie with being there, and ſo ſhould ſhe: though ſhe be a *Spaniard*, yet I find ſhe gives over all thought of your Alliance with her ſiſter. Sir, you have the fortune to have reſpects put upon you unlookt for; for as in Spain the Queen there did you good offices: ſo I find will this ſweet Qeeen do. Who ſaid, She was ſorry, when you ſaw them practiſe their Maſques, that Madam her ſiſter (whom ſhe dearly loves) was ſeen at ſo much diſadvantage by you, to be ſeen afar off, and in a dark room, whoſe perſon and face hath moſt lovelineſſe to be conſidered neerly. She made me ſhew her your Picture, the which ſhe let the Ladies ſee with infinite Commendations of your Perſon, ſaying, She hoped ſome good occaſion might bring you hither, that they might ſee you like your ſelf.

The

## *The Lord* Kenſington *to the Duke.*

*My Lord,*

YEſternight being Sunday, I arrived ſafe here at *Paris*. I was informed as ſoon as I came, that the King was reſolved after ſight of the Queens Maſque (that was to be performed that ſame night,) that he would go a private journey for 5. or 6. daies to *Shautelie*, a houſe of Mounſieur *de Memorancies*.

Being deſirous therefore to kiſſe his hands before his going, and to ſee the Court in that glory and luſtre, as muſt for certain be found upon ſuch an extraordinary occaſion, I went to the *Louure* to the D. of *Chevereux* Chamber, where I found him and his Ladie apparrelling themſelves for the Maſque, and in ſuch infinite riches of Jewels, as I ſhall never be a beholder of the like worn by Subjects. I had not been there above an hour, but the Queen and Madam came thither, where they ſtaid a great while. And it was obſerved, that Madam hath ſeldom put on a more cheerful then that night. There were ſome that told me, I might gueſſe at the cauſe of it. My Lord, I proteſt to God, ſhe is a lovely, ſweet, young Creature. Her growth is not great yet, but her ſhape is perfect, and they all ſwear, that her ſiſter the Princeſſe of *Piemount* (who is now grown a tall and a goodly Ladie) was not taller then ſhe is at her age. I thought the Queen would have put a faſhion of reſervation upon me, as not pleaſed with the breach, and diſorder of the Spaniſh Treatie; but I found it far otherwiſe. She is ſo truly *French*, as (it is imagined) ſhe rather wiſhes this alliance, then with her own ſiſter. The King (that was ſo early to go out of the Town) took his reſt, while the Ladies were making themſelves ready; but as ſoon as he waked, he ſent for me, and purpoſed to have received me as an Embaſſadour. But I intreated the D. of *Chevereux* before I went, to let him underſtand, that I came as an humble and thankful ſervant onely to kiſſe his Majeſties hands, and had no other end then to do him ſervice. He then received me with much freedom and cheerfulneſſe, with many queſtions how the King is ſatisfied with his Preſent by Mounſieur *de Bonevan*, who when I related the Kings liking, and value of it, he was infinitely pleaſed. He commanded me to attend him to the Maſque, which was danced by 16. of the greateſt Princeſſes of *France*, St. *Luke* only being by the Queen received amongſt them, to put a ſingular honour, and value upon her. The King with his Brother had danced a Maſque the laſt Tueſday, with the ſame number of perſons of the beſt quality; who this night were to caſt Lots, who ſhould dance with the ſixteen

Ladies,

Ladies, they onely being allowed to dance with them. And all thoſe were ſo infinitely rich in Jewels, (embroiderie of gold and ſilver being here forbidden) as they had almoſt all imbroidered their cloathes as thick with Diamonds, as uſually with purle.

I cannot give your Lordſhip any particular account of my ſervice in any thing, yeſternight being an unproper time for any ſuch thing: But I am adviſed by the Prince *Jenvile* to ſtay here till the Kings return, and I ſhall underſtand how all things ſtand, and that no mans affection is ſo ſtraight and true for the ſervice of the King and Prince as his is, who of himſelf falls into paſſionate wiſhes for an Alliance, but tells me in much libertie, they have been informed the cauſe and plot of my journey was to ſet an edge upon Spain, rather to cut off their delaies, then to cut the throat of the buſineſſe. But I gave him great ſatisfaction in that point.

My Lord, theſe are paſſages of my firſt nights being here, matters of ceremonie; and yet I omit much of that. I thought theſe too ſlight to trouble his Majeſtie, or the Prince with, yet I thought it fit ſince this Meſſenger goes, to let you ſee this outward ſhow, and face of this Court, to have as much ſweetneſſe, ſmoothneſſe, and clearneſſe towards our deſigns as is poſſible. My next Letters ſhall inform you of a further ſearch made by me, the which I am confident will be of the ſame nature. And I conceive it the rather, becauſe I find them in a great alarum at the newes, that they have received from *Leige*, that the King of Spain makes a Fort upon the ruine there to command both that, and the Town. This they ſay hath made them more clearly ſee his vaſt ambition to inlarge his Monarchie, and do all ſpeak the careful and honeſt language of our Lower houſe men how it may be prevented.

I have ſaid enough, the Meſſenger I dare ſay thinks too much; yet this I will add, That I will ſtudy to make it appear to the world, and your ſelf, by a thankful heart, and to God himſelf in my prayers for your Lordſhip, that I am

Your Lordſhips

Moſt devoted, and moſt humble ſervant,

*Kenſington.*

*Poſtſcript.*

*Poſtſcript.*

IF the *French* Embaſſadour, or my Lord of *Carlile* wonders I have not written unto them, I beſeech your Lordſhip, let them know this Meſſenger is not of my ſending, and in ſuch haſte as he cannot be ſtayed.

---

## *The Lord* Kenſington *to the Prince.*

*May it pleaſe your Highneſſe,*

I Cannot but make you continual repetitions of the value you have here, to be (as juſtly we know you) the moſt Compleat young Prince and perſon in the world. This reputation hath begotten in the ſweet Princeſſe Madam, ſo infinite an affection to your fame, as ſhe could not contain her ſelf from a paſſionate deſiring to ſee your Picture, the ſhadow of that perſon ſo honoured, and knowing not by what means to compaſſe it, it being worn about my neck; for though others, as the Queen and Princeſſes would open it, and conſider it, the which ever brought forth admiration from them, yet durſt not this poor young Ladie look any otherwiſe on it then afar off, whoſe heart was nearer it then any of the others, that did moſt gaze upon it. But at the laſt (rather then want that ſight the which ſhe was ſo impatient of) ſhe deſired the Gentlewoman of the houſe where I am lodged, that had been her ſervant to borrow of me the picture in all the ſecreſie that may be, and to bring it unto her, ſaying, She could not want that Curioſitie as well as others towards a perſon of his infinite reputation. As ſoon as ſhe ſaw the party that brought it, ſhe retired into her Cabinet, calling onely her in; where ſhe opened the picture in ſuch haſte, as ſhewed a true picture of her paſſion, bluſhing in the inſtant at her own guiltineſſe. She kept it an hour in her hands, and when ſhe returned it, ſhe gave with it many praiſes of your perſon. Sir, this is a buſineſſe ſo fit for your ſecreſie, as I know it ſhall never go farther, then unto the King your Father, my Lord Duke of *Buckingham*, and my Lord of *Carliles* knowledge. A tenderneſſe in this is honourable; for I would rather die a thouſand times, then it ſhould be publiſhed, ſince I am by this young Lady truſted, that is for beautie and goodneſſe an Angel.

I have received from my Lord of *Buckingham* an advertiſement, that

that your Highneſſe opinion is to treat of the General league firſt, that will prepare the other.

Sir, whatſoever ſhall be propounded will have a noble acceptation; though this give me leave to tell you, when you are free, as by the next newes we ſhall know you to be, they will expect, that upon thoſe declarations they have here already made towards that particularitie of the Alliance, that your Highneſſe will go that readier and nearer way to unite and faſten by that knot the affection of theſe Kingdomes.

Sir, for the general they all here ſpeak juſt that language that I ſhould, and do unto them of the power and uſurpation of the *Spaniards*, of the approaches they make to this Kingdom, the danger of the *Low-Countries*, the direct Conqueſt of *Germany* and the *Valtoline*. By which means we have cauſe to joyn in oppoſition of the Ambitions, and mightineſſe of this King. The which they all here ſay cannot be ſo certainly done as by an Alliance with us. This they ſpeak perpetuallie, and urge it unto my conſideration.

Sir, unleſſe we proceed very roundly, though they be never ſo well affected, we may have interruptions by the arts of Spain, that make offers infinite to the advantage of this State, at this time. But they hearken to none of them, untill they ſee our intentions towards them. The which if they find to be real indeed, they will give us brave ſatisfaction.

But Sir, your Fathers and your will, not my opinion muſt be followed; and what Commandments your Highneſſe ſhall give me, ſhall be moſt ſtrictly obeyed by the moſt devoted,

Your Highneſſe

Moſt dutiful and humbleſt
ſervant,

*Kenſington.*

## *The Lord* Kenſington *to the Duke, the* 14. *of* March, 1624.

*My Lord,*

I Have already acquainted your Grace how generally our deſires are met with here, much more cannot be ſaid then I have already for that purpoſe. There was never known in this Kingdome ſo intire an agreement for any thing, as for an Alliance with *England*, the Count of *Soyſons* onely excepted, who hath had ſome pretenſions unto Madam, but thoſe are now much diſcouraged, upon a free diſcourſe the Cardinal of *Rochfalcont* made unto the Counteſſe his Mother, telling her, That if ſhe or her ſon believed, or could expect, the King would give him his ſiſter in marriage, they would (as he conceived) deceive themſelves: for he imagined upon good grounds, that the King would beſtow his Siſter that way, that might be moſt for her honour and advancement, and likewiſe for the advantage of his Crown and Kingdom; and he profeſſed for his part, although he much honoured the Count as a great Prince of the bloud, yet was he ſo faithful unto his Maſter, as he would adviſe him to that purpoſe.

The Queen Mother and Mounſieur *Le Grand* have adviſed me to ſay ſomething unto the King concerning my buſineſſe. I told them, I could ſay nothing very directly unto him, and yet would I not ſo much as deliver my opinion of the King my Maſters inclinations to wiſh an alliance with him, unleſſe I were aſſured, his anſwers might make me ſee his value, and reſpect unto him. They then ſpake unto him, and aſſured me, I ſhould in that be ſatisfied. Having that promiſe from them, I told the King, that I had made this journey of purpoſe to declare unto him my humble ſervice and thankfulneſſe for all his Honours and favours, the which I thought I could not better expreſſe, then by informing his Majeſtie, that our Prince whom he had ever ſo much valued, would be as I conceived free, and diſ-ingaged from our Spaniſh Treatie, by reaſon that the King could not find them anſwer his expectation in thoſe things that made him principally deſire their Conjunction; the which your Lordſhip ſeeing you have exerciſed your intereſt and credit with the King your Maſter, and the Prince to convert thoſe thoughts towards his Majeſtie, from whom, you were perſwaded nothing but truth and honour would be returned, the which at this time more then ever, would be an infinite advantage to both theſe Kingdoms, and that I believed if his Majeſtie

ſtie would ſhew a diſpoſition, as affectionate to receive Propoſitions to this purpoſe, as the King my Maſter had to make them, a long time would not paſſe before the effects of this might appear, the which would ſhew the report raiſed here of the ends of my coming to be falſe, and me to be free of all other deſigns, then thoſe which I had expreſſed unto him. He told me, that he had not heard, that the Spaniſh Match was yet broken, the which juſtly might give him cauſe to be reſerved; yet thus far he would aſſure me in the general, That whatſoever ſhould be propounded unto him from the King of Great *Brittain*, he would moſt heartily and affectionately receive it: but this was with ſuch a faſhion of Courteſie, as ſhewed that he deſired cauſe to have ſaid more, and I am fully ſatisfied not onely from him, but the Queens, and moſt of all of Madam her ſelf, who ſhewes all the ſweetneſſe and contentment that may be, and likewiſe from all the Officers of the Crown, and State, that they can deſire nothing equal with this alliance. A better and more large preparation then this my inſtructions cannot make, and I wonder to ſee it thus fair, conſidering the hinderances and defacings the *Spaniſh* Embaſſadour deſires to caſt upon it, who beſides the *Rodomontado's* and threatenings of the preparations of his Maſter, doth here take a contrary, but cunning way, letting them know, that the Prince cannot have two Wives, for their Infanta is ſurely his, onely to create a jealouſie and ſhieneſſe in them towards me, that he ſuſpects labours to do offices that are not to his liking.

You will therefore I hope ſpeedily put this State out of theſe doubts, and clearly and freely proceed with them. Upon my credit and reputation, they are all of that diſpoſition, that we can wiſh them to be, and it appears by their tender care of the States, and their reſolution to ayd them: And likewiſe in ſending Captain *Coborn*, that came from the Duke of *Brunſwick* to demand a ſupplie of men, who is returned with anſwer unto him, that he ſhall have double what he required, and great ſatisfaction to the Count *Mansfelt*, that ſent a Gentleman hither, to let the King know, he was not yet in ſuch diſorder, but that he could aſſemble his Troops to ſuch a number, as might do his Majeſtie good ſervice, if he would be pleaſed to take him into his protection and favour.

And the King hath ſent a Gentleman of the Religion a *Sedanois* to *Leige*, to give information to this State of the proceedings of the *Spaniards* there, and to be ready to receive (if the Town ſhall ſeek it) the protection of them. But theſe paſſages I am ſure you continually underſtand from our Embaſſadour, the which makes me omit

many particularities in this kind that I could inform you of. I have ſent this Bearer of purpoſe, the which I beſeech your Grace return with ſome ſpeed, and with him the reſolutions of our dear and Sacred Maſter, whom God ever bleſſe and keep to our glorie and comfort.

My Lord I am

The humbleſt and moſt obliged of all your Graces ſervants,

*Kenſington.*

---

## *The Lord* Kenſington *to the Secretary the Lord* Conway.

*Right Honourable,*

ACcording to his Majeſties order which your laſt of April the 14. derived unto me, I have repreſented ſuch reaſons to the King, and his miniſters of State here, againſt the ſending of any perſon, in what quality ſoever, to the Duke of *Baviers*, as they acquieſce in them; ſpeciallie for that they come commanded under his Majeſties deſire, which they profeſſe to be very willing to comply with, not only in this, but in any other occaſion wherein his Majeſtie may directly, or indirectly be any way intereſſed.

I took the ſame opportunity of preparing the way a little farther to a formal treaty of alliance, by feeling once again their pulſe in matters of religion, and find, that it beats ſo temperately, as promiſes a very good Criſis of any thing that may concern that particular.

I dealt plainely with the Marqueſſe *de la Veiville* touching the courſe that his Majeſtie may be driven to hold againſt Jeſuites and Prieſts, of baniſhing them the Kingdom; and of quickning the lawes againſt the other Catholiques, as well out of neceſſity of reducing them within the bounds of ſobriety and obedience, as of keeping good intelligence with his Parliament, without which he could not poſſibly go thorough with ſuch a weighty work, as he is now to undertake. He approved of the courſe for the ends ſake; under hope notwithſtanding that his Majeſtie would not tie his own hands from

from ſome moderate favour hereafter, which is all they pretend unto, and deſire it may flow from the mediation of this State upon an alliance here, for the ſaving of their honour, who otherwiſe will be hardly reputed Catholiques.

In repreſenting a facility in theſe things, I leave no other difficulties to be imagined.

Their good inclination to the match in general they are willing to demonſtrate, (as by many other evidences, ſo), by the care, they are now under of lodging, and defraying my Lord of *Carlile*, and my ſelf in a more ſplendid and Magnifique manner, then ever yet they did any Embaſſadour whatſoever, for ſuch is the language that *Ville-aux Cleres* holds to me upon that ſubject.

The Count of *Soiſſons* ſees it, and ſtormes, and manifeſts his diſcontent towards me (who am the inſtrument) more fellie then diſcreetly. I encountred him the other day, and gave him the due that belonged to his rank, but inſtead of returning me my ſalute, he diſdainfullie turned back his head. I was ſomewhat ſenſible thereof, and I told *Mounſieur de Grandmont* of it, and as he, and I were diſcourſing of it the day following, *Soiſſons* offered himſelf full butt upon us a ſecond time. I again repeated my courteſie, and he is childiſh in civility. *Grandmont* found it ſtrange, and intimated to the Marqueſſe *de la Valette* a familiar, and confident of the Counts both my obſervation, and his own diſtaſte of ſuch an uncivil kind of proceeding. *Valette* conveyes the ſame to *Soiſſons* himſelf, who anſwered that he could not afford me a better countenance, not for any ill will he bore unto my perſon, but to my errand and negotiation; which (were it not in the behalf of ſo great a Prince) went ſo near his heart, as he profeſſed, he would cut my throat if he could. Nay, were any Prince of *Savoy*, *Mantova*, or *Germany* here in perſon to ſollicit for themſelves in the like nature, he would hazard his life in the cauſe. Such is the language that deſpaire brings forth, which put me into an expectation of no leſſe then a challenge to decide the quarrel. And I once verily believed it ſent, for the Count *de Lude* came very ſoberly to me, and told me, he had a meſſage to deliver me from a great Perſonage, which he intreated he might do without offence.

I deſired him to ſpeak freely what it was, and from whom He told me he was ſent by the Count of *Soiſſons*, and I, preſently replyed that nothing ſhould come amiſſe from him. In concluſion the errand was to ſignifie an extream liking, that the Count took to one of my Horſes, which he was deſirous to buy of me upon any rate. I anſwered

ed, that if the Count would expreſſe to me his deſire himſelf, and receive him of guift, he ſhould be at his ſervice, otherwiſe he ſhould remain ſtill as he was. Since that I have met him, & been prevented with a very courteous ſalute from him. I have been thus ample in theſe particular paſſages betwixt the Count and my ſelf, that by the trouble you find in his diſconſolate breaſt, you may judge of the conſtancie of Madams heart towards our Prince, upon whom aſſuredly it is moſt ſtrongly ſet, (as ſhe continually expreſſes upon all occaſions.) Yeſterday I had the honour to entertain her two hours together, and received ſo many teſtimonies of reſpect, as witneſſed very warm affections towards the Perſonage I did repreſent. Amongſt other diſcourſe, She fell to ſpeak of Ladies riding on horſeback, which ſhe ſaid was rare here but frequent in *England*, and then expreſſed her delight in that exerciſe.

There is lately arrived here a French Genleman (*Duport* by name) with commiſſion from the King of *Bohemia* to ſollicit this Kings favour (in conſequence of his Majeſties generous, and Gracious declaration in his behalf) for the recovering of his rightful inheritance, to intreat that *Baviers* may no wayes be countenanced in his unjuſt pretenſions, and to crave (in this his extreamity) a reimburſement of the remainder of that ſum, which his father lent to *Henry* the fourth in the times of his neceſſities, which may ariſe to the ſum of 30000 Crownes; the facilitating of this negotiation is recommended unto me, who contribute what I can to the good ſucceſſe thereof. There hath happened here this laſt Munday a diſpute between the Marquis *de Courtenvant* one of the firſt Gentlemen of the Kings Chamber, and the Colonel *de Ornano* (*Mounſeiurs* Governour) about a lodging, which this pretended unto as moſt convenient for him, in regard that it adjoyned to that of *Mounſeiurs*; but the other claimed a right unto it by a former aſſignation, and poſſeſſion. *Ornano* at the firſt prevailed, till the other complained to the King, who commanded the Colonel to quit the lodging to him; which his people refuſing (out of a preſumption perhaps, that the commandement was rather formal then real) the King ſent 3. or 4. of his guard to reiterate the commandement, and in caſe of refuſal to obey, to caſt out all the ſtuff, and to kill all ſuch as ſhould oppoſe. Thus *Courtenvant* got the day; perhaps by *Vievilles* recommendation in oppoſition of *Toirax*, between whom, there hath been lately a little conteſtation upon this occaſion. *Vieville* being deſirous to ſtrengthen himſelf, and to ſtand upon the ſureſt bottom he could, endeavoured to joyn a confident of his in equal commiſſion with the *Garde des Seaux*, that ſo he might

in

in time work it out, and prevail himſelf of that office at his devotion. The *Garde des Seaux* finding feeble reſiſtance in himſelf, addreſſed his courſe to *Toirax* to ſeek under his Covert ſhelter from that diſgrace, and injurie. *Toirax* undertakes his defence; *Vieville* expoſtulates the matter with him, and alleadges many reaſons to juſtifie his intentions, which the other gainſaying, with ſome little warmneſſe, hath occaſioned by that heat, a coldneſſe of affection between them ever ſince, and that ſo far forth, as it hath grown to be notorious.

To the ſame original, I reduce the Cardinal *de Richlieus* introduction into the Councel of the Cabinet by the favour of *Vieville* (being made alſo an Inſtrument thereunto by the Queen) that by making his own partie ſtrong in Councel, he may the more eaſily cruſh any adverſarie, that ſhall grapple with him. Yeſterday he was admitted; ſo that now that Councel is compoſed of the Queen Mother, the Cardinal *de la Rouch-foulcant*, *Richlieu*, the Conſtable *Vieville*, and the *Garde des Seaux*.

Before I had finiſhed this Letter, I had occaſion to viſit the Conſtable, to whom I uſed the ſame language, that formerly I had done to *la Vieville*, and with the like approbation. And when I touched upon the point of diſpenſation, how it might be paſſed over, he aſſured me in general, that ſuch was the diſpoſition of this King, and State to give the Prince content, as he might be (in a manner) his own Carver how he pleaſed.

This is the account I can give you of the publique: but how ſhall I expreſſe the deep ſenſe I have of my obligations to your favour in particular? ſhall I multiply in thanks? It is too ordinary a payment for ſo many Noble expreſſions of your love. I will rather endeavour by my deeds conſtantly and continually to witneſſe unto you, that I intirely reſt

Your moſt faithful and moſt
Humble Servant,

*Kenſington.*

The

*My most dear, and Noble Lord,*

BEsides that joynt Letter to your Lordship from my Colleague, and my self, I think fit to add this particular account of what passed yesterday at *Ruel* betwixt Queen Mother, and me; whither going to give her double thanks; as for the libertie, she had given me of accesse at all times to Madam, to entertain her henceforth with a more free, and amorous kind of language from the Prince; so for having so readily condescended to an humble suit of mine in the behalf of my Lord of *Carlile* for a favourable Letter for him to your Lordship; she was pleased to oblige me farther in telling me she did it meerly for my sake. I redoubled my thanks, and added, that I knew your Lordship would esteeme it one of the greatest happinesses that could befal you to have an occasion offered, whereby you might witnesse, how much you adored her Majesties royal virtues, and how infinitely you were her Servant, readie to receive law from her, whensoever by the least syllable of her blessed Lips or Penn, she should please to impose it. And this I did (as on the one side to gratifie my Colleague, who would be infinitely sensible of the disgrace he apprehends in the misse of the *Ribbon*, being thus brought upon the Stage for it) as also to help to mesnage that your Gratious favour which *Mounsieur de Fiatts* to my Lord represents unto him, by giving you meanes withal to oblige this sweet & blessed Queen, who hath your Lordship in a very high account, and would be glad to find occasions how she may witnesse it. The mention of my Lord of *Carlile* upon this occasion refreshed her remembrance of the late falling out betwixt the Cardinal and him; and though she were sufficiently informed of the particulars by the Cardinal himself, yet she would needs have a relation from me, who in a merrie kind of fashion obeyed her command, and salved every thing the best I could. She would needs know my opinion of the Cardinal, who so magnified to her his wisdom, his courage, his courtesie, his fidelity to her service, his affection to our businesse as pleased her not a little. Neither did my heart and my tongue differ, for I esteem him such. This discourse she left to fall upon a better subject, the Prince, concerning whose voyage into Spain, the censure of *Italie* (she said) was, that two Kings had therein committed two great errours. The one in adventuring so precious a pledge to so hazardous an enterprise, the other in badly using so brave a gueſt. The first, Madam, (answered I) may be excused from the end, the common good of all Christen-

dom,

dom, which then ſtanding upon deſperate tearmes, had need of a deſperate remedie. The ſecond had need of a better advocate then I, to put any colour of defence upon it.

But his Highneſſe had obſerved as great a weakneſſe and follie as that, in that after they had uſed him ſo ill, they would ſuffer him to depart, which was one of the firſt ſpeeches he uttered after he was entred into the ſhip. But did he ſay ſo? ſaid the Queen. Yes Madam I will aſſure you (quoth I) from the witneſſe of my own eares. She ſmiled, and replyed, Indeed I heard he was uſed ill. So he was (anſwered I) but not in his entertainement, for that was as ſplendid as that countrie could afford it, but in their frivolous delayes, and in the unreaſonable conditions, which they propounded, and preſſed (upon the advantage they had of his Princely Perſon.) And yet (ſmilingly added I) you here (Madam) uſe him far worſe. And how ſo? preſently demanded ſhe? In that you preſſe (quoth I) upon that moſt worthie, and Noble Prince, (who hath with ſo much affection to your Majeſties ſervice, ſo much paſſion to Madam ſought this Alliance.) The ſame, nay more unreaſonable conditions then the other, and what they traced out for the breaking of the match you follow, pretending to conclude it very unſeaſonablely in this Conjuncture of time, eſpeciallie when the jealouſies, that ſuch great changes in ſtate, are apt to beget, are cunningly fomented by the Spaniſh Embaſſadour in *England*, who vaunts it forth, that there is not ſo great a change in *La Vievilles* particular perſon, as there is in the general affections, which did but follow before the ſtream of his Greatneſſe and credit.

Thus caſting in the Kings mind the ſeed of doubts, whereunto the *Conde de Olivares* in Spain hath been willing to contribute by this braving ſpeech to our Royal Maſters Embaſſadour there, That if the Pope ever granted a diſpenſation for the match with *France*, the King of Spain would march with an armie towards *Rome* and ſack it. *Vrayement nous l'en empeſcherous bien* (promptly anſwered She) *Car nous lui taglierons aſſez de beſongne ailleurs. Mais qu'eſt-ce qui vous preſſe le plus.* I repreſented unto her the unfitneſſe of the ſeventh Article (even qualified by that interpretation, that it is) and the impoſſibility of the laſt which requires, and preſcribes an oath. And deſired that the honour of the Prince (with whom ſhe pretended a will to match her Daughter) might be dearer to her, then to be ballanced with that, which could add nothing to their aſſurance. I alſo humbly beſought her to imploy her Credit with the King her ſon, her authority to the Miniſters for a reformation of thoſe two Articles

eſpecially, and a friendly, and ſpeedy diſpatch of all.

And if we muſt come to that extreamitie, that more could not be altered, then already was, yet at leaſt ſhe would procure the allowance of this proteſtation by the King our Maſter, when he ſhould ſwear them, that he intended no further to oblige himſelf by that oath, then might well ſtand with the ſafety, peace, tranquility, and conveniency of his State. This ſhee thought reaſonable, and promiſed to ſpeak with the King and Cardinal about it. And if you ſpeak as you can (replied I) I know it will be done, Though when all is done, I know not whether the King my Maſter will condeſcend ſo far yea, or no. Here I intreated I might weary her Majeſtie no further, but take the libertie ſhe had pleaſed to give me in entertaining Madam with ſuch Commandments as the Prince had charged me withall to her. She would needs know what I would ſay. Nay then (ſmiling quoth I) your Majeſtie will impoſe upon me the like Law that they in *Spain* did upon his Highneſſe. But the caſe is now different (ſaid ſhe) for there the Prince was in perſon, here is but his Deputie. But a Deputie (anſwered I) that repreſents his perſon. *Mais pour tout cela (dit elle) qu' eſt ce que vous direz? Rien (dis-re) qui ne Soit digne des oreilles d'vne ſi vertueuſe Princeſſe. Mais qu' eſt ce?* redoubled ſhe? Why then Madam (quoth I) if you will needs know, it ſhall be much to this effect; That your Majeſtie having given me the libertie of ſome freer Language then heretofore, I obey the Prince his Command, in preſenting to her his ſervice, not by way of Complement any longer, but out of paſſion, and affection, which both her outward, and her inward beauties (the vertues of her mind) ſo kindled in him, as he was reſolved to contribute the uttermoſt he could to the Alliance in queſtion, and would think it the greateſt happineſſe in the world, if the ſucceſſe thereof might miniſter occaſion of expreſſing in a better, and more effectual manner his devotion to her ſervice; with ſome little other ſuch like amorous Language. *Allez, Allez, Il n' y a point de danger en tout cela* (ſmilingly anſwered ſhe) *je me fie en vous, je me fie en vous.* Neither did I abuſe her truſt, for I varied not much from it, in delivering it to Madam, ſave that I amplified it to her a little more, who drank it down with joy, and with a low Curteſie acknowledged it to the Prince; adding, that ſhe was extreamly obliged to his Highneſſe, and would think her ſelf happie in the occaſion, that ſhould be preſented of meriting the place ſhee had in his good Graces.

After that, I turned my ſpeech to the old Ladies that attended, and told them, That ſith the Queen was pleaſed to give me this liberty, it would

would be henceforth fit for them to ſpeak a ſuitable Language. I let them know that his Highneſſe had her Picture, which he kept in his Cabinet, and fed his eyes many times with the ſight, and contemplation of it; ſith he could not have the happineſſe to behold her perſon. All which and other ſuch like ſpeeches, ſhe (ſtanding by) took up without letting any one fall to the ground.

But I fear your Lordſhip will think I gather together too much to enlarge my Letter thus far: but it is, that by theſe Circumſtances your Lordſhip may make a perfect judgment of the iſſue of our negotiation, which I doubt not but will ſucceed to his Majeſties, his Highneſſe, and your Lordſhips contentment: And ſo yeeld matter of triumph to you, and infinite joy to me

Your Lordſhips

Moſt moſt humble, moſt obliged,
and moſt obedient ſervant,

*Kenſington.*

---

## *The Lord* Kenſington *to the Duke.*

*My moſt dear Lord,*

THis Bearer your Couſen's going is in ſuch haſte, as what you receive from me muſt be in very few words. I was yeſterday with the Marqueſſe *de Vieville*, whom I find cordial to do good offices between ours, and this Kingdome; and he aſſures me by all the promiſes and proteſtations that may be, he will ever uſe his credit and power to do ſo, knowing theſe Kingdoms can (as the King of Spain's power and ambition increaſes) have no true ſafetie and good, unleſſe we joyn in friendſhip and alliance. He is very free to me, telling me, That to prevent this, the King of Spain offers now the largeſt conditions of ſatisfaction and friendſhip that can be imagined, but their thoughts here are wholly bent towards us; And although as yet, the King cannot with honour or wiſdom ſay more then he hath done, yet we may be aſſured when we are free, to be ſatisfied in all we can deſire.

This day I underſtand the Earl of *Argile* is like lightning paſſed by

for *Spain*, and by a ſpecial Command from the King it is to put us in more terrour; That he will uſe his ſervice in *Scotland*, where I believe he hath little credit and power to offend us. But howſoever they omit nothing that may diſhearten us, but we are of too noble and conſtant a temper, either to fear their cunning or power.

My Lord, give me leave to beſeech you, not to defer our buſineſſe, for never can this State be found ſo rightly and truly inclined in love and affection towards us. And the rather haſten it, becauſe all the art that may be is daily uſed from *Spain* to prevent us, and if we go not roundly and clearly with them here, they may have jealouſies and diſcouragements that may change them: Take them therefore now, when I dare promiſe they are free, very free from thoſe thoughts. My Lord, pardon the haſte of this Letter, that hath no more time given me but to tell you, that you never can have any ſervant more devotedly yours, then is

Your Graces

Moſt obliged and moſt
humble ſervant,

*Kenſington.*

---

## *The Earl of* Holland *to the Duke.*

*My deareſt Lord,*

WEE have made a final concluſion of this great Treatie. Upon what terms the diſpatch at large will ſhew your Grace: We have concluded honourably, that which we could not do ſafely; for to receive words, that obliged not, would have appeared an unwiſe, and unperfect Treatie of our part, and no way worthy of the greatneſſe of our Maſter, nor the paſſion of his Highneſſe, the which now hath a brave expreſſion, ſince his Miſtreſſe is only conſidered, and deſired, and the only object of our Treatie. But I muſt tell you, that ſince we have proceeded thus, they ſay, they will out-go us in the like braverie, doing ten times more then we expect, or they durſt promiſe, fearing the World would conceive all their doings conditionally; the which would be diſhonourable for Madam. But that being ſafe, they now ſay their intereſt is greater then ours for the recovering of the *Palatinate*, and they will never abandon us in that

action.

action. I hope we shall shortly have the honour and happinesse to see your Grace here; where you will be (as justly you deserve) adored. You must make haste, for we are promised our sweet Princesse within six weeks. I beseech you let me know your resolution, that I may contrive which way I may best serve you against your coming. I have carefully laboured according unto your Commands in that which the Marquesse *de Fiat*. You may assure him of a speedie and good successe in it, the which he will more fully understand, when Mounsieur *de la Ville-aux-Cleres* shall be in *England*. He begins his journey from hence within 3. daies. He is worthy of the best reception that can be given him, having throughout all this Treatie carried himself discreetly and affectionately. I beseech you put the Prince in mind to send his Mistris a Letter: And though I might as the first Instrument imployed in his amours, expect the honour to deliver it; yet will I not give my Colleague that cause of envie. But if his Highnesse will write a private Letter unto Madam, and in it expresse some particular trust of me: And that my relations of her, have increased his passion, and affection unto her service, I shall receive much honour, and some right, since I onely have expressed what concerned his passion and affection towards her. If you think me worthy of this honour, procure a Letter to this purpose, and send it me to deliver unto her, and likewise your Commands, the which I will receive for my greatest comforts: living in unhappinesse untill I may by my services expresse how infinitely, and eternally I am

Your Graces

Most humble, and most obliged
and devoted servant,

*Holland.*

*Postscript.*

THe Presents that the Prince will send unto Madam, I beseech you haste.

*The*

*May it please your most excellent Majestie,*

WE are in all the pain that may be, to know what to answer to the malicious and continual complaints made by *Blanvile* of wrongs and violences done him, even to the assaulting of him in his own lodging, the which he hath represented with so much bitternesse, as it took great impression here in the hearts of all, especially of the Queen Mother, whom yesterday I saw in the accustomed priviledge hath ever been given me, to have at all times my entrance free into the *Louure.* And I the rather went, because I would not shrink at all their furies and clamours, and it came to such a height, as Petitions were given by Madam *de Blanvile,* that she might for the injuries done to her husband his Embassadour, have satisfaction upon our persons. But she was (as she deserved) despised for so passionate a follie, yet was it in consideration (as I suspect) by a word that the Queen Mother uttered in her passion to me, who with tears before all the World, being accompanied by all the Princesses and Ladies, told me, (but softlie) That if your Majestie continued to affront, and suffer such indignities to be done to the Embassadour of the King her Son, your Majestie must look that your Embassadours shall be used *a la pareylie.* I confesse this stirred me so much, as I told her, That if the intentions of your Majestie were no better considered by the King here, your Majestie commanding us for the good and happinesse of his Kingdom, to endeavour to bring, and give him (the which we have done) the greatest blessing in this World, Peace in his Countrie, then to be ballanced with a person, that in requital hath stirred up, and dailie desires to do it, disputes, and jarres, even between your Majestie, and the Queen, we had reason to believe your Majestie most unjustly, and most unworthily requited. And it might take away upon any such occasion, the care, that otherwise you would have had to do the like. And for my part, it took from me all desire ever to be imployed upon any occasion hither, where our Actions, that their acknowledgments have been acceptable but a few daies past, are now of so little consideration, as we are of no more weight, then the unworthiest Minister that ever was imployed. Upon that I found, she was sorrie for having expressed so much. But this day we had from her a more favourable audience, and from the King the effects and circumstances of that which we have in our Dispatch presented unto my Lord *Conway.*

Sir,

Sir, the malice of this *Blanvile* is so great unto your worthie servant my Lord Duke, as he hath written a private Letter unto the King, the which I saw by the favour of a friend, that he is in a condition of danger to be ruined by the furie and power of the Parliament. And to confirm him in that opinion, hath sent all the passages amongst them that concern my Lord Duke; adding to that, of great factions against him at the Councel Table, and naming some Lords, the which makes me see, he hath intelligence with all those, that he believes may contribute any thing towards the mischieving of him. But those that know the magnanimitie and nobleness of your Majesties heart, know that so noble a vessel of honour and service as he is, shall never be in danger for all the storms that can threaten him: when it is in your Majesties hands not onely to calm all these tempests, but to make the Sun, and beams of your favour to shine more clearly upon his deservings then ever, the which upon this occasion your courage and virtue will no doubt do, to the encouragement of all deserving, and excellent servants, and to his honour and comfort that is the most worthie that ever Prince had: And so affectionate, that the world hath no greater admirations, then the fortunes that the Master and servant have run together. And certainly our good God will ever preserve that affection, that in so many accidents, and one may say afflictions, hath preserved your Persons.

Sir, this boldness, that I take, proceeds not from the least doubt these foolish rumours give me of changes, but out of a passionate meditation of those accidents, that your courage and fortune hath carried you through, blessing God for your prosperitie, the which will be by his grace most glorious, and lasting, according to the prayers of

Your Majesties

Most humble, and most obedient
Subject, and servant,

*Holland.*

*Paris* $\frac{1}{13}$ *March*, 1625.

*The*

## *The Earl of* Holland *to the Duke.*

*My dear Lord,*

THis Messenger is so rigid, and such an enemie to all *Jantileise*, as by him I will not send any news in that kind; but when the little *Mercurie* comes, you shall know that which shall make you joy, and grieve that you cannot injoy what your fate and merit hath so justly destined unto you. We have such daily alarums here out of *England* from *Blanvile*, of the beating of his servant, and at the last the danger, that of late he himself hath been in, of being assassinated in his own house; for the first word that his servant said unto the King, and the whole Court was, The Embassadour had run such a hazard of his life, as no man that heard him believed he had escaped with lesse then 5 or 6. wounds. Insomuch as your friend *Bonteve* asked, *Fait vn belle fine*: And this hath so animated this Court, being (as your Lordship knowes) apt upon all occasions to be fired, and stirred up, as the King hath been moved to forbid us our entries, and liberties here. And yesterday Madam *de Blanvile* did openly petition the King to imprison us for the wrongs and injuries done unto her husband, and his Embassadour, that she feared was by this time dead. But that had no other effect but to be laught at. I never (I confesse) saw the Queen Mother in so much distraction and passion, for she never speaks of her Daughter but with tears, and yesterday with some heat and bitternesse to me about it: the Circumstances I have taken the boldnesse to present unto his Majestie. That which distracts me infinitely, is to hear, that they do traduce you, as the cause of all these misfortunes, and that you stirre up the King to these displeasures. And so much impression it hath made into the Queen Mother, as this day at the audience she told me, That you had made the marriage, and were now, as she imagined, and was informed, resolved to destroy your work. I asked her what particularitie could make her say, and believe so against the general, and continual actions and endeavours, that the whole world ought to be satisfied of your infinite care, and affection, to fasten and tye together a good, and constant intelligence and friendship between these Crowns. She told me, that you intreated Madam *de St. George* to do some service for you to the Queen, the which she did, and instead of giving her thanks, you threatned the sending of her away. I told her, Though I had as yet heard nothing of this particularitie, yet I knew your nature to be so generous, as you would never do any action unjust. I told her, that

she

ſhe muſt diſtinguiſh between what you ſay as Commanded by the King, and what you ſay of your ſelf: for if it be his pleaſure to make the inſtrument to convey his will upon any occaſion of his diſpleaſure, you are not to diſpute, but to obey his Command in that, and in all other things. I told her farther, that I ſaw the continual malice of the Embaſſadour, that invents daily injuries and falſhoods of your Lordſhip, to unload himſelf from his inſolencies and faults; but I hoped that nothing ſhould light upon your Lordſhip, but what you deſerved, the which to my knowledge was more value and eſteem, then any man in the world could, or can ever merit from this Kingdome. And I deſired her, not to entertain the belief of theſe things too haſtily, until we had newes out of *England*, that we knew would contradict all theſe malitious diſcourſes. And I muſt tell your Grace, that by a friend (whom I am tyed not to name) I was ſhewed the private Lettter that *Blanvile* wrote to the King, in the which he ſent him the whole proceedings of the Parliament; and concludes they will ruine you, naming great factions againſt you, and as it were a neceſſitie to deſtroy you. But I hope he, and the whole world here will fall, before any misfortunes ſhould fall upon ſo generous, and ſo noble a deſerver of his Maſter, and ſo excellent a friend and Patron unto

Your Graces

Moſt humble, and moſt obedient ſervant,

*Holland.*

*Poſtſcript.*

THough the Embaſſadour deſerves nothing but contempt and diſgrace as *Blanvile*, yet I hope as Embaſſadour he ſhall receive (for publique Honours and accuſtomed reſpect to Embaſſadours) all poſſible ſatisfaction, and it will be conceived a generous action.

*My deareſt Lord,*

ALL the joy I have, hath ſuch a flatneſſe ſet upon it by your abſence from hence, as I proteſt to God, I cannot reliſh it as I ought; for though beautie and love I find in all perfection and fulneſſe, yet I vex, and languiſh to find impediments in our deſigns and ſervices for you: firſt in the buſineſſe, for I find our mediation muſt have no place with this King concerning a Peace. We muſt only uſe our power with thoſe of the Religion, to humble them to reaſonable Conditions, and that done, they would as far as I can gueſſe have us gone, not being willing that we ſhould be ſo much as in the Kingdom, when the Peace is made, for fear the Proteſtants may imagine, we have had a hand in it. For our Confederation, made by you at the *Hague*, they ſpeak ſo of it, as they will do ſomething in it, but not ſo really or friendly as we could wiſh. But for theſe things, you allow me, (I truſt) to refer you to the general Diſpatch: I come now to other particulars; I have been a careful Spie how to obſerve intentions, and affections towards you. I find many things to be feared, and none to be aſſured of a ſafe and real welcome. For the ♁ continues in his ſuſpects, making (as they ſay) very often diſcourſes of it, and is willing to hear *Villanes* ſay, That ♡ hath infinite affections, you imagine which way. They ſay there is whiſpered amongſt the fooliſh young Bravado's of the Court, That he is not a good *Frenchman* that ſuffers ⚓ to return out of *France*, conſidering the reports that are raiſed, many ſuch bruits flie up and down. I have ſince my coming given Queen Mother by way of diſcourſe occaſion to ſay ſomewhat concerning your coming, as the other night when ſhe complained to me, That things were carried harſhly in *England* towards *France*; I then ſaid, That the greateſt unkindneſſe and harſhneſſe came from hence, even to forbid your coming hither, a thing ſo ſtrange, and ſo unjuſt, as our Maſter had cauſe, and was infinitely ſenſible of it. She fell into diſcourſe of you, deſiring you would reſpect, and love her daughter; and likewiſe that ſhe had, and would ever command her to reſpect you above all men, and follow all your Councels (the matter of her Religion excepted) with many profeſſions of value and reſpect unto your Perſon; but would never either excuſe what I complained of, or invite you to come upon that occaſion.

sion. But though neither the busineſſe gives me cauſe to perſwade your coming, nor my reaſon for the matter of your ſafetie; yet know you are the moſt happie, unhappie man alive, for ♡ is beyond imagination right, and would do things to deſtroy her fortune, rather then want ſatisfaction in her mind. I dare not ſpeak as I would, I have ventured I fear too much, conſidering what practiſes accompany the malice of the people here. I tremble to think whether this will find a ſafe conveyance unto you. Do what you will, I dare not adviſe you; to come is dangerous, not to come is unfortunate. As I have lived with you, and only in that enjoy my happineſſe, ſo I will die with you, and I proteſt to God for you, to do you the leaſt ſervice, &c.

*Poſtſcript.*

HAve no doubt of the partie that accompanied me, for he is yours with his ſoul, and dares not now (as things go) adviſe your coming.

---

## *Mr.* Lorkin *to the Duke, the* 30. *of* Auguſt, 1625.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

FRom an honeſt and truly devoted heart, to receive the ſacrifice of moſt humble thanks, which come here offered for that exceſſe of favour, which I behold in thoſe gracious lines, that you are ſo nobly pleaſed to honour me withal; and which derive unto me farther, the height of all contentment, his Majeſties gracious acceptance of my poor endeavours; which howſoever they cannot ſhoot up to any high matter from ſo low an earth, yet (in their greateſt force) are eternally vowed (with the price of my deareſt blood) as to his Maſters faithful ſervice in the firſt place, ſo to your Graces in the next; who have received I doubt not ere this, what my former promiſed in the *Savoyard* Embaſſadours behalf, and that as well from his own pen, as mine. But this State is very *Euripus*, that flowes, and reflowes 7. times a day, and in whoſe waies is neither conſtancie, nor truth. The changes your Grace will find in my Letters to my Lord *Conway*,

whereunto I therefore make reference, becauſe I ſuppoſe, there will be but one Lecture thereof to his Majeſtie, and your ſelf.

Therein likewiſe your Grace will ſee a ſuddain comandement laid upon *Mounſieur de Blanvile premire Gentilhome de la chambre du Roy* ſpeedily to provide himſelf to go extraordinary Embaſſadour into *England.* The cauſe thereof I rove at in my diſpatch, taking my aime from two darke ſpeeches to Queen Mother, and the Cardinal. I have ſince learned the interpretation of the riddle, not from the Cardinals lips (who yet being ſounded by me, pretended a further end then *Ville-aux-cleres* had done, viz; to entertain good intelligence betwixt the Queen of *England*, and your Grace, and to do you all the beſt offices, and ſervices that are poſſible;) but from the Duke *de Chevereux*, who (whatſoever pretexts may be taken) makes the true ends of that Voyage to be, firſt, to try whether this man can mend what (they conceive here) the Duke hath marred, in ſhewing himſelf more a ſervant to the King of *England*, then to his own King and Maſter. Secondly, to ſpie and diſcover what he can; and (according as he ſhall find cauſe) to frame Cabals, and factions, whereunto he is eſteemed very proper, being charactarized with the marks of a moſt ſubtile, prying, penetrating, and dangerous man.

And therefore as an Antidote againſt the poiſon he brings, the Duke gives this Caveat aforehand, That every one keep cloſe, and covert towards him, and avoid familiaritie with him, though (otherwiſe) he wiſhes a kind and honourable entertainment.

Thus much I received from the Dukes own lips yeſternight; (*Bonocil* being witneſſe, perhaps Counſellour of all that paſſed) he promiſed a memorial in writing this day, which I have attended till this evening, and even now receive it.

I have not touched the leaſt ſyllable hereof to my Lord *Conway*, becauſe I think both your Graces, and the Duke *de Chevereux's* will may concur in this, that theſe things be not ſubject to many eyes.

Even now the *Savoyard* Embaſſadour ſends an expreſſe Meſſenger unto me to haſten to *Fountain Bleau.* Perhaps it may be to facilitate the Treatie with *Rochel*, by either ſome Letter, or Journey of mine thither.

But upon the conference I have had with the Duke *de Chevereux*, I ſhall temporiſe, till I hear his Majeſties pleaſure, or ſee good evi-

dences

dences of generous effects like to ensue. Being desirous to shape my course so, as may be most acceptable to his Majestie, and pleasing to your Grace, whose virtues I adore, in qualitie of

Your Graces

Most humble, most faithful, and most obedient servant,

*Tho. Lorkin.*

*Postscript.*

THe Duke *de Chevereux* expects the Cypher from your Grace, if I be not deceived.

---

## *Mr.* Lorkin *to the Duke* 17. September, 1625.

*May it please your Grace,*

TO read and consider two contrary advertisements; the one given me on Munday evening by *des Porches*, who repeating what he had told me before, (*D'avoir destrompé la Royne mere en mil, et mil choses*) assured me, that her thoughts were now so far changed from what they were, as she remitted every thing to his Majesties pleasure to do what he list, (provided, that he attempted not upon the conscience of the Queen her Daughter, which was the only point she was tender in, and scrupulous) that she had written a very sharp Letter, full of good lessons, and instructions to her, that she had as clear a heart to your Grace, as was possible; had sent for *Blanvil* expressely to alter his instructions, and that howsoever he (like a hollow-hearted man) had uttered in confidence to a friend of his, That he would perswade the Queen of *England* to put on a reconciled countenance for a time, till the way should be better prepared to give your Grace a dead lift, yet the Queen Mothers intentions were assuredly sincere and good. The *Savoyards* Embassadours voyage was not then resolved, but his Secretarie prepared to make it in his room. Of whom *Pocheres* (by the way) gave this touch, That there was a great correspondence between *Madamoiselle de Truges*, and him (contracted upon occasions of frequent visits, that had passed betwixt her Mother, and the Embassadour) and that therefore a careful eye was to be had of him.

Another

Another (who must be nameless) sent for me yesterday in the forenoone to tell me, that *Pere Berule's* errand hither was only to make out-cries against the decree, or proclamation against the Catholiques, and to accuse your Grace as the Principal, if not the only author, who was now of a seeming friend become a deadly foe. That the Earl of *Arundel* had (out of his respect unto this State) purposely absented himself, that he might not be guilty of so pernicious a Councel. That your Grace and my Lord of *Holland*, had both but very slippery hold in his Majesties affections; that if this King would imploy his credit as he might, it would be no hard matter to root you both out thence, that there were good preparatives for it alreadie, and that my Lords *Arundel*, and *Pembroke* would joyn hands and heads together to accomplish the effect. Whereupon *Blainville* was sent for back to be more particularly instructed in the waies how to compasse it; and would speedily post away in diligence. The same party added, that the propositions which the Marquesse *de Fiatt* had made bout the League, and Fleet, were before *Brule's* arrival somewhat well tasted, but since slighted, as those, that became cheap (by their offer to divers others, as well as them) that the said Marquesse should have visited *Blainville* at *Paris*, and sounded him about his errand after this manner.

First, whether he had order to disnestle Madam *de* St. *George?* Whereto the answer was, No; and that it was against all reason of State so to do; and when the other replyed, that the world was come to a bad passe, if reason of State descended as low as her, *Blainville* remained silent.

Secondly, whether he had commission to introduce the *Dutchesse* of *Buckingham* and the Countesse of *Denbigh* into the Queenes bedchamber. Answer was made, that it was a nice, and tender point, and if that were once condescended to, they would be continually whispering in the Queenes ear, how dear she would be to the King her Husband, how plausible, and powerful among the people, how beloved of all, if she would change her religion, against which they were in conscience here bound to provide, and therefore conclude with a refusal of that likewise.

Thirdly, whether he carried any good instructions about an offensive, or defensive league whereunto the negative was still repeated; but that he carried brave offers for the entertainment of *Mansfelt*. And when the Marquesse replied, that if that were all the contentment he carried, he feared she would find but a very cold welcome; the other added, that perhaps he might be an Instrument to make

the

the Queen and Duke friends. This were good (quoth the Marqueſſe) if the Queen had not as much need of the Dukes friendſhip, as the Duke of hers, and upon theſe terms they parted. The ſame lips that utterred all this, gave caution likewiſe againſt the *Savoyard* Embaſſadour, as a cunning, deep, hollow-hearted man. And being felt by me, how his pulſe beat towards *Porcheres*, told me he was a mercenarie man, and no wayes to be truſted. In the iſſue of all this, his Councel was, That your Grace would conſider well your own ſtrength, and what ground you have in his Majeſties favour, If it be ſolid, and good, then a Bravado will not do amiſſe (may be powerful here, to make them to ſee their own errour, and to walk upright) ſo it end with a good cloſe: but if your ſtation be not ſure, then he Counſels to prevent the ſtorm; for to break with all Spain, *France*, Puritanes, Papiſts, were not wiſdom; And deſires that by any meanes you inſtantly diſpatch a Currier to me to repreſent the true ſtate of things at home, and how you deſire matters ſhould be ordered for your ſervice here abroad, ſo that there may be fabriqued a more ſolid contentment to your Grace whoſe, hands I moſt humbly kiſſe in quality of

Your Graces

Moſt humble, moſt faithful, moſt obedient, and moſt obliged Servant,

*Tho. Lorkin.*

*Poſtſcript.*

IF my ſtay be intended long, it will be neceſſary that I uſe a Cypher, which I humbly beſeech your Grace to ſend me, or to give me leave to frame one as I can.

As I was cloſing up my Letter, Mr. *Gerbier* arrived, who hath been ſomewhat indiſpoſed in his health by the way, but now is reaſonably well God be thanked. His coming is very ſeaſonable, and I aſſure my ſelf will be uſeful.

By the diſcourſe, I have had with Mr. *Gerbier*, I ſee a little clearer into the ſtate of things here, and think *Porcheres* his advertiſement may be truer, as being perhaps grounded upon knowledge, the other ſpringing only upon conjecture, built upon *Berule's* clamours, and overtures, and the ſuddain ſending for *Mounſieur Blanville* back. Your Grace will ſee day in all ſhortly. But aſſuredly the latter advice comes from a heart that is affectionately devoted to your Graces ſervice.

vice. This Bearer will kisse your Graces hands from the Authour; and thereby you will know his name, which he stipulated might not come in writing.

---

## *The Lord* Herbert *to his Majestie.*

*My most Gracious Soveraign,*

NOw, that, I thank God for it, his Highnesse according to my continual prayers, hath made a safe, and happie return, unto your Sacred Majesties presence, I think my self bound by way of Compleat obedience to these Commandements I received from your Majestie, both by Mr. Secretary *Calvert*, and my Brother *Henry*, to give your Majestie an account of that sense, which the general sort of people doth entertain here concerning the whole frame and Context of his Highnesse voyage. It is agreed on all parts, that his Highnesse must have received much contentment, in seeing two great Kingdomes, and consequently in enjoyning that satisfaction, which Princes, but rarely, and not without great peril, obtain. His Highnesse discretion, diligence, and Princely behaviour every where likewise is much praised. Lastly, since his Highnesse journey hath fallen out so well, that his Highnesse is come back, without any prejudice to his person, or dignity, they say the successe hath sufficiently commended the Councel. This is the most common censure (even of the biggest party, as I am informed) which I approve in all, but in the last point, in the delivery whereof I find something to dislike, and therefore tell them, that things are not to be judged alone, by the successe, and that, when they would not look so high as Gods providence, without which no place is secure, they might find even in reason of State, so much, as might sufficiently warrant his Highnesse person, and liberty to return.

I will come from the ordinary voice to the selecter judgement, of the Ministers of State, and more intelligent people in this Kingdom, who, though they nothing vary from the above recited opinion, yet as more profoundly looking into the state of this long treated of Alliance betwixt your Sacred Majestie, and Spain, in the persons of his Highnesse, and the Infanta, they comprehended their sentence thereof (as I am informed) in three Propositions.

First, that the protestation which the King of Spain made to his Highnesse upon his departure, whereby he promised to chase away, and

and disfavour all those, who should oppose this marriage, doth extend no further, then to the said Kings Servants, or at furthest, not beyond the temporal Princes, his Neighbours, so that the Pope being not included herein, it is, though his consent must be yet obtained, and consequently, that the businesse is in little more forwardnesse then when it first began.

Secondly, that the Pope will never yield his consent, unlesse your Sacred Majestie, grant some notable priviledges and advantage to to the Roman Catholique religion in your Sacred Majesties Kingdomes.

Thirdly, that the said King of Spain would never insist, upon obtaining those priviledges, but that he more desires, to form a party in your Sacred Majesties Kingdomes, which he may keep alwaies obsequious to his will, then to maintain a friendly correspondence between your Sacred Majestie, and himself. I must not in the last place omit to acquaint your Sacred Majestie, very particularly, with the sense which was expressed by the *bons Francois*, and bodie of those of the Religion, who heartily wish, that the same Greatnesse which the King of Spain doth so affect over all the world, and still maintaines even in this country, which is to be Protector of the Jesuited, and Bigott partie, your Sacred Majestie would imbrace, in being defender of our faith. The direct answer to which, though I evade, and therefore reply little more, then that this Counsel was much fitter, when the union in *Germany* did subsist, then at this time? Yet do I think my self obliged to represent the affection they bear unto your Sacred Majestie. This is as much as is come to my notice, concerning that point, your Sacred Majestie gave me in charge, which therefore I have plainely layd open, before your Sacred Majesties eyes, as understanding well, that Princes never receive greater wrong, then when the Ministers, they put in trust, do palliate and disguise those things, which it concerns them to know. For the avoiding whereof let me take the boldnesse to assure your Sacred Majestie, that those of this Kings Councel here, will use all meanes they can, both to the King of Spain, and to the Pope (In whom they pretend to have very particular interest) not only to interupt, but if it be possible to break off you Sacred Majesties Alliance with Spain. For which purpose the Count *de Tilliers* hath strict command, to give al punctual advice, that accordingly they may proceed. It rests, that I most humbly beseech your Sacred Majestie to take my free relation of these particulars in good part, since I am of no faction, nor have any passion, or interest; but faithfullie to perform that service,

and dutie which I owe to your Sacred Majestie, for whose perfect health, and happinesse, I pray with the devotion, of

Your Sacred Majesties most obedient, most Loyal, and most affectionate Subject and Servant,

*From* Merton *Castle the* 31. *of* October, 0623. Stil No.

*Herbert.*

---

## *Mr.* Edward Clark *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

I Have been hitherto very unfit (by reason of my sickness) to give your Lordship any account of my time at *Madrid.* So that without your Lordships favourable construction, I may be thought forgetful of the trust committed to my charge, and the rather, in that as yet your Lordship hath only heard what I have done, but not why. I presume I have faithfullie followed the Princes direction, and on such probable inducements, as will I hope both in your Highnesses and your Lordships opinion plead my excuse at least. The verie day the Prince arrived at St. *Andera*, my Lord of *Bristol*, seeing me verie weak, told me he was verie sorrie, I was not able to perform the journie for *England*, for that now there was an extraordinary occasion of a dispatch, not only in respect of the ratification come the night before; but because also they were almost come to a final conclusion of all articles, which were to be engrossed, and signed the next day. Hereupon I was inquisitive to know what assurance he had the Ratification was come: He answered, that, that verie day, he had been summoned to attend the *Junto*, and that there they had earnestlie pressed him, that the Articles might be speedilie drawn up, and signed, since they had now received full warrant to authorize them to proceed; And that the next day was appointed accordingly. Thereupon unwilling to omit the present opportunitie, conceiving withal the purpose of the Princes Letter to be, either to expresse his Highnesse further pleasure before the meeting of the *Junto*, or to prevent the concluding of some other particular Article they might otherwise fall upon: I delivered his Letter to his Lordship (pretending it came to my hands amongst other Letters that same day) I found him exceedinglie troubled in reading it, nor did he forbear to tell me, it must for a time be concealed; for he feared

feared, if they ſhould come to the knowledge of it they would give order to ſtay the Prince. Upon theſe motives, and in this manner I parted with it, wherein I humbly ſubmitting my ſelf to his Highneſſe Conſtruction, I remain

Your Graces humbleſt ſervant to command,

*Madrid*, 1. Octob. 1623.

*Ed. Clark.*

---

## *Mr.* Edward Clark *to the Duke.*

*My Lord,*

THe Infanta's preparation for the *Diſpoſorio* was great, but greater ſorrow (good Ladie) to ſee it deferred. It hath bred in them all ſome diſtraction. The multitude know not what to conjecture, what to ſay, but cry *Piden el Palatinato.* They confeſſe the demand juſt, but unſeaſonable, and do publiſh, that (the *Diſpoſorio* paſt) the Infanta on her knees ſhould have been a ſuitor to the King to reſtore it, making it thereby her act, and drawing the obligation wholly to her. I muſt confeſſe, I want faith to believe it, and the rather, becauſe I ſee it reflect ſecretly, and malitiouſly upon your Lordſhip, who are made the authour of all the impediments that happen, not by your enemies onely, but by thoſe that ſhould ſuppreſſe it. Which troubles me ſo much, that I haſten all I can my return, ſince I know no other then to be

Your Graces faithfulſervant,

*Madrid*, 6. Sept. 1623.

*Edw. Clark.*

---

## *Sir* Anthony Aſhley *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your good Lordſhip,*

IF any thing had happened worth your knowledge, I had either come or ſent to *Theobalds* in your abſence, being aſcertained that your Lordſhip had been already particularly informed of what paſſed in the Higher Houſe betwixt the Earl of *A.* and the *L. S.* which is the onely thing of note, and is thought will beget ſome noveltie.

Your Lordſhip may be moſt aſſured, that your Adverſaries con-

tinue their meetings and conferences here in *Holborn*, how to give his Majeſtie ſome foul diſtaſte of you, as making you the onely authour of all grievances and oppreſſions whatſoever for your private ends. And I hope to be able within few daies (if promiſe be kept) to give you good overture of a mutual oath taken to this purpoſe amongſt them.

The rumour lately ſpread touching his Majeſties untimely pardon of the late Lord Chancellours Fine and Impriſonment, with ſome other favours intended towards him, (ſaid to be procured by your Lordſhips only intimation) hath exceedingly exaſperated the rancor of the ill affected, which albeit it be falſe, and unlikely, becauſe very unſeaſonably; It doth yet ſerve the preſent turn, for the increaſe of malice againſt you. I can but inform your Lordſhip of what I underſtand, you may pleaſe to make uſe thereof as your ſelf thinketh beſt.

I moſt humbly intreat your good Lordſhip to keep Letters of this nature either in your own Cabinet, or to make Hereticks of them: for I am well acquainted with the diſpoſition of ſome Pen-men in Court. Upon Meſſage even now received of my poor Daughters ſuddain dangerous ſickneſſe, I am conſtrained unmannerly to poſt unto her, being the onely comfort I have in this world, and do purpoſe God willing a ſpeedie return. In the mean time, and even with my heartie prayer I commend your good Lordſhip to Gods merciful and ſafe keeping. This 12th. of *May*, 1621.

Your honourable good Lordſhips
faithfully devoted,

*A. A.*

---

## *Sir* Wa. Rawleigh *to the Duke*, 12. *Aug.*

IF I preſume too much, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to pardon me, eſpecially in preſuming to write to ſo great and worthie a perſon, who hath been told that I have done him wrong. I heard it but of late, but moſt happie had I been, if I might have diſproved that villanie againſt me, when there had been no ſuſpition, that the deſire to ſave my life, had preſented my excuſe.

But my worthie Lord, it is not to excuſe my ſelf that I now write: I cannot; for I have now offended my Soveraign Lord: for all paſt, even

even all the world, and my very enemies have lamented my losse, whom now if his Majesties mercie alone do not lament, I am lost. Howsoever, that which doth comfort my soul in this offence is, that even in the offence it self, I had no other intent then his Majesties service, and to make his Majestie know, That my late enterprise was grounded upon a truth, and which with one Ship speedily set out, I meant to have assured, or to have died; being resolved (as it is well known) to have done it from *Plymouth*, had I not been restrained. Hereby I hoped not onely to recover his Majesties gracious opinion, but to have destroyed all those malignant reports which had been spread of me. That this is true, that Gentleman whom I so much trusted, (my Keeper) and to whom I opened my heart, cannot but testifie, and wherein if I cannot be believed living, my death shall witnesse: Yea that Gentleman cannot but avow it, that when we came back towards *London*, I desired to save no other Treasure, then the exact description of those places in the *Indies*. That I meant to go hence as a discontented man, God I trust, and mine own Actions will disswade his Majestie. Whom neither the losse of my estate, thirteen years imprisonment, and the denial of my pardon could beat from his service, nor the opinion of being accounted a fool, or rather distract, by returning as I did, ballanced with my love to his Majesties person, and estate, had no place at all in my heart.

It was that last severe Letter from my Lords for the speedie bringing of me up, and the impatience of dishonour, that first put me in fear of my life, or enjoying it in a perpetual imprisonment, never to recover my reputation lost, which strengthened me in my late, and too late lamented resolution, if his Majesties mercie do not abound: if his Majestie do not pitie my age, and scorn to take the extreamest and utmost advantage of my errours: if his Majestie in his great charitie do not make a difference between offences proceeding from a life-saving-natural impulsion, without all ill intent, and those of an ill heart; and that your Lordship, remarkable in the world for the Nobleness of your disposition, do not vouchsafe to become my Intercessour, whereby your Lordship shall bind an hundred Gentlemen of my kindred to honour your memorie, and bind me for all the time of that life which your Lordship shall beg for me, to pray to God that you may ever prosper, and over-bind me to remain

Your most humble servant,

*W. Rawleigh.*

Sir

## *Sir* Henry Yelverton *to the Duke*, 15. March, 1623.

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

MY humble heart and affection hath wrote many lines, and preſented many Petitions to your Grace before this time, though none legible but one ſent by my Lord *Rochford*, within five daies after your moſt welcomed arrival from *Spain*.

I have learned the plain phraſe of honeſt ſpeech. My Lord, I have honoured your name long, and your own virtue much. I never found misfortune greater then this, that ſtill failing after you in all humble deſires of dutie, I was ſtill caſt behind you. I excuſe nothing, wherein your Grace may judge me faultie, but will be glad to expiate my errours at any price.

Your noble heart (I hope) harbours no memorie of what did then diſtaſte you. Your own merits which have ſo much ennobled you, will be the more compleat, if I may but merit your forgetfulneſſe of wrongs paſt. If I ſeek your Grace before I deſerve it, enable me I beſeech you to Deſerve, that I may ſeek. If any, on whom you have caſt your eye moſt, endear himſelf more to your ſervice, then I ſhall; let me not follow the vintage at all. Till this day I feared the relliſh of ſowr Grapes, though I have ſought you with many broken ſleeps. But this Noble Earl, whoſe honour for this work ſhall ever with me be ſecond to yours, hath revived me, with the aſſurance of your gracious pardon, and libertie to hope, I may be deemed your ſervant.

I proteſt to God, it is not the affluence of your honour makes me joy in it, nor the power of your Grace, that trains me on to ſeek it, but let the trial of all your fortunes ſpeak thus much for me, that I will follow you, not as *Cyrus* his Captains and Souldiers followed him, the one for ſpoil, the other for place: but if with ſafetie to your Grace, though with peril to my ſelf, I may ſerve you, let me die if I do it not, rather then want any longer, what my humble love ever led me to, and I ſtill affect the honour

To be yours,

*Henry Yelverton.*

*Right Honourable,*

WIth what affection I have ſerved your Grace, I deſire rather it ſhould be read in my actions, then my words, which made me ſparing in my laſt relation to touch thoſe difficulties, wherewith my Letters have been checkt, that they might the more fully ſpeak themſelves. I ſhall not ſeek to gloſſe them now, but as they have been, leave them to your Graces acceptance, which I preſume ſo noble, that ſcandal or detraction cannot decline it. It were an injurie of your worth which I dare not attempt, to inſinuate the opinion of any merit by falſe colours, or pretences, or with hard circumſtances to endear my labours, and might beget ſuſpition, ſooner then aſſurance in your credit, which I may not hazard. My innocence I hope needs not theſe, nor would I ſhadow the leaſt errour under your protection. But where my ſervices have been faithful, and not altogether vain, directed truly to the honour and benefit of your place, onely ſuffering upon the diſadvantage of your abſence, I muſt importune your Grace to ſupport my weakneſſe, that it may cauſe no prejudice of your rights and liberties, which I have ſtudied to preſerve, though with the loſſe of mine own. My inſiſtance therein hath expoſed me to a long impriſonment, and great charge, which ſtill increaſeth, and threatens the ruine of my poor fortunes, if they be not ſpeedily prevented. For which, as my endeavours have been wholly yours, I moſt humbly crave your Graces favour both to my ſelf, and them; In which I am devoted

Your Graces thrice-humble
Servant,

*J. Eliot.*

---

## *The Earl of* Oxford *to the Duke.*

*My Lord,*

I Cannot but believe that I have had ſome undeſerved ill offices done me unto your Lordſhip, otherwiſe I ſhould not find this difficultie in being preferred, if not afore, at leaſt equally in ballance with my Accuſers. It is common unto all mens underſtanding, that it is not the

the guilt of the accuſed, but the legal and juſt proceeding, which cleares the Kings honour, and this I do, and ever will acknowledge to have been held towards me. Neither was it ever known, that the Kings Grace, the more it came ſweetned with his favour, did leſſen or diminiſh his honour, but rather ſeemed as a luſtre to make his goodneſſe ſhine brighter, and oblige the Receiver in a more ſtrict Tye of gratitude. My Lord, it cannot wrong you to oblige me to your ſervice, nor add reputation to you throw me upon Rocks. I appeal to the King, and your own Conſcience, whether ever I have harboured any treaſonable thoughts, either againſt his Majeſtie, or his iſſue, that ſhould make me uncapable of receiving his grace, without imputation to thoſe faithful and dutiful reſpects, with which I have ever ſerved his Majeſtie; If it ſhall pleaſe him to line me out my path to death (the period whither we muſt all travel to) by impriſonment, I ſhall be far from repining at the ſentence, but with all humbleneſſe, will undergo it, and employ my heartieſt prayers for the long continuance of his honour and happineſſe.

I beſeech your Lordſhip receive my Character of what I am, and have ever been towards you, not from Conjectures and reports of others, but from my own mouth, and actions. For yet I have reaſon to ſuſpect your opinion of me, elſe ſure I ſhould have found better fruits of your power. I was alwaies (as much as lay in me) deſirous to outſtrip, rather then come ſhort of any in doing you ſervice, and the ſame affections ſtill remain with me, of the truth of which I pray you be confident.

To this onely I will add one requeſt more, which is, That ſince your Lordſhip is pleaſed to mediate with his Majeſtie for my freedom, you will procure it ſo free from rubs, as that my obligation may be the greater, which I will ever willingly and faithfully pay unto your Lordſhip in all reſpects, like him, who truly is

Your Lordſhips, &c.

*H. O.*

## *The Lady* Purbeck *to the Duke.*

*My Lord,*

THough you may judge what pleasure there is in the conversation of a man in the distemper you see your Brother in; yet the dutie I owe to a husband, and the affection I bear him, (which sickness shall not diminish,) makes me much desire to be with him, to adde what comfort I can to his afflicted mind, since his onely desire is my Companie. Which if it please you to satisfie him in, I shall with a very good will suffer with him, and think all but my dutie, though I think every wife would not do so. But if you can so far dispense with the Lawes of God, as to keep me from my Husband, yet aggravate it not by restraining from me his means, and all other contentments, but which I think is rather the part of a Christian, you especially ought much rather to studie comforts for me, then to adde ills to ills, since it is the marriage of your Brother makes me thus miserable. For if you please but to consider not only the lamentable estate I am in, deprived of all Comforts of a husband, and having no means to live of: besides falling from the hopes my fortune then did promise me, for you know very well I came no beggar to you, though I am like so to be turned off.

For your own honor, and Conscience sake, take some course to give me satisfaction, to tye my tongue from crying to God, and the world for vengeance for the unworthy dealing I have received. And think not to send me again to my Mothers, where I have stayed this quarter of a year, hoping (for that my Mother said you promised) order should be taken for me, but I never received pennie from you. Her confidence of your Nobleness made me so long silent; but now believe me, I will sooner begg my bread in the streets to all your dishonours, then any more trouble my friends, and especially my Mother, who was not onely content to afford us part of the little means she hath left her, but whilest I was with her, was continually distempered with devised Tales, which came from your Familie, and withal lost your good opinion, which before she either had, or you made shew of it; but had it been real, I cannot think her words would have been so translated, nor in the power of discontented servants Tales to have ended it.

My Lord, if the great honour you are in, can suffer you to have so mean a thought as of so miserable a creature as I am, so made by too much Credulitie of your fair promises, which I have waited for performance of almost these five years: And now it were time to de-

ſpair, but that I hope you will one day be your ſelf, and be governed by your own noble thoughts, and then I am aſſured to obtain what I deſire, ſince my deſires be ſo reaſonable, and but for mine own. Which whether you grant or no, the affliction my poor husband is in, (if it continue) will keep my mind in a continual purgatorie for him, and will ſuffer me to ſign my ſelf no other, but

Your unfortunate Siſter,

*F. Purbeck.*

---

## *Dr.* Donne *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham,
13th. Septemb. 1621.

*My moſt honoured Lord,*

I Moſt humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to afford this ragg of paper a room amongſt your evidences. It is your evidence not for a Mannour, but for a man. As I am a Prieſt it is my ſacrifice of prayer to God for your Lordſhip; and as I am a Prieſt, made able to ſubſiſt, and appear in Gods ſervice by your Lordſhip, it is a ſacrifice of my ſelf to you. I deliver this paper as my Image; and I aſſiſt the power of any Conjurer, with this imprecation upon my ſelf, that as he ſhall tear this paper, this picture of mine, ſo I may be torn in my fortune, and in my fame, if ever I have any corner in my heart, diſpoſſeſſed of a zeal to your Lordſhips ſervice. His Majeſtie hath given me a royal Key into your Chamber, leave to ſtand in your preſence, and your Lordſhip hath already ſuch a fortune, as that you ſhall not need to be afraid of a ſuitor, when I appear there. So that I proteſt to your Lordſhip, I know not what I want, ſince I cannot ſuſpect, nor fear my ſelf for ever doing, or leaving undone any thing by which I might forfeit that title, of being alwaies

Your Lordſhips, &c.

*J. D.*

*Dr.*

## *Dr.* Donne *to the Duke.*

*My Honoured Lord,*

ONce I adventured to say to the Prince his Highnesse, That I was sure he would receive a book from me, the more gratiously, because it was dedicated to your Grace: I proceed justlie upon the same confidence, that your Grace will accept this, because it is his by the same title. If I had not overcome that reluctation, which I had in my self of representing devotions, and mortifications to a young and active Prince, I should not have put them into your presence, who have done so much, and have so much to do in this world, as that it might seem enough to think seriously of that. No man in the bodie of storie, is a full president to you, nor may any future man promise himself and adæquation to his precedent, if he make you, his. Kings have discerned the seeds of high virtues in many men, and upon that Gold, they have put their stamp, their favours upon those persons: But then those persons have laboured under the jealousie of the future Heire; And some few, have had the love of Prince, and King, but not of the Kingdom, and some of that too, and not of the Church; God hath united your Grace so to them all, that as you have received obligations from the King, and Prince, so you have laid obligations upon the Church and state. They above, love you out of their judgement, because they have loved you: and we below, love you out of our thankfulnesse, because you have loved us. Gods privie Seal is the testimonie of a good conscience, and his broad-Seal is the outward besings of this life. But since his Pillar of fire, was seconded with a Pillar of Cloud, and that all his temporal blessings have some partial Eclipses, and the purest consciences some remorses: so though he have made your way to Glorie, Glorie; and brought you in the armes and bosome, of his Vicegerent, into his own arms and bosome, yet there must come a minute of twilight in a natural death. And as the reading of the actions of great men, may assist you for great actions, so for this one necessarie descent of dying, (which I hope shall be the onely step of *Lownes*, that ever you shall passe by, and by that late) you may receive some Remembrances, from the Meditations and Devotions of

Your Graces Devoutest Servant,

*J. Donne.*

## Sir John Hipsley *to the* Duke.

*My Noble Lord,*

I Find that all my Lord of *Bristols* actions are so much extolled, that what you command me to say is hardly believed. I will say no more in it, but leave the rest to Mr: *Greihams*, only this, that you have written much to the King in some mans behalf, and Mr. *Gresley* hath a 100. a year given him during his life, all which I think is without your knowledge; And Mr. *Killegrew* hath the like, that came for your sake after the other was granted. Mr. *Greihams* can tell you how that came. My Lord of *Southampton* hath offered his son to marrie with my Lord Treasurers Daughter, and tells him this reason, that now is the time he may have need of friends, but it is refused as yet; the event I know not what that will be.

I have spoken to the King of all that you gave me in command, and he doth protest, that what he hath done, was meerly for your sake, and indeed he is very careful of all your businesse, as if you were here your self; but yet for Gods-sake make what haste you may home for fear of the worst. For the carriage of Captain *Hall*, I will not trouble you, till you come home, only this by the way, that my Lord Treasurer hath it; but upon what tearms I know not nor indeed desire you should be troubled with it. Sir *George Goring* came home but this last night, and is gone to the Court, and desires to be excused for writing to you. My Ladie *Hatton*, and my Ladie *Purbeck* came home with him from the Hague.

My Lord of *Arundel* hath not been at Court since the death of his son. I fear the newes, that *Charles Gleman* did shew you was true. For I can assure you Marquesse *Hamilton* was much troubled till I had spoken with him. There be some have done no good offices betwixt you. Pray have a care of the Letter, I mean the man Mr. *Gleman* did shew you, and keep as many friends as you may. I have spoken with no man, but my Lord Keeper who is yours, or not his own as he sweares. And Mr. secretarie *Conway* is yours bodie, and soul; I never heard of the like of him, for he flies at all men, that be not yours. Here is much admiration, that they hear not from you, but I thank God, the King is not troubled at it, for I do assure him, that it is the better, that he heares not from you: for now he may be confident, that you keep your day in comming away, which doth much please him. I will write nothing of my own businesse, though there be nothing done in it, but do hope, that you will not see your Servant perish.

If

If I be too tedious, I pray, pardon mee, it is my love that makes me ſo, and yet I have an humble ſuite unto you, which is to begg at your hands for patience; for now is the time to ſhew it or never; for all the eyes of the world are upon you and this is the time to win Honour, and fame; and for Gods-ſake carrie the buſineſſe with patience betwixt my Lord of *Briſtol*, and you; for here be thoſe that do laugh in their ſleeves at you both. I beſeech you let me hear from you, what you will command me, for I will do nothing (as near as I can) but what will give content: For you have that power in me, that you need but ſay, and it is done (if it lie in my power) ſo ſhall you ever command

Your faithful, and obedient Servant,
till death,

*London* 1. *Septemb.* 1623.

*Jo. Hipſley*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham.

*Right Honourable,*

BY the diſpatch of the fourteenth of this preſent (which I ſent by *Jonſon* the Poſt) I advertiſed your Honour at large in the two ſeveral Letters of the occurrents of theſe parts, and therewith ſent a copie of my ſecond propoſition which I made the day before in the Aſſemblie of the States General touching the buſineſſe of *Cleves*, and *Juliers* in conformitie to your Honours Letters of the 30th. of the laſt.

The anſwer thereunto was deferred until yeſterday, and then brought me only by word of mouth from the States by *Mounſieur Magnus* of *Zealand*, and *Mounſieur Zuleſtein* of *Utrecht*, and was to this effect, That the States having ſent my former propoſition of the third of *December* to their ſeveral provinces, from which this latter did differ in ſubſtance, ſave onely in reſpect of the time for the reſtitution of the Townes, which was prolonged for the ſpace of a month, all they could do according to the conſtitution of their government, was to ſend this my ſecond propoſition likewiſe unto their provinces, which they had done the day after I made the ſame, and until they receive more expreſſe order from their principals, they were to reſt upon their former anſwer. Wherein they declared their

good

good intentions to accommodate this buſineſſe, ſo it might be with ſafetie to themſelves, and ſatisfaction of their neighbours. And herein they were to expect the reſolution of the Elector of *Brandenbergh*, from whom the time did not yet ſerve, to know his mind. Mean while they humbly beſeech his Majeſtie to make a gracious conſtruction of their proceedings.

I was the day before with Mounſieur *Barnevelt*, (who is Preſident this week) to ſollicite their anſwer, who excuſed himſelf upon the ſmalneſſe of their number, many of the States being abſent, and of two Provinces all the Deputies: So as to give a determinate reſolution according as was required, they could not: And to make anſwer in general terms, ſince his Majeſtie reſted not ſatisfied with the former, he doubted another of the ſame kind would not pleaſe him. So as it ſeems this Meſſage in place of an anſwer in writing, proceeded of his Councel.

By diſcourſe both with him, and thoſe which came unto me, upon this ſubject, I find their diffidence of the purpoſe of the *Spaniard* rather increaſed then otherwiſe, upon the news of Leavies intended on the Arch-Dukes ſide, to the number of 9000 foot, and 1000, or 1200 horſe; and their delay in taking a determinate reſolution, no way diſſwaded, but rather counſelled by all other Princes, who have intereſt in this buſineſſe. Their Embaſſadour at *Paris* having advertiſed them by reiterated Letters, That *Don Pedro di Sarmientos* his offer to his Majeſtie touching the execution of the Treatie of *Zanten* is abſolutely diſavowed by both the Kings of *France* and *Spain*. And this *French* Embaſſadour *Mounſieur du Maurier*, having made it appear unto them, that at *Bruſſels* they have the ſame conceit of it, as a thing done without authoritie. Beſides, the Princes of the Union have written lately expreſſe Letters to the States, wherein they perſwade them to extraordinarie vigilance upon the *Spaniards*, and particularly in this buſineſſe of *Cleves*, and *Juliers*, the tranſlated Copies of which Letters, I ſend your Honour herewith. And the Prince of *Brandenbergh* being young himſelf, and having his Councel divided in opinion, doth nothing abſolutely without reference to this State, and he when I put them in mind, how they themſelves were the authors and framers of the Treatie of *Zanten*, they ſtick not to ſay plainly, *Tempora mutantur, et nos*: ſo as I am daily more and more confirmed in my former opinion, That there is no way left to accommodate this buſineſſe, but by a private agreement between the Princes Pretendents. But *Strickius*, the Agent of *Brandenbergh*, being abſent at *Cleves*, I do not hear how this Negotiation proceeds.

Amongſt

Amongſt the particularities which paſſed in diſcourſe between *Mounſieur Magnus*, and my ſelf, I inſiſting upon reſtitution of the Townes, as the meanes to prevent an imminent war upon the quarrel, He asked to whom they ſhould reſtore them, unleſſe the Princes were agreed, and that they might know, which of the Princes ſhould receive him, and whom they ſhould have for their neighbour. Whereby it appeares, this courſe will on this ſide remove all difficulties.

It is advertiſed hither, by *Mounſieur Langrack*, the States Embaſſadour at *Paris*, that the apprehenſion they had in the Court, to have this buſineſſe ended without the French Kings intervention, cauſed *Mounſieur de Refuges* to be ſummoned to make an other journey expreſſely hither, in regard he had formerly the managing thereof, Notwithſtanding thta *Mounſieur de la Nove* was already named for this extraordinarie Embaſſage: But *Refuges* excuſing himſelf upon his indiſpoſition, ſent all his memorial of what paſſed, when he was here in the treatie of *Zanten*, with his private opinion upon the whole matter to ſerve as an inſtruction to *la Nove*.

By the other Letters of the 28. of this preſent *Stil No.* *Mounſieur Langrack* hath given this State many important advertiſements, as firſt, that he hath obtained of the *French* King a continuance of the ſuccours of the 3. Regiments of foot, and 2. Troops of horſe of that Nation for one year longer, notwithſtanding the oppoſition of the *Spaniſh*, and Arch-Dukes Embaſſadours, who adviſed the recalling of them upon occaſion of the preſent troubles in *France*. That there is order given and aſſignation for 120000 Crownes towards the arrearages of their pay. That a reſolution is taken in that Court by the advice of the new Councellours, contrarie to the opinion of the old, to proſecute the Princes by war, and maintain the Kings authority henceforward by force. That to this effect the King deſires the State ſhould perform their promiſes of ſending towards the river of *Burdeaux* 5. men of war. That he likewiſe requires of them in conformitie of the laſt treaties betwixt the Crown, and this Stat, an aſſiſtance of men to the number of the *French*, which are here in ſervice, under ſome good Commander; But the *French* themſelves, the King will not have, for fear, when they ſhall come into *France*, of their revolting to the Princes. That he demands free paſſage through theſe Conntries down the *Mauſe*, and the *Rhene* of 3000. Souldiers, with their armes, which are leaived by the Count *John Giacomo Belioyoſa* in *Luke Land*, and thereabouts, and ſhipping to tranſport them into *France*.

All

All theſe particulars were moved unto him (as he writes) by the Marſhal *de Anchre*, to which he adds, That the King is ſo much incenſed againſt the Duke of *Bovillon*, for ſeeking to this State for protection, by theſe Letters whereof I advertiſed your Honour in my laſt, that there is a reſolution taken to declare him *Criminel de leſe Majeſtate*.

Theſe *Graunter* are ſo ſcantie (the continuance of the *French* Troops in the ſervice of the State, being but for a year only, and the payment of them arriving only to the tenth part of what is alreadie due) that they here interpret them to proceed from the *Marſhal de Ancre Pour tenir* (as they ſay) *le bee en Leau*, and the demands are ſo large and extravagant, that they are thought *iniquum petere, ut æquum ferant*; Whereby on the one ſide to keep this State in devotion to the *French* King, and on the other to prevent the like requeſts of the Princes: for there is ſmall appearance, they will give paſſage to ſo many men through their Countries armed, and commanded by an *Italian*, who hath born armes againſt them, and is married into the Arch Dukes Countrie. And when it comes to queſtion of ſending forces of their own thither, it is like they will find as good excuſes for that point, as they have hitherto done for the ſending of the ſhips, now three months ſince promiſed, and ſtill ſolicited: For howſoever the chief Perſons here have been long particularly intereſted and ingaged (as your Honour knowes) by neer dependance on this Crown, I find them of late very much alienated in conſideration that it is ſo much governed by Spain, which in the end they apprehended will turn to the ruine of this State.

In *France* they are jealous of this coldneſſe, and have of late expoſtulated the matter with *Mounſieur Langrack*, as if they here did incline to the Princes, there being, a bruite raiſed in *Paris*, that Count *Maurice* would go in Perſon to their aſſiſtance; whereof the Queen Regent was very ſenſible; but I do not find here, that there was any ground for that report.

Here hath been lately a fame ſpread, and nouriſhed by ſuch as deſire to weaken the correſpondence betwixt his Majeſtie and this State, that his Majeſtie is in neer terms of matching our Prince with Spain. Which report is now the more credited, by an adviſo out of Spain from a ſecret Miniſter, this State entertaines, under colour of ſolliciting Merchants cauſes. That this match hath been there, by order of the King of Spain debated in the inquiſition, and judged neceſſarie in regard it would ſerve for introduction of Poperie into *England*.

This

This I find to be the *Remora* of my chief affaires with this State, my preſſing the reſtitution of the Townes in *Cleves* and *Juliers* being thought by many of theſe jealous people to hang on this thread, as a thing very acceptable, and agreeable at this time to the King of Spain, and much advantagious in this preſent conjuncture to his affaires; and my inſiſting upon ſending of Commiſſioners to his Majeſtie in the buſineſſe of our Merchants, they applie the ſame way, as if the opinion which would be conceived of this Embaſſage, (howſoever Merchants affaires were pretended, the chief intent was to play *Davus in Comædia*) ſhould according to the uſe of *Nitimur in Vetitum*, rather kindle, then quench the deſire of the *Spaniard*, and draw the match to a more ſpeedie concluſion.

At my laſt being with *Mounſieur Barnevelt*, I did expoſtulate the States delay of ſending Commiſſioners to his Majeſtie upon this occaſion, as neither anſwereth to Sir *Noel Caron's* word and promiſe to his Majeſtie, nor to that, which from his mouth, I did advertiſe your Lordſhip of the States inclination in general, and the reſolution in particular of thoſe of *Holland*. To which he anſwered me, That with much difficultie and oppoſition, he had obtained the aſſent of *Holland*, and that now the matter reſted with *Zealand*, but he doubted, that his Majeſties reſtoring the old Company of Merchants, would make a ſtay of any farther proceeding, as now leſſe requiſite, howſoever, that Sir *Noel Carone* had advertiſed, that notwithſtanding this change, he thought the ſending of Commiſſioners very neceſſary.

The Queſtions here about Religion, reſt in the ſame ſtate as I advertiſed your Lordſhip in my laſt, the Aſſembly of *Holland* being ſeparated untill the end of *February ſtil. no.* when they are to meet again. Mean while a proviſional order is taken, that the *Contra-Remonſtrants* ſhall continue their preaching in our Engliſh Church, which they have accommodated with Scaffolds, to make it more capable of their number.

There was much queſtion in this Aſſemblie, whether his Excellencie ſhould be preſent, or no: but in the end he was called by the major part of voices, contrary to Mounſieur *Barnevelt's* opinion, and his authoritie over-ſwayed the matter in favour of the *Contra-Remonſtrants* for the continuance of their preaching, which it was propoſed to hinder by ſome violent Courſes.

By example of this place, there is the like proviſional order taken for preaching at the *Brill*, and *Rotterdam*, and certain of the Burghers are eſtabliſhed in *Tergow*, who were put from their Trade and Commerce, for their expoſtulating with the Magiſtrate upon this quarrel.

I have been ſpoken unto by divers particular perſons well affected in this cauſe, to procure a Letter from his Majeſtie to his Excellencie, whereby to comfort and encourage him in his Zeal for the maintenance of the true doctrine, and the profeſſours thereof, againſt theſe Novelliſts and their opinions. Which I moſt humbly refer to his Majeſties wiſdom, (in caſe he judge this office neceſſarie) whether it be fit to be done by Letter or Meſſage, the former of which, will be of greater vertue, but the latter leſſe ſubject to croſſe conſtruction of the Arminian faction, which your Honour knowes how potent it is here amongſt thoſe who have chief rule in this State. Thus I humbly take leave, ever reſting

Your Lordſhips moſt faithfully to be commanded,

*Hague* this 24. Febr. 1616. *Stil. Vet.*

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## *Sir* Dudley Carleton *to the Duke of* Buckingham.

*My moſt honourable Lord,*

IMmediately upon receipt of your Lordſhips Letter concerning Sir *John Ogle*, I moved the Prince of *Orange* not onely for his leave for Sir *John* to go into *England*, but likewiſe for his Letters of recommendation, whereby to give your Lordſhip ſubject, upon ſome ſuch teſtimonies of his Excellencies good ſatisfaction, to ſet him upright in his Majeſties favour, both which he granted unto me: though againſt the firſt, he alledged the abſence of all the *Engliſh* Colonels; and touching the latter, he called to mind old matters; which notwithſtanding (upon what I undertook for Sir *John's* future intentions) he was content to forget. I did once again upon Sir *John's* inſtance, put his Excellencie in mind of his diſpatch, wherein I found no difficultie. Since I find Sir *John* hath changed his purpoſe of going, and his excuſe will be made at his intreatie by his Excellencie, who hath ſince let me know, Though he would not deny me his leave, yet he is better content (in regard he is ſo ſlenderly accompanied with Colonels, in a time when the State hath need of their ſervice with his ſtay. So as Sir *John* hath the obligation to your Lordſhip of a favourable recommendation, and for his not prevailing himſelf of his leave when it was granted, I muſt leave to himſelf to render a reaſon. For my part, having

having accomplished what I find by your Lordships Letter, to be agreeable both to his Majesties pleasure, & your Lordships, I thought it my dutie to advertize, That there is an ancient difference between Sir *Horacio Vere*, and Sir *Edward Cecyl*, about the extent of their Commands; whereupon followeth a great inconveniencie to the dishonor of our Nation, (which as it appears when they were last in the field before *Reez*) are divided hereby, and march, and lodge in several bodies, and quarters. Much endeavour hath been formerly used in these parts to reconcile them, but all in vain, by reason of some ill Instruments, who wrought upon both their discontents to set them farther asunder. Now, they are both in *England*, and are both written for, to come over; It were a work worthy of your Lordship to make them understand one another better, and what they will not yeeld to of themselves, to over-rule by his Majesties authoritie. I may not conceal from your Lordship, that I am intreated by the Prince of *Orange* himself to do this office, both with his Majestie, and your Lordship, wherein he would not be seen himself, because having dealt between them fruitlesly heretofore, he doubteth of the like successe now. But when their agreement shall be made, he will acknowledge his obligation to your Lordship, and for the better proceeding therein, I sent your Lordship a Copie of an order formerly set down betwixt them, with the translate of Sir *Horacio Vere's* Commission, (both which I had of his Excellencie) and likewise the beginning, and proceeding of their difference, as I have collected the same in brief out of other mens reports.

The projects I sent your Lordship with my last, of a *West-Indian* Companie having been proposed to the States of *Guelderland* for their ratification (who have the leading voice in the Assemblie of the States general, and were ever least forward in that businesse) hath thus far their allowance, that they will concur therein with the rest of the Provinces. But withal I do understand, they have given their Deputies secret charge not to give way thereunto, in case they find it prejudicial to the Truce. Which makes the matter evident, that the project of the Company (though it be never so advanced) will stand or fall, according to the proceeding of the Truce. The expiration whereof approaching so neer, and here being advertisements from *Paris*, that a *French* Gentleman one *Belleavium* (who was lately imployed hither to the Prince of *Orange* about the difference betwixt him, and the Prince of *Conde*) had secret instructions to sound the States, how they stood affected to the renewing thereof. I have

uſed all diligence to know how far he went ; and am well informed, he hath done nothing therein of Conſideration: onely this paſt between him, and his Excellencie.

He telling his Excellencie from *Mounſieur Deſdiguieres*, and ſome of the *French* Kings Councel, how acceptable the extraordinarie Embaſſage intended from hence will be in that Court, and thereupon perſwading a ſpeedie imbracing the opportunitie.

From whence (ſaid his Excellencie after his round manner) cometh this alteration?

To ſpeak plainly (ſaid he) they fear in *France* you will renew the Truce without them, and therefore by your Embaſſadours, they would interpoſe themſelves.

Here are good advertiſements both from *Bruxels* and *Paris*, that the *Spaniards* intent is not to renew the Truce, but to have a Peace propoſed with theſe plauſible conditions ; That the King of *Spain* will pretend nothing in the Regiment of theſe United Provinces, nor require any thing of them in the point of Religion, but leave all in terms as it now ſtands, with recognition onely of ſome titular Soveraigntie, which he cannot in honour relinquiſh.

This is already propoſed to *France*, as a glorious work to eſtabliſh a ſettled Peace in theſe parts of the world, but with this condition, That if it be not imbraced here, then *France* ſhall refuſe to give this State any further ſupport, or countenance, of which it is here believed, that *Spain* hath already obtained a firm promiſe in that Court. And that either the like overture is already made, or will be within few daies to his Majeſtie.

Under which doth lie hidden many myſteries much to the advantage of the *Spaniard*, and prejudice of this State: for the very propoſition of a new Treatie will diſtract them here very much, in regard of their unſettledneſſe, and aptneſſe upon any diſpute to relapſe into faction, beſides many Conſiderations of importance belonging properly to the Conſtitution of their Government, but the acceptation of the old, by renewing of the Truce upon the former terms, for ſo many years, more, or leſſe, as ſhall be thought fitting, will (in my poor opinion (which notwithſtanding is not ſlenderly grounded) take place, without much difficultie. The importance of this buſineſſe, hath made me give your Lordſhip this trouble, and your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to let his Majeſtie underſtand as well that little as is done by *Mounſieur Belleavium*, as what they here conceive

conceive to be further intended by the *Spaniard.* So I moſt humbly take leave, ever reſting

Your Lordſhips

*Hague this* 10th. of June, 1620.

Moſt faithful ſervant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*Moſt Honourable,*

NOt to give your Lordſhip the trouble of often Letters, I render an account of his Majeſties Commandments by the ſame hand I uſually receive them. One I had lately by an expreſſe Letter from his Majeſtie, accompanied with another from your Lordſhip, touching my Lord of *Bucklengh*, to demand full ſatisfaction of the States, for all his Lordſhips pretentions, and to that effect to procure Inſtructions and Commiſſion to be ſent to Sir *Noel Carone* to end this buſineſſe.

To which effect I have moved both his Excellencie and the States, and whileſt they were treating thereof, Colonel *Brogue* arrived here out of Scotland: with whom they are now handling to put him to Penſion, and to give my Lord the Command of his Regiment in lieu of his Pretenſions. Which when they come to calculate, my Lord will find a ſhort reckoning of them, and to ſend accounts out of their accountants hands, and refer them to others, they will never be moved.

Wherefore if the courſe they now take can be gone thorough with (which Colonel *Brogue* doth moſt unwillingly hear of) it will be then in my Lords choice, whether he will remain ſatisfied, or not. And within few daies I hope to return my Lords Secretarie with advertiſement of what is done. Mean time I aſſure your Lordſhip nothing is omitted in my endeavours to procure him that, which may be moſt to his contentment.

In the preſent condition of publique affaires, your Lordſhip knoweth well how at this inſtant we have all *buone Parolle* out of Spain, and *Cattivi-fatti* of all the reſt of the Houſe of *Auſtria.* In ſo much as theſe Low-Countrie Troops under the governance of the Infanta, aſſiſt in the blocking up of a poor town, all which remaines of his

Majeſties

Majesties only Daughters Jointure in the *Palatinate*. And the Emperour not content with having chased her Husband out of the Empire, in the Propofition of the *Diett* of *Ratisbone*, makes this one Article, to make war upon these Provinces, because (amongst other quarrels) they give refuge to the Prince *Palatine*. Where will this persecution cease? And what place in the world to which they are driven from hence (and is easily guessed in all their extreamitie, whither they will be forced to flie) is not subject to the same quarrel? within this week that I now write (betwixt Sunday, and Sunday) we were here in that state, if God had not prevented it, this Countrie had been too hot for them to remain in, and it had been a happinesse for them, if they could have got a poore skeveling boat to have transported them else-where. This Bearer my Nephew will inform your Lordship more particularly thereof.

Now, *de agendis*, there rests no more, then question of maintaining the Army of *Mansfelt*, and *Brunswick*, which is lodged at the present in a place, out of which, it can hardly march, and more hardly be removed. If it have pay, and countenance, it may do good service in *Germany*; if not, I will tell your Lordship what I conceive may be the consequence. It will be hedged into *East-Friseland* by *Tillie*, (whose Troops alreadie draw that way) *Cordova* and *Anholt*, against which keeping it self within that Countrie, it will be able to make resistance, as the poore Peasants thereof did heretofore against the *Spanish* Armie, by reason of the difficultie of accesse. From this State it will have all assistance, and though it be kept in by land, it will have the Sea open betwixt *Griett* and *Norden*, (both which places are in *Mansfelts* possession) a *Haven* fit for a Fleet of *Gallions*. If by that meanes they, with correspondencie with this State may support themselves, it will be very ill for many important consequences. If they and this State, (which will be forced to run a fortune together) be overcome, much worse; for what can keep the rest of *Europe* from subjection to the *Austriaci*? Wee see how in *Terra firma*, the *Walloons* joyned to *Spaniards*, both make and maintain their Conquests. Joyn the *Hollanders* to them by Sea, they will reap the like service by them. The fruit we have reaped heretofore of the shiping of these Provinces, both for defence in the year 88. and offence in the *Cadiz* journey, sheweth what a strong addition this is to a greater power.

My most honourable Lord, I am so full of such like speculations, that these have broken out *ex Plenitudine Cordis*, surcharged with grief to see in *Plenitudine temporis*, that to come to effect in the publique

lique affaires which was discovered long since, by the Emperours intercepted letters sent by the *Capuchin* into Spain, and to hear the judgment made every where, that the publique opposition of the Spanish Embassadour (*D'Ognates*) words to the Emperours proceeding *de facto*, is but a patelinage, with secret understanding to abuse his Majesties goodnesse. Of which it lyeth yet in his Majesties power to vindicate himself; but there is no time to spare. I humbly crave pardon for this libertie of discourse I use with your Lordship, who am

Your Lordships, most humble, and most faithful Servant,

*Hague*, 31. Jan. 1622.

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*Most Honourable,*

I Observe in such Letters from the Prince Electour to her Highnesse, with the sight of which, she is pleased sometimes to favour me, a mis-understanding betwixt him, and his Uncle the Duke of *Bovillon*, who groweth wearie of his Guest, doubting least in his Consideration some danger may be drawn upon his Town of *Sedan*; And the jealousie the Prince conceiveth, what may be done with him in case of a Siege; (against which, that is no place to make long resistance) besides the discomforts of living in another mans house, and being ill looked on, makes him wish himself any where else; but chiefly here, where he is as much desired, as missed by her Highnesse, his children, and Familie: And where the Prince of *Orange*, and the States (apprehending very well his present danger, and incommoditie) will give him very willingly his wonted welcome. Your Lordship may be pleased to make thus much known to his Majestie: And if your Lordship can so dispose of the matter, that with his Majesties good liking, he may return hither again, I know nothing your Lordship can do more agreeable to her Highnesse, though she doth whollie submit her affections and desires to his Majesties pleasure.

The wars were never warmer then they are alreadie, and now likely more and more to kindle in these parts: The Siege of *Ostend*, by those which were present there and are now in *Berghem*, being esteemed

esteemed sport in comparison of the furie is used in disputing the outworks of that Town. Where on Munday last in the night an assault was given, and maintained six hours by the *Spaniards* upon a half Moon kept by the Dutch on the North side; out of which they were three several times repulsed, with the losse of betwixt 3. and 400 men of their best, and on this side under 40. All that they gained being (after the same manner as their former attempt on the other side wherein Colonel *Hynderson* was slain) to lodge in the foot of the work. Two of our old Captaines, Sir *Michael Everard*, and *Lovelace* (hurt in that, and the like assault given on that side within few daies after) are both dead of their wounds within these two daies. One at *Dort*, the other at *Rotterdam*, whither they were retired to be cured: which is imputed by the Chyrurgeons to some malignity is used to the bullets: but that is not to be believed amongst Christians, yet I have seen some brought hither shot by the Enemie, sufficient to break all quarter.

We shall have now questionlesse many and sharp encounters in the field; Count *Mansfelt* being on his way hitherwards with his Armie, much weakned during his abode in the Frontiers of *France*; but of strength sufficient to march through the open Countries of *Henault*, and *Brabant*. Which course he takes directly with intention to come to *Breda*. And where by computation, he should be by Munday, or Teusday next at the fartheſt, unlesse he be overtaken by *Don Conzales de Cordova*, or met with by the Count *Henric Vandenbergh*, or the Marquesse *Spinola*, in any of which there is small appearance. *Cordova* going forward at leisure with 16. peices of Canon, and the 18th. of this present, when *Mansfelt* passed a bridge at *Marpent* over the *Sambre* in *Henault* (which was the onely passage of difficultie, and that as our advertisements here say, he crossed without resistance) being some hours March behind him, who having three field pieces onely, and small store of baggage, and in effect his whole Armie on horseback, may make great expedition.

If *Vandenbergh* stir, he will be followed by the Prince of *Orange*. And the Marquesse *Spinola* cannot go strong enough to incounter him without raising his Siege at *Berghen*, which though he should do, the *Campaigne* is large enough, and *Mansfelt* lightly laden to take, and leave at pleasure, it being in his power, (if his way to *Breda* be stopped) to fall down towards such places, the State hold in *Flanders*.

The States furnish him with 6000 *Florins* for the time of three moneths, they entertain him and his Army. In which space, the ser-

vice

vice they hope to draw from him, is, the raiſing the Siege of *Berghen*, by cutting off the Convoyes betwixt *Antwerp*, and the Spaniſh Leaguer, which can no longer continue in the place it now remains, then it can keep the way of *Antwerp* open, by which only their victuals and Munition is conducted.

This time of three moneths expired, there is ſmall appearance of longer entertainment of *Mansfelt* by this State, who doth then purpoſe to retire to the Duke *Chriſtien* of *Brunſwick's* old Quarter at *Lipſtadt*: Where they intend to winter their Army, and augment the ſame againſt the next Spring, to return again into *Germany*, if the Peace of thoſe parts be not concluded, or ſome miſchance do not happen in the mean time. Which reſolution of theirs, for ſuch it is (as I am very well informed) deſerves the more to be cheriſhed, by how much the more diſreſpect is ſhewed his Majeſties Embaſſadour in the *Palatinate*, by burning and ſpoyling her Highneſſe Joynture even in his view, (as *Don Gonzales* did whileſt he remained in thoſe parts) and ſince beſieging his Majeſties Garriſon *Heidelbergh*; before which place, we underſtand here by Letters of the 14th. from *Frankford*, that Baron *Tillie* began his approaches the 12th. of this preſent.

I have not heard what is the iſſue of Captain *Brett's* buſineſſe, but hope the beſt. Colonel *Hynderſon's* Regiment was given upon the firſt newes of his death to Sir *Francis Hynderſon* by the Prince of *Orange*, with which the States are much diſpleaſed, as contrarying their Act. And I have lamented my ſelf to them, as a wrong done my Lord of *Buckleugh*, and his Majeſtie, in his behalf: which they promiſe me to repair, as they poſſibly may be able. And I preſſe them to it by thoſe means which your Lordſhip will find contained in an abſtract of a Letter I wrote lately to his Excellencie, chiefly to this purpoſe.

Her Highneſſe having received a fair Preſent from the Prince her Brother, doth render his Highneſſe thanks by the incloſed. I know not ſo great a Ladie in the world, nor ever did, (though I have ſeen many Courts) of ſuch natural affections: An obedient Daughter; A loving Siſter; And a tender Wife, whoſe care of her Husband doth augment with his misfortunes.

Your Lordſhip cannot therefore ſhew your care of her more, then by bringing them again together with the ſooneſt. Of which I beſeech your Lordſhip, that with the ſooneſt I may know what hope there is, and that (if your Lordſhip pleaſe) by Mr. *Aſhburnham*,

whoſe return with a favourable diſpatch is daily expected. Thus I moſt humbly take leave,

Your Lordſhips

Moſt humble, and moſt devoted Servant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

*Hague* 23. Auguſt, 1622.

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

THe general knowledge the Queen of *Bohemia* received from your Grace, by my Nephew, of the diſpoſition of our affairs at home, ſince his Highneſſe, and your Graces return out of *Spain*, upon the true underſtanding you have bred in his Majeſtie of the Spaniſh proceedings, being more particularly both for the ſtate of the matter, and the manner fit to be held here in diſpoſing theſe men to ſuch overtures as are neceſſarie, expreſſed unto me by Sir *George Goring* with ſpecial caution of ſecreſie and celeritie.

I have thought fit to ſet down at large (whileſt it is freſh in my memorie) an opportunitie as properly given unto me this day by the Prince of *Orange*, who is the onely perſon of power and confidence we have here to treat withal) as I hope your Grace will judge it ſeaſonably taken.

And that was an occaſion of buſineſſe concerning a mutinie at *Breda*, which drew the Councel of State, (where I have my Seance) to the States general, with whom we found the Prince. That buſineſſe ending in good time, gave him a long hours leiſure with me afterwards in his Garden, which he himſelf deſired of me, becauſe ſomewhat was farther to be digeſted betwixt us concerning the Engliſh Troops, which ſhewed themſelves moſt in this Mutinie: And hereupon the conſideration of the neceſſity of this State, and impoſſibility of giving their Troops full contentment, gave us ſubject of further diſcourſe, both of the means of better payment they have here at home, and the helps they might conceive from abroad, which

which making appear unto me to be coldeſt from *England*, as long as our Match with Spain is ſtill in treatie, he asked me bluntly (after his manner), *Qui at'il de voſtre Mariage*? I told him, it was now at a ſtay upon this point, That the reſtitution of the *Palatinate* muſt be firſt concluded. And that the Queen of *Bohemia* was not onely well comforted with this aſſurance, but pleaſed her ſelf with a further conceipt, that the opportunity was never fairer for this State to regain the King her Fathers favour, and return to the antient ſupport of his Crownes, which by the way of gratitude for her good uſage, ſince ſhe had her refuge into theſe parts, ſhe could not but admoniſh his Excellencie of, and adviſe him not to let it ſlip. This he did not ſo ſuddenly lay hold of, as not firſt to caſt many miſdoubts, as if the alienation were too great, and his Majeſtie too much wedded in affection, if not in Alliance to new friends, to be ſo ſoone reconjoyned to his old, as their neceſſities did require.

Here I took occaſion to play my own Part, and to remember unto him how things had paſſed within the compaſſe of my experience from the beginning; letting him know what friendſhip his Majeſtie had ſhewed this State, in the making their *Truce*; what ſinceritie in rendring their Cautionarie Townes according to contract, when they were demanded; what affection in ſupporting their affaires during their late domeſtique diſputes; what care in ſettling our *Eaſt-Indian* differences: finallie, what Patience in conniving at all the miſdemeanours, and inſolencies of their Sea-men, without ſeeking revenge.

And hereupon concluded, that I found them here in the ſame errour as men are, which put firſt from Land to Sea, and believe the Land paſſes from them, not they from the Land, in that the Alienation, which hath long been nouriſhed betwixt his Majeſtie and this State, ſprang originally from them.

Firſt, by *Barnevelt* and his faction of Arminians carrying the State to new Alliances, with the Hans-Townes, and otherwiſe by themſelves, refuſing ſo much as the knowledge of them to my Predeceſſour in this place, Sir *Ralph Wynwood*, with much ſcorn, and contempt.

Next, by a harſh and peremptorie ſtile, uſed in all we had then to do with them, favouring rather of Pride and preſumption, then any due reſpect or deſire of friendſhip.

Laſtly, by a precipitate courſe taken at Sea by their ſhips of war and Merchants againſt his Majeſties Subjects, making prize of ſome, ſhouldering others out of their places of trade, and entring in the *Eaſt-Indies* into open hoſtilitie, avowed by a publique Act of the

States General. This ill course begun and pursued for some yeares continuance, breeding a deserved distaste in his Majestie on this side; and on the Spanish part fair overtures of friendship, being continuallie made, and confirmed by the tender of a Match of a potent Prince, None can marvel that his Majestie did imbrace the same, unlesse it should be expected of him, that for love of this State how ill soever deserving, he should lend a deaf eare to all other friendships, that did not concurre with the interest of this State. And the remembrance of these things not being so old as to be worn out, they might here very well conceive, that the suspition of Alienation and disaffection, is as strong on our side for their giving the cause of our leaning another way, as on theirs for the effect which hath since followed. And now the cause is removed, the effect may possibly cease in like manner, if we may have good assurance, that breaking with our new friends upon the occasions now presented, we might fasten after the wonted manner with an old: and the King be satisfied in such doubts, he may upon good reason cast, and know certainly what to trust to. To this conclusion he answered (confessing first their many obligations to his Majestie, both for his favour, and sufferance,) that nothing could be more certain, then the affection of this State to a Prince embracing their cause of opposition to Spain. And if his Majestie could take that resolution, he might dispose of them, their lives and their fortunes. I told him, that more (in a case of this importance, when there was question of alteration of the whole course of a great Princes affaires) would be required then bare professions and protestations, and the rather, because he knew I was not ignorant, how many Billets, and Papers have been heretofore brought hither by * Madam *Serclaus*, and others, tending to *Truce*, or peace, and how much such a matter was thirsted after by their Frontier Provinces, which being free for them to take, or leave, after their own humours, it was not likely his Majestie would discharge them of their burthen, to pull it upon his own Shoulders; But to enter into the common cause of defence, and add a powerful hand in supporting them, might be faisable, in the present conjuncture, upon good assurance, he should never be left single in the quarrel. Whereunto he answered, that true it was, the woman I named, and divers others, had been tampering heretofore about such Treaties, & that he had continually put their Papers into his Pocket, and so suppressed (them with consent of some of the States, of whom he was most confident) lest such propositions, being brought into their publique Assemblies, might have driven them into distraction, and

**An old Popish Gentlewoman of this towne, who by passeport on both sides trots so often to and fro betwixt this and Bruxells, (where she hath private accesse to the Infanta) that she is known by the title of* la Maquerelle de la Trefue.

and diſpute one with another according to their ſeveral affections, either to Peace, or War, and thereby ſlacken their Contributions, wherewith they pay their Army, and by conſequence expoſe them to the mercie of the enemy.

And that this courſe of his being finally diſcovered by the Merqueſſe *Spinola*, and *Peckius*, their purpoſe now was (as he is privately advertized from *Bruxels*) to ſteal over ſome perſon hither by the uſual meanes of Paſſe-ports for Merchants and Travailers, to make ſome ſuch like Propoſition at the ſeveral Aſſemblies of the States of theſe united Provinces: which it ſhould be his ſtudie to prevent, becauſe of the miſchief may be bred thereby amongſt them; And this he aſſured me for concluſion, That as their affections and affairs now ſtand, nothing but deſpair can bring theſe Provinces to Peace, or Truce with *Spain*.

To this I yielded, but ſaid, That was not enough becauſe of ſuch changes to which the world was daily ſubject. Neither did Queen *Elizabeth* undertake their protection upon ſuch bare preſumptions, wherefore ſome further aſſurance muſt be thought on; which he conſented unto, as a thing requiſite on both ſides, and joyned iſſue with me in this point, That when the King would be to this State, as Queen *Elizabeth* was; this State would be to him, as it was to Queen *Elizabeth*.

This being *opus unius diei*, not unlike the firſt day of the Creation of the world in diſtinguiſhing light and darkneſſe, I will give your Grace this further light, of what belongs to negotiation with this State.

The preſent opportunitie of the Prince of *Orange's* good affection and ſtrength of theſe Provinces both by Sea and Land, as it yet ſtands, (but not poſſible ſo long to continue) being ſeaſonably laid hold of, his Majeſtie may have with this State a firm and fruitful alliance.

But if the Prince of *Orange* ſhould die, (as he is much broken, and the laſt year at this time, we did not think he could live till *May*) or the enemy break into the borders of this State, (as this laſt Summer, if the *Imperialiſts* had joyned with the *Spaniards*, they had undoubtedly done; and unleſſe ſome Change or Alteration happen, as is feared will do this next year) the beſt link we have for a bond of friendſhip would fail, and as much difference be betwixt this State, as it now is, and what it is like to be upon any ſuch ill accident, (as

was

was now feared, and ſtill hangs over them) as betwixt a ſtrong Staffe and a broken Reed. So I ceaſe to give your Grace any further trouble.

Your Graces

*Hague*, 9. Decemb. 1623.

Moſt humble, and moſt faithful ſervant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

WHat Comfort and Contentment the Queen of *Bohemia* receives in your Graces Meſſage and Letter by my Nephew, I leave to her own expreſſion, which never failes her, when her heart goeth with her hand, as I can aſſure your Grace, it doth in this ſubject. And this I will ſay more, who can ſay nothing but truth, I never knew your Grace ill with this good and gracious Princeſſe; but now you are ſo well ſettled in her good opinion and favour, that I know none hath more intereſt therein.

And this uſe your Grace may make thereof to his Majeſties ſervice, that now this King and Queen are both of them no leſſe confident of your affection, then they are of your ſinceritie; what you adviſe them in their affairs will be of much weight to ſway them in the ballance of their judgment.

Which now a Propoſition is made unto them, on which their whole eſtate doth depend as well for themſelves, as their poſteritie, full of doubtful circumſtances on both ſides, (the choice not being, as they conceive, betwixt one thing certain, and another uncertain; but betwixt two unequal uncertainties) it is hard to ſay which way they incline: but if they be left to themſelves, I perceive they will rather ſtand to the hazard of the latter, with preſervation of their honour and lawful pretenſions, then ſubmit themſelves to the former with ſhame and diſgrace, and no aſſurance of better dealing then was uſed to the deported Houſe of *Saxe*, by a better Emperour then this

this accounted, of which we have the Heir (one of the worthiest Princes in *Germanie*) here in hard Conditions amongst us. And he serves as a spectacle to these Princes of their fortunes by the same way as his Predecessors took, of submission. Yet other things being before agreed of, and settled in that sort as his Majestie hath alwaies assured these Princes to be his full intention of restitution to their Patrimonial Honours and estate; This King I find will conform himself, to what his Majestie shall think fit, touching a due submission.

But this being a matter of ceremony, the other of substance, he judgeth, that if this precede, (that is, the Submission) the other of restitution will never follow. Neither can it be well seen, how impossibility it may be effected, considering that (whilest things have been held sometimes in terms, alwaies in talk of accommodation) the Electoral is given to *Bavier* by the Emperour, and avowed by a Congratulatory Embassage from *Bruxels*: the upper *Palatinate* setled in his possession, with some portion to *Newburgh* for his Contentation, and ingagement. A principal part of the lower *Palatinate* (the *Bergstrate*) given to the Elector of *Mentz*, with the consent of those of *Bruxels*, (where he was lately in person to obtain it) though they grossely dissemble it, and promises of parts of the rest made to other Princes.

So as what is now pretended (I must deal plainly with your Grace) is no otherwaies interpreted, then as experience doth teach of these three former years proceedings: Ever new Overtures in Winter, and new Ruptures in the Summer. And as of two former Treaties with this Prince, which passed my hands, (one a Consent to a Submission sent to *Vienna*, the other a Ratification of a Suspension oftentimes sent to *Bruxels*) no other use was made, but with the first to accelerate *Bethlem Gabor* in his Treatie of Peace with the Emperour as then on foot, and with the second to intimidate both the Electours *Saxe*, and *Brandenburgh*, with the Princes of the *Nethes*, *Saxe*, and *Creyes* from entring into Armes, to which they were well disposed, upon the discontentment they received of the preposterous courses that were taken in the Diet at *Ratisbone*; (and to this effect Copies of the very projects of the said Treaties were dispersed by the *Imperialists*, before the Instruments themselves were perfected,) so it is here believed, that now *Gabor* is again in armes, and other Princes ready to imbrace any good occasion of redresse of affaires, time is onely sought to be gained by this new Overture, and the King of *Bohemia's* Credit, with his friends and well wishers in *Germanie* to be

weakned,

weakned, if not loſt; for if once he ſubmit himſelf allowing the tranſlation of the Electoral, he ſhall thereby avow the Emperours undue procedings in that cauſe (which have been proteſted againſt by *Saxe*, and *Brandenbergh*, and all the other *Germane* Princes, excepting thoſe onely of the Catholique league) and by whom afterwards upon any ill dealing can he expect to be befriended, who forſakes himſelf and his own cauſe? This is the diſcourſe of theſe Princes upon this occaſion; but when they are asked, What then can you truſt unto? their recourſe is to his Majeſtie, who they hope knoweth the meanes to effect in their behalf, what he hath ſo long, and ſo conſtantly undertaken for them. And though for theſe three or four years paſt, affaires on this ſide have gone in a continual decadence, and now threaten a final ruine, uuleſſe it be withſtood by ſome Princelie Reſolution; (not of pettie, but of great Princes) yet here is no ſuch diſcouragement: but that it is thought there is yet ſtrength and vigour enough left in the good Party, not onely to ſubſiſt, but to riſe and flouriſh again as well as ever. And in this cogitation the King and Queen remain, not preſcribing any thing to his Majeſtie, nor willing to ſubmit themſelves anew to the ſame rod, with which they have been ſo often ſcourged.

Your Grace was lately invited with my Lord of *Richmond* to chriſten their young Son, which being excuſed by my Lord of *Richmond* in both your names, And the King of *France* undertaking that office, it was performed by that King, and the King of *Swede* yeſterday was ſeven-night (repreſented by the *French* Embaſſadour here reſident, and the Prince of *Orange*) in the ſame manner, and the ſame Church, as the Princeſſe *Louiſe*, bearing the ſame name, was chriſtned the laſt year: when the Duke *Chriſtien* of *Brunſwick* being invited to be Godfather, though abſent, and for ſome reſpects of precedence could not have a Deputie, was underſtood notwithſtanding to be one of the *Parrins*; and ſo do the King and Queen hold both your Grace, and my Lord of *Richmond*.

I muſt now render your Grace my humble thanks for your manifeſtation of your favour to my ſelf, which you are pleaſed to do in ſuch ample manner, as to tell me farther for my Comfort who are my friends; And a farther effect of friendſhip, I could not expect of them, then to procure me the aſſurance I now receive from your Grace, who have won the reputation by your Conſtancie to thoſe you take into your Care, that your word is taken for your deed. And though that, which I thought fitteſt for my ſelf failes me, if your Grace can think me fit for any thing elſe towards the amendment of

my

my poor fortune, I ſhall attend the ſame with much patience of mind, though great extreamitie otherwiſe, by reaſon of a ſmall eſtate charged with great debts, (which are no ſmall burthen to an honeſt mind,) And ever remain

Your Graces

*Hague*, 13th. *Decemb.* 1623.

Moſt faithful devoted ſervant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

THe Queen of *Bohemia* deſirous to draw the Prince of *Orange* to more then general profeſſions of ſervice to his Majeſtie, hath ſometimes in my preſence, when I waited on her highneſſe, given occaſion of diſcourſe her ſelf, and at other times I have ſpoken in her name with his Excellencie to the like effect, as in my former Letter to your Grace: which cauſed his Excellencie to take three of the States, ſuch of whom he is moſt confident (one of *Guelderland*, another of *Holland*, the third of *Zealand*) unto him, to ſtrengthen himſelf by their concurrence in that, which is his own inclination, of carrying this State to a ſtrict alliance with his Majeſtie, in which he told them, That firſt their minds muſt be known, and next ſuch aſſurance thought of, as not onely muſt give his Majeſtie preſent Contentment, but likewiſe free him from all miſdoubt for the future, that either upon offers from *Spain* to theſe Provinces, or any ſiniſter accidents of War, they ſhould be induced to make Peace or Truce without his Majeſties conſent.

Whereunto they anſwered him, (as I have it from himſelf this day) That nothing could be more agreeable to their affections, and Intereſts in all reſpects, then to be under his Majeſties protection: And for aſſurance of their remaining conſtant to that courſe, they doubted not, but when the matter ſhould be treated of, the Provinces would willingly condeſcend to what ſhould be neceſſary to that purpoſe.

His Excellencie in relation hereof unto me went ſo much further, as to inſtance in their new reſolution here, now finally put in practice

ctice of making Voyages into the *West-Indies* after the same form, as they have done into the *East*; both which joyned together, make them irreconcileable with Spain. Yet if his Majestie will have a further tye on them, they will not refuse it; but he saith, The States will expect that such obligation be mutual, and that they in like manner may rest assured, when they put themselves wholly under his Majesties wings, his Majestie will not flie from them, and make his peace without them.

I told him the case was not equal betwixt his Majestie, and them, they being actually in War, his Majestie in Peace: so as to come to a conjunction, his Majestie must change condition, not they, and therefore hath the more reason to look before he leap out of Peace into War. And so did Queen *Elizabeth*, who had raigned 27 years before she openly took upon her the protection of these Countries; but after continued her War in their Cause to her dying day. This he confessed, but remembred withal, That there was a Treatie of *Burburck*, with which the States were much startled, and he thought that when this businesse should be more particularly scanned amongst them, as they would willingly give, so they would expect to receive good assurance.

In this point of declaration of their affection, and willingnesse to warrant his Majestie sufficiently, I asked him, How far I might go not to be disavowed: so as if his Majestie should take any suddain resolution, according as affaires require, he might confidently build upon the concurrence of this State. He answered me, That a resolution in this kind would require a further proceeding, then was fit, untill his Majestie would be content to make his mind known, by such private means as might seem best to his own wisdom, and then according to his own liking, they would inlarge this matter here, to more mens knowledge, then the small circle, in which it hitherto walked, and guide it in that manner as may be fit for the form of it to his Majesties honour, and for the substance to his full contentment. Which he offered to do now if I would presse him to it; but withal told me his opinion, that it would raise nothing but bruit and noise without effect, when we had here no better ground to work upon, and therefore wished the businesse might expect a return from his Majestie, if he could be content it should be proceeded in. In these terms remains this businesse, not free from many Cautions, and nice Circumstances; and yet on this side, (I can assure your Grace) full of good affection; but these are the true reasons of their coming on no faster. They hold it for a maxime, That *Spain* will never match with

his

his Majeſtie for love, but either for hope, or fear. If *Spain* can entertain hope of reducing theſe Provinces to obedience by the Match, or fear, that unleſſe the Match proceed, his Majeſtie will joyn with theſe Provinces in oppoſition to Spain: They hold in either of theſe Caſes the Match as made. And therefore leſt ſome uſe ſhould be made of their preſentations of themſelves, to their own prejudice, they are thus ſhie, and circumſpect. Beſides, as they have had ſome help of money out of *France* this laſt year, ſo they are entertained with hopes of more againſt the next: which they fear would be excuſed upon any offer they ſhould make of themſelves towards his Majeſtie, and therefore are loath to adventure the exchange of a ſubſtance, for that which appears unto them hitherto, no better then a ſhadow; And they are indeed very umbragious; for they ſuſpect, that Tentatives of this kind, of which ſome have been made heretofore amongſt them, tend to no other end, then to endear our Merchandize with *Spain*, and let the Miniſters of that Crown know, that we refuſe in their Contemplation. But when his Majeſtie ſhall reſolve in his own heart, and be pleaſed to make himſelf ſo underſtood, it will be no hard matter by his Excellencies means (who is a Prince full of good intentions and real affections to his Majeſtie, and his royal Family) to make theſe men lay by their Jealouſies, and be as true to his Majeſtie, and the ſupport of his Crowns, as his own Kingdomes. Which is no more then they owe for the protection which theſe that are now in Government had of his Majeſtie, when they were lately ſinking under the burthen of a contrary faction; and no more then upon a good knowledge of their Intereſts and affections I can undertake for them, they will really and readily pay, if the matter be well managed. In which the confidence and freedom I have uſed with this Noble Gentleman, Sir *George Goring*, may give your Grace ſome further light, as any doubts ſhall ariſe concerning the buſineſſe. So I moſt humbly take leave,

Your Graces

Moſt humble, and moſt faithful ſervant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

*Hague*, 18. Decemb. 1623.

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

THe buſineſſe of ſtrict conjunction betwixt his Majeſtie, and this State (touching which the Queen of *Bohemia* hath received his Highneſſe, and your Graces Letters, and I your Graces of the 9th. of this preſent) goeth on the right foot (according as your Grace will ſee more particularly by my Letters to Mr. Secretarie *Conway*, and as the matter is here imbraced with much affection, ſo for the manner I doubt not but it will be well ordered in that ſort, as will be for his Majeſties honour, and contentment. But in regard of jealouſies towards us, and emulations amongſt theſe men in matters of imployment, (to which all men are ſubject, eſpecially in good and advantagious buſineſſes, ſome time, will be required, to ſet all in the right way, yet no illimited time; for I hope within a week all will be reſolved of, and within a a few dayes more, put in execution fullie to expectation. Sir *Noel Caron* writes, a league offenſive and defenſive will be imbraced by his Majeſtie, if it be propoſed from hence, with offer of aſſurance; And I aſſure my ſelf both the overture, and offer will be made and reallie effected, if it be anſwered on our ſide with good correſpondence. That which buſieth my cogitations is, that *tempus agendi* may be loſt *Conſultando*; and therefore ſeeing how both his Majeſtie, and this State ſtand affected, I will take the libertie to give your Grace two advertiſements in matters of action, which will be of exceeding fruit, if they be thought of in time, and for which there is no time to ſpare.

One is, that your Grace doth inquire after in your Letter to the Queen of *Bohemia* (who excuſeth writing either to his Highneſſe, or your Grace till the States have reſolved of their ſending) that is the States preparation for the *Weſt-Indies*, which way, the companie for thoſe parts newlie erected in theſe, hath ſet out one Fleet of 32. Sayl now alreadie at Sea, with ſome Land men amongſt them, to put on ground and fortifie as they ſhall find occaſion; for which they have men for the purpoſe, and all materials readie embarqued with them.

A ſecond Fleet they are now preparing againſt April next, about which all their Admiralties and ſome of the Deputies of this new *Weſt-Indian* Companie are here at this preſent. And the deſign is, for the Admiralties to ſet out at the charge of the generalitie twelve good ſhips of war, beſides they have alreadie on the coaſt of Spain and in the narrow Seas, which they will ſtill continue.

To

To theſe 12. ſhips they require the *Weſt-Indian* Companie to joyn 12. more, which will make a good Fleet, and this they intend ſhall be readie (as I ſayd) in April next, to attend the coming of the Spaniſh *Weſt-Indian* Fleet, which here they underſtand is put into the *Havana*, with intention there to winter as it did the laſt year.

Now if his Majeſtie will give leave to his ſubjects to erect a Companie for the *Weſt-Indies*, and joyn with theſe men in thoſe Parts, as they do in the Eaſt, (and upon more equal conditions, ſince the buſineſſe is but now in the beginning) it will be here gladlie imbraced. And if he will frame a Fleet betwixt his own ſhips and his Merchants to joyn with the States Fleet prepared for April next to intercept the Spaniſh *Weſt-Indian* Fleet, nothing more will be deſired by theſe men, and there is nothing of which for the preſent they promiſe themſelves greater fruit: for either they hope to take, or to ſtop the ſilver of thoſe parts (both which are good ſervices, conſidering the need of mony, the Spaniards have in theſe), or elſe they reſolve with the ſhips which belong to the companie to purſue their voyage of the *Weſt-Indies*.

The ſecond is a Truce with the *Pyrates* of *Algier*, ſuch an one as this State hath made in conformitie to their peace with the Grand Seigniour, which will be no more obſerved for unmoleſting all, and every one of our Merchants ſhips as they are ſtraglingly lighted on, then it is with theſe men, who ſuffer many loſſes in particular; but thoſe are recompenſed in the General. For the *Spaniards* are much amazed with this correſpondence; And the men of War of this State, or ſuch Merchants, as can make any reaſonable defence are moſt medled withal. Beſides, in any matter of offence they concur together; And even now a propoſition is made from *Algier* to the Prince of *Orange*, (which I have from his own mouth to acquaint your Grace therewith) that in caſe this State againſt the beginning of next ſommer will ſet out twenty Sayl of ſhips upon any good ſervice againſt the Spaniards, they will joyn unto them 60. Sayl to purſue the deſign, whatſoever it ſhall be of this State. The acceptation of which offer being now in deliberation, it will be ſuſpended till it be ſeen, how this unexpected buſineſſe with his Majeſtie may proceed; And then they will here do nothing but that, as may concur with our common Intereſts. But becauſe the negotiation of this matter with thoſe of *Algier* (that is a Truce betwixt his Majeſties ſubjects, and thoſe men) will require time, your Grace may proviſionallie move his Majeſtie (if the matter be well liked) to uſe ſuch endeavours

deavours as may conduce thereunto. Here they uſe to write, and ſend through *France* by *Marſeilles* to the Conſul they have continuallie at *Algeir*, by whoſe meanes(if no better preſent it ſelf) any thing may be propoſed, his Majeſty ſhall find fitting.

Other things, I will within few daies remonſtrate to your Grace for his Majeſties ſervice in this change of affaires, which require all poſſible induſtries, and diligences to be uſed both far and neer ; And thoſe not neglected, I doubt not, but they who have ſo groſſely abuſed his Majeſties friendſhip, will ſoone repent themſelves, and by their harmes ſee their own errours. Thus I moſt humbly take leave;

Your Graces

Moſt humble, and moſt faithful Servant,

*Hague* 24. January, 1625.

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

ACcording as I advertiſed your Grace the 24. of the laſt of the diſpoſition of the Prince of *Orange*, and ſuch of the States, as he called unto him to Councel, they procured the reſt ſoone after to reſolve of an Embaſſage to his Majeſtie , and now they have diſpatched the ſame with as much expedition,as could poſſibly be uſed. The Perſons are *Aerſens* of *Holland*,and *Joachim* of *Zealand*,both able, and well affected Perſons, and both ſufficiently known to his Majeſtie by former imployments. They go amply authoriſed for what they ſhall treat : but that as yet is an Embrion onely which muſt receive form, and life from his Majeſtie, in whoſe hands it lyeth to preſerve this State,and diſpoſe for ever of the whole ſtrength thereof for his own ſervice, and his royal Families. Which after more debates , and diſtaſts, then have paſſed with all the world beſides, I am glad I can ſay upon good warrantize : whereof this is one proof , that when his Majeſtie is conſtrained by the neceſſity of affaires to ſend, and ſeek to his other friends, he is ſent and ſought, and ſued to from hence. I doubt not but it will be objected (as hath heen formerly) that it is for their own Intereſt, and that they would gladly ingage his

his Majeſtie in their quarrel, which it were a follie to deny: but there is alwaies the friendſhip ſtrongeſt when the intereſts are moſt conjoyned. And if that which is principally for one mans benefit, turn likewiſe to another mans advantage, *Hoc non facere* (ſaith an old School-book) *ſummæ eſt imprudentiæ.*

The affairs of theſe parts for matter of Action (which have been more then ordinarily ſucceeds in this cold ſeaſon, but have been more coldly purſued then was feared) I refer to this Bearer my Nephew's report, who having the honour to be his Majeſties ſervant, I imploy him the more willingly, as able to give Account of ſuch particularities, either of this Negotiation, or otherwiſe, of whic h his Majeſtie, and your Grace may require knowledge. And I humbly beſeech your Grace to give him encouragement by your accuſtomed noble favour. So reſts

Your Graces

*Hague*, 16. *February*, 1625.

Moſt humble, and moſt devoted ſervant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it pleaſe your Grace,*

IT were a ſin againſt the publique ſervice, in which your Grace doth imploy your ſelf ſo much to the common good, and your own honour, to moleſt you with Letters in this buſie time: which muſt ſerve me for excuſe of ſilence, ſince the beginning of the Parliament. What I write now is by Commandment of the Queen of *Bohemia* concerning this Bearer Captain *Gifford* an old Seaman of our Nation, who having a private ſuite to the States, hath made a journey over hither with recommendation to me from our two Secretaries for advancement thereof, but with a further purpoſe to be imployed by the Queen againſt the *Spaniard* in a matter of no leſſe moment, then taking of a Gallion, which uſually bringeth the treaſure over the Gulph of *Mexico*, from *Nova Spagna* to the *Havana*. Which he deſigns after this manner: To go out with two Ships and a Pinnace,

nace, onely fitted for fight, without more in number, becauſe of the Alarum would be taken at a greater Fleet, and to lie under Covert of a ſmall Iſland in the entrie of the Gulph of *Mexico*: where the Gallion coming uſually alone, unleſſe it be accompanied with ſome Merchants ſhips, which he ſets light by, and which incumbred with goods and Paſſengers, he thinks may be maſtered, and taken, building upon the ſecuritie in which that Gallion, with the reſt of that *Nova Spagna* Fleet, do ſayl ſcattering in the *Gulph*, till they meet with the Fleet of *Terra Firma* at the *Havana*, where he having been heretofore a priſoner made this obſervation, and doth now offer himſelf to put the deſign in execution, with a demand of betwixt 10000 and a 11000 l. for the whole equipage.

The Queen in recompence of his good will returns him with this addreſſe to your Grace as a man fit for imployment, for ſo he is generally reputed; but for the particularitie of the Exploit, ſhe doth not entertain any thought thereof, but refers it wholly to your Graces Conſideration, and to the opportunitie according as affaires ſhall ſucceed betwixt his Majeſtie, and *Spain*.

Here are come Letters from ſome of the King and Queens ſervants on that ſide, and one to my ſelf from a private friend, advertizing, That there is a readineſſe in divers of his Majeſties Subjects of good abilities, to put to Sea with Letters of Mart in the name of this King and Queen againſt the *Spaniard*, and of a likelihood, that if ſuch Commiſſions were given by theſe Princes, they would not be ill underſtood by his Majeſtie.

Mounſieur *Aertſens* hath likewiſe written hither in a private Letter to the Prince of *Orange*, that he hath been ſpoken with to move the States to increaſe the number, he and his Colleague have mentioned of 10 or 12 Ships to joyn in any good occaſion with his Majeſties Fleet to 20: And that the purpoſe is to ſet out 50 ſayl on that ſide, and that both ſhall go under the name of the King and Queen of *Bohemia*. Wherein though the motion be not directly made, yet the Prince of *Orange* hath diſcourſed enough, that when it ſhall come to iſſue, they will ſtretch themſelves to furniſh to the full what is required on this ſide. In both theſe buſineſſes, as well the granting Letters of Mart by theſe Princes, as their lending their names to any greater Action, they intend to govern themſelves onely as they ſhall underſtand to concur with his Majeſties pleaſure, and therefore hope they ſhall receive advice from his Highneſſe, and your Grace, what is fit for them to contribute to ſuch occaſions as they

they see much to their Comforts, you advance with so great care and vigilance. Thus I most humbly take leave,

*Hague* 16. April, 1624.

Your Graces most humble, and most devoted Servant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

SUch Commandments as I received from your Grace by double Dispatches of the 4th. of the last, by way of provision whilest Sir *William Saintleiger* lay sick, were prevented by his own presence. He bringing the first of those Packets with him, and thereby had Commoditie to assist at the breaking of the businesse to the States, by virtue of his Majesties Credence given him, and my Lord General *Cecil*: which since, he hath sollicited both at the Camp, and in this place with all possible care and industrie, and I have not failed of my utmost endeavours.

But the unsettledness of this Government, which still continueth since the late change of Governours, hath bred delay to some, and direct impediments to other points we had in charge: which we have endeavoured to supply by other means. And now in what state he leaves the whole businesse, he will relate to your Grace. Such Patents as your Grace required from the King and Queen of *Bohemia*, I have committed to his delivery in divers forms, with a Blank signed and sealed, wherein to frame such an one as may be better to your minds: But if your Grace make no use of it, you may please to return it to me again, to the end I may restore it.

What concerns my self, I absolutely remit and submit to your Grace; onely I will renew the request I made to your Grace by my Nephew, That your Grace will not prefer any before me in your formerly intended favour, out of belief, that any can be more, then I resolve to rest whilest I live *a toutes Espreves*,

Humbly and faithfully devoted to your Graces person and service,

*Hague*, 20. *June*, 1625.

*Dudley Carleton.*

## Sir Dudley Carleton *to the Duke.*

*May it please your Grace,*

AFter long attendance the wind is come good for *Plymouth*, which I hope will carry thither speedily and safely the States whole Fleet, though in 3. parts; 12 Ships with the Admiral *de Nassau*, who hath long waited in the *Tessel*; 4 but newly ready provided by those of *Zealand* at *Amsterdam*, and 4 which have layen sometimes before the *Brill*; whereof one is to land the *Marshal Chatillion* in passing by *Calice*; the other three to Convoy the English men: And Armes I send in 10. other Ships I have hired at *Rotterdam*: before which place they have layen 20 daies a Shipboard, by reason of contrary winds, with some impatiencie, but no disorder: which what course I took to prevent, as likewise what may happen in their Voyage, my Lord *Conway* (to whom I give a particular account of all) will inform your Grace.

I have obtained leave for Sir *John Proud* to go the Voyage according to his Majesties Letter, though it was somewhat stood upon by the States, and he hath taken his passage by *Zealand*.

When I call to mind, what Patents I procured of the King of *Bohemia*, and sent your Grace by Sir *William Saint Lieger*, (amongst which was one of submission to any accommodation his Majestie shall at any time like well of for the King of *Bohemia*) I think it necessary to advertize your Grace, that knowledge being come hither of the *Infanta's* sending the Count *Shomburgh* to the King of *Denmark* with a fair Message, and the Count *Gondomar's* overtures to Mr. *Trumbal* tending to reconcilement, and restitution of the *Palatinate*, it is so willingly hearkned unto by the King of *Bohemia*, that there is no doubt of his Consent: but withal he well considers, that if Treatie alone be trusted unto, and thereupon Armes now leavied by his Majestie, and his Friends be laid aside, all will prove as fruitlesse as formerly. For howsoever the King of *Spain* (for more free prosecution of other quarrels, or designs) may be induced to quit what he possesseth in the *Palatinate*, the shares, the Emperour, the Duke of *Bavier*, and the two Electours *Majencl*, and *Trevers*, with a great rabble of Popish Priests and Jesuites have therein, will require more then bare negotiation, to wring it out of their hands; and nothing but Victorie, or at least a well armed Treatie can serve that turn.

The

The time seems long both to the King and Queen, and growes very irksome every day more then other of their abode here in this place: which indeed doth prove in all respects very uncomfortable; and that your Grace will gather out of Mr. Secretarie *Morton's* report, and my Letters to my Lord *Conway*. In this very Consideration, I beseech your Grace be the more mindful of

Your Graces

*Hague*, 20th. of *August*, 1625.

Most humble, and most devoted servant,

*Dudley Carleton.*

---

FINIS.

---

# The Table of things moſt remarkable.


A.

*Admiral of* England *his Office*, p.102
*of* Caſtile *takes place of the* Imperial *Embaſſadour*, 165
Aerſcus, 342
Algier *Voyage*, 143,144
*Allegiance Puritanes will not ſwear it*, 121
Alpes *when paſſable*, 186
Anchre *Marſhal of* France. 320
*Archbiſhop of* Canterbury *ſhoots a Keeper by miſchance*, 12. *ſee tit.* James *King, &c. for the* Palsgraves *accepting the* Bohemian *Crown*, 169, 170
*Archbiſhop of* York *againſt Toleration of Popery, blames the Voyage into* Spain, 13
Argile *Earl*, 291
Arminians *chief in the* Dutch *State*, 322
Arundel *Earl Marſhal, no friend to the Biſhop of* Lincoln, 62, 63,74, 302, 307, 316.
Aſhley *Sir* Anthony, *gives the Duke of* Buckingham *intelligence of Plots againſt him*, 308
Aſton *Sir* Walter *will not conſent that the Prince* Palſgrave *ſhould be brought up in the Emperours Court*,17 *ſee* Briſtol Earl. *Concurs with the Earl of* Briſtol *in prefixing a day for the* Depoſorio's, *without making certain the reſtitution of the* Palatinate, *which is heynouſly taken by the Prince*, 35. *in danger for it to be called off, there*, 36, 37. *His Care to diſcover Plots againſt his Maſters Crownes*, 49, 51, 53. *of the Merchants*, 168. *ſee* Merchants. *Proſecutes the Marqueſſe of* Ynioſa, *in defence of the honour of* England, 52. *ſues to return home*, 52, 54. *will not ſee the Arch-Duke in* Spain, *and why*, 166
Auſtrian *Uſurpation*, 191. *See tit.* Spain.

B.

Bacon Viſcount St. Albans *Lord Chancellour declines all Juſtification of himſelf*, 5, 6.
*Caſts himſelf upon the Lords*, 6
*Diſcontents the Marqueſſe of* Buckingham, 8.
*his wayes to make the Kingdom happy*, 9
*adviſes King* James *concerning his revenues*,
*deviſes a book of his eſtate, there-how he carried himſelf when a Councellour, and otherwiſe, how eſteemed*, 10. *Never took bribe to pervert Juſtice*, 11. *his pardon*, 60, 82
Barnevelt, 318. *factious, no friend to the* Engliſh, *an* Arminian, 331
Bavaria *Duke offers to depend wholly on* Spain, 167. *ſee* Palatinate.
Beamont *Lord fined in the Star-Chamber*, 16. E. 2. 58
Bergen *beſieged*, 328
Bergſtrate *given the Archbiſhop of* Mentz, 335
Blanvile *the* French *Embaſſadour an enemy to*

*to the Duke of* Buckingham, *holds intelligence with the Dukes* Englisſh *enemies*, 295. *his Character by the* French. 300. *See* 274, 296, 297, 302.
Blundel *Sir* George, 129
*Book of Common-Prayer tranſlated into* Spaniſh, *and why*, 79. *See* Spaniards.
Borgia, *Cardinal*, 178
Bovillon *Duke*, 165. *ſeeks the protection from the States united*, 320. *weary of the* Palſgrave, 327
Brandenburgh *Elector*, 317, 336
Bret, *a Peuſioner in diſgrace*, 204
Briſtol *Earl firſt mover in the* Spaniſh *Match, negotiates in it*, 16. *Earneſt to conclude it*, 24, 25, 26, 306
*chidden by the King* Charles *for giving the* Spaniards *hopes of his inclination to a change in Religion, for his manage of things concerning the Match, and undervaluing the Kingdome of* England, 16, 17. *Conſents that the Prince* Palſgrave *ſhall be bred in the Emperors Court which the King* Charles *takes ill*, 17. *Proffered by the King the favour of the general pardon, or to put himſelf upon his tryal*, 18. *under reſtraint for his errours in* Spain, 19. *removed from his offices, forbidden the Court, denyed his Parliament Writ, there. Juſtifies himſelf*, 19, 20. *to King* James, 30. *Differs in opinion from the Duke of* Buckingham *concerning the Match*, 21. *Seeks the Duke of* Buckingham *his favour*, 28. *charged to be his enemy, his wiſdome and power at Court* 161, 162. Conde *of* Olivarez *offers him a blank paper, ſigned by the King, bids him chooſe what was in his Maſters power——he refuſes*, 42
Brule Peter *his practiſes*, 302
Buckingham *Duke his carriage and eſteem in* Spain, 16, 22. *See* Olivarez.
*contemns the Earl of* Briſtol, 21. *See* Briſtol.
*an enemy to him*, 231
*The* Spaniards *will not put the* Infanta *into his hands*, 22
*thought an enemy to the Match with* Spain, 32, 92, 159, 218, 219, 222, 237, 243, 248, *Cenſured*, 159, 160, 218, 219, 221, 222, 263, 210.
*Forgives wrongs*, 58
*Steward of* VVeſtminſter, 69
*Haughty to the Prince of* VVales. 78
*uſed to ſit when the Prince ſtood, &c.* 221
*falls from his affection to* VVilliams *Lord Keeper*. 87. *See* Don Franciſco.
*his power*, 91
*King* James *his words of him on* Don Franciſco's *relation* 92
*Mediates for the Earl of* Suffolk, 125
*No audience of Embaſſadours without him* 216. *taxed to King* James *freely*, 218, , 219, 220, 221, 223. *defended*, 224, 225, 226, 227.
*a faithful ſervant*, 229
*Charge againſt him in Parliament*, 228, 229, 230
*Procures graces for the Nobility and Gentry*, 231
*Breaks the* Spaniſh *Deſignes and Party*, 265
*for the Match with* France, 291
*A Confederacy by Oath againſt him*, 307, 308
*The Queen of* England *had need of his friendſhip*, 303
*Dares ſubmit the judgment of his Actions to any tryal*, 87
Buckingham *Counteſſe*, 254, 302
Buckleugh *Lord*, 327, 329
Button *Sir* Thomas *in the Voyage of* Algier, 143, 144.

## C.

CAlcedon, *a titulary* Roman *Biſhop in* England, 81
Calvert *Sir* George, 202. *See* 304.
Carlile *Earl Viſcount* Doncaſter *loves not the Biſhop of* Lincoln, 74, 89. *See* 180, 182. *perſwades King* James *to feed his Parliament* (ſo he) *with ſome crums of the Crown*, 270. *refuſes*, See 288.
*Count* Mansfelts *Commiſſion for Colonel to his ſon*, 273
Carlos, *Arch-Duke in* Spain, 165
Calderon Don Rodrigo Marqueſſe de las Siete Igleſias *his Riches, confined*, 208
Carleton *Sir* Dudley *Embaſſadour in the* Low-

Low-Countries, 317. *writes to reconcile Sir* Horatio Vere, *and Sir* Edward Cecyl, 323. *his prudence to reunite* England *and the States,* 331, 332
Carone *Sir* Noel, *Embassador in* England *from the* Low-Dutch, 321-325
Cavendish, 97
Cecyl *Sir* Edward, *General,* 128, 345. *sues for Command, will save the King in Expences,* 128. *a loser by his service,* 129. see 345. *See* Vere Sir Horatio. *Viscount* Wimbledon *commands in chief at Sea, neglected, malitiously accused, examined,* 135,137,138
Charles *Prince of* Wales, *King of* England *after, how entertained and honoured in* Spain, 14,15,16. *Not to be shaken in Religion, contrary to* Conde Gondomar's *Information to his Master,* 15. *got the love of all men in* Spain, 16,22,159 *will not proceed in the Match without restitution of the* Palatinate *and* Electoral *dignity.* 17,35,36 *Displeased with the Earl of* Bristol *for raising an opinion among the* Spaniards; *of his willingnesse to become* Roman *Catholique, and his offers of seducing that way,* 17 *will not be bargained with for future favours,* 18. *will not be drawn to things but freely,* 18 *His affability, patience, constancy,* 22 *his civil and wise Reply to the* Popes *Letter,* 215 *No lover of women.* 237 *Defends the Duke of* Buckinghams *actions, as done out of politick Compliance for the* Palatinate *cause,* 228,229,230 *will favour as he pleases, will grant the Lords and Commons all things fair and honest,* 230 *Ill used by delayes in* Spain, *his Voyage thither censured,* 288,289,304
Chevereux *Duke, a servant of the Prince of* Wales, 277,278,230. *See* 300, 301.
Chichester *Sir* Arthur *distrusted by the Duke,* 243 *his conference with the Embassadours of* Spain, 244, 245
Chidley *a Sea Captain,* 141
*Churchman an homicide,* 12, 55, 56
*Church of* England *Reformed,* 116
*Church differences, Judges of them,* 117
Clerk Edward, 306, 307
Cleves *and* Juliers *the succession of them pretended to,* 317
Coborn, *a Captain of the Duke of* Brunswick, 283
*Contracts ever before Marriage, where,* 106, 107
Coke *Sir* Edward, 104, 122
Conde *imprisoned,* 176
*Conference betwixt* Don Francisco *and the Lord Keeper,* 86, 87. *betwixt Sir* Arthur Chichester *and the* Spanish *Embassadours,* 244. *the Earl of* Nithisdail *and them,* 247
*Confession of* Don Pedro *concerning the Armada of* 88. 259
Conway *Lord, Secretary, advises the Earl of* Bristol, 19 *estranged from the Lord Keeper* Lincoln, 89 *a Martial Secretary,* 198 *enough the Dukes servant.* 316
Cordova Don Gonzales, 328, 329
Corona Regia. *See Libel.*
Cottington Sir Francis. 23, 81
*Councel Table of King* James *somewhat too much pressing upon the King,* 75
Courtenvant *Marquesse,* 286
Coxe *King* Edward *the sixt his Schoolmaster, Master of Requests, and Privie Councellour, enters Orders.* 68
Cromwel *Lord, Counsels the Duke,* 263.

## D.

Denbigh *Countesse,* 302
Denmark *King his offers,* 190, 191.
*Dispensation with a Lay-man to hold cure of soules cannot be,* 66, 67
*Dominican Fryer turns to the* English *Church,* 79
Don Francisco's *Discourse to the Lord Keeper,* 86,87,90,91,92,93

*His cunning to speak with King* James, 90. *Accuses the Duke of* Buckingham, 90,91
Donato *a* Venetian *Embassadour, gives the lye to the Duke of* Savoy, *an enemy to* Paul *the Father of* Venice. 187
*banished once at* Venice, *twice in* England. 192
Don *Doctour*, 314. *presents the Duke with a book of devotions*, ibid.

E.

ELiot Sir John *imprisoned*, 311
Elvis Sir Gervas *his posterity restored in blood and estate*, 3
*Most guilty of the death of Sir* Thomas Overbury, 3
*Emperour* Ferdinand *the third deales unworthily with King* James, 166. *and against his own Letter*, 234
*changes the* German *Customes*, 171
*his proceeding against the* Palsgrave *protested against*, 336
Elizabeth *Queen of* England *her Speech to her Army at* Tilbury, 260
*Restrains the Papists, and why*, 258
*protects the* Low-Countries, *and upon what termes*, 333,338
England *alone happy in its Religion*, 112
*inclined to popularity*. 228,229
*not what it hath been*, 261
*Episcopacy gone what will follow*, 117
Essex *Earl commanded to fight the* Spanish *Ships, lets them escape*, 135

F.

FEria *Duke*, 168
Fiat *Marquesse*, 293,302, 288
Finch *Lady created Viscountesse of* Maidstone, 79
*Fleet of* Spain, 43,53
*Plate-Fleet*, 48,49. *part cast away*, 208
*of* Portugal, 53. *for* Brasil, 167
*Of the* Spaniard's, Venetians, *and* Turks, 186, 207. *of the* Low-Countries *for the* West-Indies. 341,346
Frenchman *burnt in* Spain *for contempt to the host*, 51
Frenchmen *use the* English *basely*, 149
*their Contract for the* English *Ships*, 150
French King *falls upon those of the Religion*, 164, 177
France *governed by the Queen Mother at the proposals of the Match with Madam, which she is earnest for, but will do nothing till the Treaty with* Spain *be broke*, 274, *to* 277.
*The* French *not much sollicitous for the* English *Recusants*, 275, 284,285
*Richnesse of their habits at a Masque in honour of the* English, 278, 279
*fear the* Spanish *greatnesse*, 281
*desirous of the* English *alliance*, 282, 283, 287
*articles of the Match disliked by the* English, 289
*endeavour to break the* Spanish *Treaty*, 305
*Give precedency to the* English, 254

G.

GAbor Bethlem, 335
Gage *imployed about the Dispensation*, 233, 238
Geere Sir Michael. 135
Gerard Sir Thomas *seized, upon suspition of designes against the King*, 272
Gifford, *a Sea Captain, his design upon a Gallion in the* Gulph *of* Mexico, 343
Gondomar, *his false relations of the Prince of* Wales, 15
*Commanded again for* England, 54
*Goodnesse ever most easily betrayed*, 270
Goring Sir George, 96, 200, 330, 316 339
*Grandees of* Spain *severally present their King with summes of monies to relieve his wants*, 168
Grandmont *French Mounsieur*, 285
Gregorie *the* 15. *tempts the Prince of* Wales *to change Religion*, 212,213
*tries to make the Duke of* Buckingham, 216
Greiham, 316
Gresley, ibid.

Gelder-

Gelderland *States have the leading voyce in the united Netherlands,* 323
Goring Sir George, 200
Guicciardines *Judgment of* Venice, 8

H.

HAlberstat Christian *Duke of* Brunswick, 240
Hamilton *Marquesse,* 316
Hartford *Earl's Petition,* 89
Hatton Sir Christopher, 226
Haughton Sir Gilbert *complains of the Lord Keeper* Williams *his servants,* 74
Henderson *Colonel slain at* Bergen, 328
Henderson Sir Francis, 329
Henrietta Maria *of France, after Queen of* England, 253. *beautiful, discreet, and full of respect to the Prince of* Wales, 276,277. *See* 278,290
*sends privately for his picture,* 280
Herbert *Lord, of no faction, his Informations to King* James *from France,* 304, 305
Holland *Earl Lord* Kensington *in France, when the Treaty for the Match there was beginning for it,* 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279. *received by the French King,* 278. *speaks to him concerning the Match,* 282. *with the Queen Mother,* 289. *with Madam,* 290. *allowed at all times free entrance into the* Louure, 294
Howard Sir Robert, 103,104.

I.

JAniville *Prince for the Queen Mother,* 176. *forwards the alliance with France,* 279
James *King of England famous for wisedome, mercy, &c.* 7
*Appoints Commissioners to inquire of the Archbishop of* Canterburies *Case,* 12. *See Archbishop of* Canterbury.
*his promises to* Williams *Lord Keeper,* 56.
*Never breaks his word,* 77
*Protectour of the Protestants,* 110,111
*sought to, to be declared Head and Protectour of that faith; as the* Spaniard *would be taken to be of the* Roman, 305
*Protectour of the* Venetians *owned so by them; conservation of the publique tranquillity relyes upon him,* 179, 180
*Ayds the Savoyard—— joyns in the cause of* Cleve, 170
*Promises not to draw his severity to* Donato *the* Venetian *Embassadour into example,* 192
*sought to by the* Spaniards *to joyn against the Pyrates,* 207
*writes to the* Pope, 211
*aymes at the universal peace of Christendome,* 270
*what a friend to the* Low-Countries, *sleighted and ingratefully dealt with by them,* 331
*The* Germane *Princes relye upon him,* 336
Infanta *of Spain,* 15, 16, 21, 22. *her vertues and beauty, she loved the Prince of* Wales, 26
*her portion,* 27
Ingram, 226
*Inquisitor General presents a consulta to the Spanish King to procure a Jubile,* 51. *See* Jubile.
*is the first who offers toward the Kings necessities,* 168
Joachim *of* Zealand, 342
Irish *raise aspersions in Spain of persecutions in England,* 15
*practises of their Priests there.* 49
Isabella Clara Eugenia *her Complement to the* Bavarian, 240. *See* 167,335
Jubilee *from* Rome *to expiate for the Contempt done to the Host,* 51
Junto *of Divines to consider of the* Spanish *Kings Oath, by which he would undertake for the King of* Englands *performance of Articles,* 15
*Jurisdiction Episcopal used in England without the Kings consent, against Common Law,* 81

K.

KEeper of the Seal where questionable, 76
Killegrew, 316
Kings Gods shadowes, 12
yeelding to demands, must deny nothing, 227

L.

LAken Nicholas his discoveries concerning Corona Regia, 151, 152
Lamb Dr. of Law favoured by the Bishop of Lincoln, 56, 62
Langrack Dutch Embassadour at Paris, his advertisements of affaires, 318, 319
Landaffe Bishop sues for preferment, troubled, 119, 120
Laud Bishop of St. Davids sues to be a Commissioner, and why, 113
Lawyers mischievous in Parliaments, 226
Le grand professes service to the Prince of Wales, 277
Leicester the Favourite, 226.
refuses to be Admiral for the Lord Stewards place, 102. no man in Parliaments durst touch him, 226
Letters of Mart against the Spaniard, 344
Libel against King James by the Papists, called Corona Regia, 151, 152
Liberty of a free Subject, 19
a pretence, 229
Of Kings invaded by the Spaniard, 191
Of Westminster impeached by the Lord Steward and Earl Marshal 68, 69
where Liberties are to be impleaded, 69
Liege, King of Spain raises a Fort there, 279
Offered protection by the French King, 283
Lieutenants of Counties chosen, 76
Londoners deceive the King in his Customes, undo all other Townes, transport silver, enemies to the Duke, 226
Low-Countries, offers of those States to Sir Edward Cecyl, 130
their proceedings in affairs, 317, to 320
how much bound to England, 339
Jealous of the English, their courses for Religion, 321. carry themselves strangely to the English, 331
apt to fall into faction, 324
desire the King of England's protection, 337
why they haste not to conclude, 339
Send Embassadours into England to treat. 342
Lude, Count, 285
Luines, the great French Favourite, 176, 177.

M.

MAconel Sir James, a fugitive Scot, seeks to be entertained in Spain, 209
Magnus of Zealand, 317
Malecontents of King James and King Charles their Reigns, 225
Mansel Sir Robert before Argier Commands against the Turks, 140, 141, 142.
Mansfelt Earl hates the house of Austria, entertained by the Venetians, how obedient to the Palsgrave, 189. In the Low Countries, 328, 329
Maqueda Duke a Pyrate, 166
Marriages of Princes of different Faiths, in what manner, 106
Marshal of England his office, power, &c. once hereditary—— Marshal of the Kings house, 63, 64
Masques in France, 278, 279
Master of the Horse to the King, 102
Mathewes Sir Tobie. 251, 252, 253.
Match with the Infanta of Spain, the proceedings, 15. See Infanta.
Many things yeelded to for it, 236
The Portion and all the temporal Articles were settled, 23, 25
Difficulties in it from Rome and Spain, 233, 234, 236, 238, 239.
The Proxie, 106, 107

Betwixt

*Betwixt the Prince of* Wales *and Madam of* France, 275——279. *Concluded*, 292, 53
*agitated betwixt the Emperours Son and the Infanta* Donna Maria, 167
Isabella Clara Eugenia *moves for the Prince of* Poland, 167
*Betwixt the Emperours Daughter, and* Palsgraves *Son*, 170, 171
Maurice *of* Nassaw *Prince of* Orange, *a blunt Prince*, 324, 331
*against the Novellists*, 321, 322
*would reconcile Sir* Horatio Vere, *and Sir* Edward Cecyl, 323
*he and the Prince* Conde *differ*, ibid.
*gives away Colonel* Hyndersons *Regiment contrary to an act of the States*, 329
*desires the protection and friendship of King* James, 331, 332, 337, 338
*Melon seeds sent out of* Italie *to King* James *by Sir* Henry Wotton, 195
*Merchants of* England *denyed the free entrance of their Commodities in* Spain, 46, 47. *the order of prohibition staid*, 52, 168
*ill used there*, 48
Michel Sir John, *sues injustly in Chancery*, 83, 84
Middlesex *Earl sues to the King for grace*, 203
*fined*, 204
*will not consent to any diminution of the Crown revenues*, 266
*begs time for his defence*, 268
Modena *Dutchesse*, 188
Mole, *an* Englishman *in the Inquisition, concerning King* James *his Book for Allegiance*, 194
Montague *after Bishop of* Chichester *imprisoned by the House of Commons, who* (so he) *had nothing to do with him*, 115
*Requires the Papists to prove certain questions*, 115, 116
*Three Bishops defend him*, 116, 117, 118.
*and his Book* Appello Cæsarem, *so much disliked by the Puritanes*, 116. 118
Montgomery *Earl taxed*, 27. *See* 302.
Murray *Schoolmaster to the Prince of* Wales, *a* Puritane, *preferred to be Provost of* Eaton, 66, 67, 68.

N.

*Necessity onely drives men to Sea*, 102
Newburgh *Duke in* Spain, 165, 166
*shares in the* Palatinate, 335
Nithisdail *Earl his Conference with the* Spanish *Embassadours*, 247
Nove *Mounsieur*, 319

O.

*Office of the Originals*, 70
Ogle *Sir* John *gives Extracts of the Duke and Embassadours Letters*, 137. *See* 322.
Olivarez Conde *the Favourite of* Spain, *his and the Duke of* Buckinghams *farewell*, 16
*his protestation to the Earl of* Bristol, 40
*saves the Marquesse of* Ynoiosa *from the prosecution of Sir* Walter Aston, 52
*his Rodomontade*, 289
*The* Condessa *of* Olivarez *prayes for the Duke of* Buckingham, 33
*Opinions of some in the Church dangerous*, 117
Ornano *Colonel Monsieur of* Orleans *his Governour*, 286
Ossuna *Duke, Vice Roy of* Naples, *counterfeits madnesse to cover his disloyalty*, 182
*Threatens the* Venetians *because they would not be robbed by him*, 183
*Confirmed in his Government, avoids the* Spanish *trap*, 184
Oxford *Earl*, 22, *imprisoned*, 209
*seeks to the Duke of* Buckingam, *but gallantly*, 312

P.

PAlatinate *of the* Rhine *cause of breach in the* Spaniſh *Match*, 17, 35, 38, 234, 235, 307. *mangled by the Emperour by guifts*, 335
*difficulties in the reſtitution of it*, 171, 172, 346
*Ever beaten upon*, 245. 248
*the upper ſettled on the* Bavarian, 335
*Pardon of the Lord of St.* Albans, 60
Parma *Duke*, 186. *impriſons his baſtard ſon*, 188
*Parliament of* England —— *Houſe of Commons no where before* Henry *the* 1. *thwart the King, their priviledges graces of Kings*, 65
*grown in the late Reigns tumultuous and licentious*, 224
*private grudges made publick buſineſſe*, 230
*what men dangerous in Parliaments*, 215 *See* 226.
*Of* Spain *grant their King* 60. *Millions of Duckets which the Cities will not ratifie*, 45
Palſgrave *a deſperate enemy to the Emperour*, 172. *promiſed reſtitution conditionally*, 241. *content to ſubmit*, 337
*Paſſages betwixt the Keeper* Lincoln, *and* Don Franciſco *a* Spaniard, *concerning Peace or war betwixt* England *and* Spain, *upon breach of the Match*, 77
Paul *the Father of* Venice, 187
Peckius, 333
*Peeres Judges in Parliament*, 6
Pennington Sir John, 141. *will not deliver up the Kings Ship for the* French *ſervice*, 147, 148
*his advice concerning the Contract of the French for the uſe of ſome Engliſh Veſſels*, 150
Perſian *Embaſſadour his ſuit to King* James, 12
Philibert *of* Savoy *Viceroy of* Sicily, *his good affection to King* James, 158
*at* Meſſina, 182
*dares not fight the* Turkiſh *Fleet which he finds too ſtrong for him*, 186
Philips Sir Robert. 264
*mediates with the Duke for the Earl of* Briſtol, 265
*Pirates of* Algier, 142
*Of the* Levant *ſeek for pardon*, 156
*formidable*, 158
*infeſt the Coaſts of* Spain, 206, 207
*Popes their arts*, 172
Porcheres, 301, 303
Portland *Earl. See* Weſton Sir Richard.
*Preſents given on both ſides in* Spain, 16
*Priſoners in the Fleet, and the damned in Hell compared by the Keeper* Lincoln, 65
*Priviledges of Parliament*, 65
*made a colour*, 227
*Proceſſion upon the Jubile in* Spain *by the King, Queen, &c.* 51
*Proclamation concerning the ſignature of Bills*, 82
*Proteſtants of all parts beholding to King* James, 110, 111
*Provoſt of* Eaton, *hath cure of ſoules, muſt be in Orders*, 66, 67
Purbeck *Lady* (ſo ſhe) *much affects her husband*, 313
*Complains highly of the Duke and his Family*, 313, 314.
*Puritanes, ſee Allegiance, haters of the Government, begun in Parliaments, fall upon the Councellours of State, willing to clip the King.* 225
Putean *had a hand in* Corona Regia *the Libel.* 152

Q.

*Queen of* Bohemia *her virtues*, 329, 337
*Queen Mother of* France. 176. *for the Match with England*, 290, 296
*young Queen ſhewes great reſpect to the Engliſh Prince, and is earneſt for the Match with Madam*, 277
*not Spaniſh, though a ſiſter of* Spain, 278

R.

RAwleigh Sir Walter, *insolent*, 226 *his Western Voyage, had described those Countries, makes the Duke of* Buckingham *his Intercessour*, 308, 309
*Records of the Order of the Garter*, 221
*Reformation of Justice, rules for it*, 6,7.
Refuges *Monsieur*, 319
*Religious life, entring into it after betrothing*, 24
Richlieu *Cardinal, when first of the Cabinet Councel*, 287
Richmond *Duke Lord Steward*, 100,101. *See* 336.
Richmond *Dutchesse gives* 1600 l. *the year for a house to sleep in*, 106
Rochel *so streightly blocked up in* November, 1625. *no intelligence could be had from thence*, 272
Rochfort *Viscount his generosity*, 209 *sues for the Earl of* Oxfords *Liberty*, 210. *See* 310.
Rochfoulcaut *Cardinal.* 282
Roe Sir Thomas *frees* 13. Englisn *from the* Spanish *Gallies, by the favour of* Philibert of Savoy, 158
Roman *Catholicks favoured in* England, *because of the* Spanish *Match, and to comply with the Articles*, 80,81
*Bishop of* Lincoln *his advice concerning it*, ibid.
*titular Bishop of* Calcedon *in* England, *see tit.* Williams.
*Complain of persecution in* England, 95 238
*to the* Spanish *Embassadour, turbulent*, 105
*King* James *his Clemency to them disliked, what that was*, 110,111,112. *and why*, 233,236,242
*Jesuites stir up the* French *King against the* Calvinists, *because King* James *executes his Lawes against the Papists*, 111. *their practises in Parliament against the King*, 225,229
*Imprisoned in the time of the Queen, and why*, 258
*Contrive tumults, disarmed by the King, their insolency*, 271,272

S.

ST. George Madam, 296,302
Saint-Leger Sir William, 334,335
Sandys Sir Edwin, 76
Santa Croce *Marquesse*, 178
Sarmientos Don, 318
Savil Sir Henry, *Provost of* Eaton, 67
Savoyard Embassadour, 275, 299, 300, 301,303.
Savoy *Duke*, 168
*a friend to the* Palsgrave, *distrusted by the* Spaniards, 185
*defeats them*, 208
Say *Viscount a Malecontent*, 225,307
Saxonie *Duke, a friend to King* James, *and the* Palatine *Family*, 167
Scot *Doctour described by the Bishop of* Lincoln, 99,100,101
Scotch *Masters confiscated in* Spain, *and sentenced to the Gallies*, 50
Scultetus *at the Synod of* Dort, 173
Serclaus *a* Dutch *Gentlewoman, trotting on both sides betwixt the* Dutch *and* Spanish, 332
*Shipwrack of the Plate Fleet*, 48,49
*Ships attempted to be fired*, 135
Sibrandus *a furious* Calvinist *at the Synod of* Dort, 174
Soissons *Count, a Prince of the Blood of* France, *would marry Madam of* France, 282
*his incivility to the Earl of* Holland, 285
*altered*, 286
Sommerset *Earl sues to the King for his life and estate, rise upon his Fathers Merits*, 1,2,3,4.
South-hampton *Earl confined to his own house*, 57
*hardly dealt with, but without the Kings Order*, 61. *See* 316.

Spaniſh *King gives precedencie to the Prince of* Wales, 14
*Much ſought to by the* Engliſh *Papiſts*, 252
*aymes at the univerſal Monarchie*, 274, 281
Spaniards *committed many errours in the Match* 23
*forward to give any ſecurity to the accompliſhing it*, 24, 25
*Cautelous in their proceeding*, 243, 247
*arm, the Grandees ſummoned, and the Battalon*, 51. *for the Sea*, 166
*Sleight and wrong the* Engliſh, 54
*Seiſe the* Venetian *Veſſels in the Ports of* Naples, *arm in all their Dominions*, 178, 179, 182
*their ſubleties, they rob the* Venetians, 183. *their plots upon the States united*, 333. *Complain they cannot obtain free audience*, 246
Spaniſh Rodomontades, 289, 248
*Intended with their Armada to have rooted out the Engliſh Nation*, 259
*by the Match to have formed a party here*, 305. *See* 338, 339.
*Get more by their policies then Swords*, 261. *no peace can be with them——there. would make peace with the* Dutch, 327
*will not believe the Engliſh had either Faith, Church or Liturgie*, 79. *See Book of Common-Prayer.*
*burn the Princeſſe* Palatines *Joynture in ſight of the* Engliſh *Embaſſadour*, 329
Spinola, 328, 333
*Star-Chamber an ancient Court*, 58
*held Pleas of reſtitution of Ships and goods*, 75
*State, when the word came firſt over hither*, 256
*Steward of the houſe*, 63
*Office of Lord Steward, what*, 101, 102
*Succeſſe things not to be judged by it*, 304
Suffolk *Earl his Staffe of Treaſurer taken away*, 126
*ſentenced in the Star-Chamber*, 122
*will not perſwade his ſons to leave the Court, delivered from the Tower*, 123, 124, 125
*Synod of* England, 117
*of* Dort, *paſſages of it*, 173, 174, 175
*of no authority with us*, 117

T.

TIlley *Count beſieges* Heidelbergh, 234, 329
Tilliers *Count*, 305
Toirax, 286, 287
*Treaſurer of* England *accuſes the Lord Keeper of* Lincoln, 72, 73
*Treaſure ill managed*, 122
Treſham *of the Powder Treaſon preſerved his eſtate*, 3
Truger Madamoiſelle, 301
Trumbal *an Agent at* Bruſſels *for King* James, *his care to find out the Authour of* Corona Regia, 152, 153
Turkiſh *kindneſſe to the* Venetians, 186
Tyrconnel *Page to the Queen of* Spain, 49

V.

VAlette *Marqueſſe*, 285
Vandenbergh grave Henric, 328
Vaux *Lord committed to the Fleet for reſiſting the Kings Commands*, 271
Venetians *in danger of the* Spaniard, *ſeek to King* James, 178, 179
*ſue to him to forbid exportation of Artillery, &c.* 180
*refuſe* Turkiſh *ayds againſt Chriſtians*, 186. *incivil to the Duke of Savoy*, 187
Veiville *Marqueſſe*, 274, 284, 286, 287, 289.
Vere Sir Horatio *ſleighted unreaſonably by Sir* Edward Cecyl, *as inferior in birth and worth*, 134, 323
Viceroy *of* Portugal, 45
Ville-aux Cleres, 293, 300
Vorſtius *queſtioned for blaſphemous propoſitions*,

*ſitions,* 175
*uprores in* Naples, Millain, &c. 188

W.

VVAke Sir Iſaac *imployed in* Savoy, *his prudence,* 180, 181, 186.
*governs himſelf according to his inſtructions,* 184
*not ſupplyed with monies,* 189
*War the moſt proſperous hath misfortune enough in it to make the author unhappy,* 33
*knowledge of it the higheſt of humane things,* 133
*preparation of things ſhewes experience-what war is lawful,* 258
Weſton Sir Richard *Earl of* Portland, 198, 199. *a fit Miniſter,* 234
*treats for the* Palatinate *at* Bruſſels, *cannot prevail,* 201, 234.
*accuſed to the Duke,* 202
*Intercedes for the Earl of* Middleſex, 203
Wilford Sir Thomas *ſinks a* Turkiſh *man of war,* 141
Williams *Dean of* Weſtminſter, *Lord Keeper, and Biſhop of* Lincoln, *after ſues for the Biſhoprick of* London, 54
*his Eccleſiaſtical promotions,* 55
*advanced by the Duke of* Buckingham, 62, 70.
*his opinion of the Archbiſhop of* Canterburies *miſchance, where his ambition is viſible,* 56
*Will ſerve the Earl of* Southampton *while he makes good his profeſſions to the Duke,* 58
*loves the Earl of* Briſtol *at this rate,* 23
*ſits in the Common Pleas.* 61
*Will not ſeal the Lord St.* Albans *pardon, and why,* 61, 62, 82.
*nor Sir* Richard Weſtons *Patent,* 93
*nor an order for a Papiſt Prieſts liberty,* 62. *nor the Earl of* Arundels *Patent for the Earl Marſhals-place,* 68
*An enemy to the Lord Treaſurer,* 62
*To the Earl of* Arundel, 62, 63, 64.
*Will not diſcharge a priſoner for contempt of a Decree in Chancery,* 65
*ſeems to adviſe King* James *to diſſolve the Parliament of* 1621. *to find out other wayes to ſupply his wants, and acquaint the Kingdom with the undutifulneſſe and obſtinacy of the Commons,* 66
*accuſed by the Lord Treaſurer, of making injuſt advantages of his place, vindicates himſelf.* 71, 72, 74.
*forbidden the Court,* 78
*Will not ſeal the Kings Patent of honour, without knowledge of the Dukes good pleaſure,* 79
*againſt the Councel Table,* 75
*Diſlikes prohibiting execution of Statutes againſt the Papiſts,* 80
*His advice to hang the titulary Biſhop of* Calcedon, 81
*Would have all honours and offices derived from the Duke,* 83, 84.
*Is his vaſſal,* 85, 100, 101, 103
*Lives not but in the Dukes favour,* 107
*Loves and hates as the Duke does,* 84, 88, 94.
*does equal Juſtice,* 83
*Wants,* 85
*Would not be over-topped,* 94
*charged by the Duke to run Courſes dangerous to his Countrey, and to the cauſe of Religion, betrayes the Duke, eſteemed by him a fire-brand, and not worthy of truſt,* 87, 88
*his Reply,* 89, 96.
*Writes unworthily of King* James *to the Duke,* 94
*ſues to the Duke for the Counteſſe of* Southampton, 96
*Would have the Duke to be Lord Steward,* 101, 102
*Mercy with Sir* Edward Coke, 104
*adviſes concerning the Proxies and Marriage with* France, 106, 107
*In diſgrace, the Seal taken away, excuſes himſelf to King* Charles, 108
*ſuſpected as a Malecontent, and willing to imbroil,* 225
Wimbledon *Viſcount. See* Cecyl Sir Edward, &c.

Wotton Sir Henry, 193, 194. *sends rare Pictures to the Duke,* 195
*Complains that after his long service his Embassage should be given another, and himself left naked without any rewards, or provision for his subsistance,* 196, 197
*too bashful,* 199
Wynwood *Sir* Ralph, *Embassadour in the Netherlands, how contemned there.* 331.

Y.

YElverton Sir Henry, 310
Ynoiosa *Marquesse, Embassadour in England, his ill Offices here, and false informations,* 40, 41, 50.
*endeavours to stain the Prince of* Wales *his honour,* 52. *See* Olivarez.
*for the Duke of* Bavaria's *pretences,* 167
Young Patrick. 94

Z.

ZAnten *Treatie,* 318
Zapara *Cardinal Viceroy of* Naples, 188
Zutenstein *of* Utrecht, 317

Books

Books Printed for { *William Lee.* / *D. Pakeman,* / *Ga. Bedel.*

*Reports of certain Cases*, Arising in the several Courts of Records at *Westminster*, in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and the late King *Charles*; with the resolutions of the Judges of the said Courts, upon debate, and solemn Arguments. Collected and lately reviewed by Justice *Godbold*; in Quarto.

The *Touchstone of common assurances*, by *William Sheppard* Esquire; in Quarto.

*The whole office of a Countrey Justice of Peace*, both in Sessions, and out of Sessions; with an Abridgement of all the Acts and Ordinances of Parliament, relating to the office of a Justice of Peace; in Octavo.

A *Collection of several Acts of Parliament*, published in the yeares 1648, 1649, 1650, 1651. very useful, especially for Justices of Peace, and other Officers, in the execution of their duties, and Administration of Justice, with several Ordinances of the like concernment, by *Henry Scobel* Esquire, Clark of the Parliament: in Folio.

A Collection of several Acts of Parliament, which concern the Adventurers of *Ireland*, by *Henry Scobel* Esquire, Clark of the Parliament; in folio.

A *General Table*, to all the several Books of the Reports of the Lord *Cook*, with two Tables, one of the principal Cases, the other of the general Titles, arising out of the matter of the Reports, done into English; in Octavo.

The new *Natura Brevium*, of the Reverend Judge Mr. *Antho. Fitzherbert*, with the Authorities of Law, Collected out of the year-Books: an Abridgment with Writs, and return of Writs, translated into English; never before Printed; in octavo.

*The Grounds and Maximes of the Lawes of England*, by William Noy Esquire, in Octavo.

The *Atturney's Academy*; being the manner of proceedings in all

the Courts of Record at *VVestminster*, and other Courts of Law, and Equity; in Quarto.

An excellent Treatise entituled, *For the Sacred Lawes of the Land*, by *Francis White* Esquire; in Octavo.

*De Priscis Anglorum Legibus*, being the ancient Lawes of England, in Saxon, and Latine, out of the Authors (Mr. *Lambert*) own Manuscript Copy, published with the Additions of Mr. *Wheelock* of Cambridge; in folio.

*Reports and Pleas of Assises at York*, held before several Judges in that Circuity, with some Presidents useful for pleaders at the Assises; never Englished before: in Octavo.

*Reports*, or *Cases in Chancery*, collected by Sir *George Cary*, one of the Masters of the Chancery; in Octavo.

A *perfect Abridgment of the Eleven Books of the Reports* of the Lord *Cook*, written in French by Sir *John Davis*, and now Englished; in Duodecimo.

*Reports*, or new Cases of Law, by *John March*, in Quarto.

*Statuta pacis*, containing all Statutes in order of time, that concern a Justice of Peace; in Duodecimo.

*Three Learned Readings*, the first by the Lord *Dyer*, of Wils; second, by Sir *John Brograve*, of Joyntures; third, by *Thomas Risden*, of forcible Entryes; in quarto.

*The Learned Arguments* of the Judges of the Upper Bench, upon the Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, with the opinion of the Court thereupon; in Quarto.

The *Book of Oaths*, with the several forms of them, both Antient and Modern; in Duodecimo.

The *Office of Sheriffes and Coroner*, by *J. Wilkinson* of Bernards Inne; with *Kitchins return of VVrits*, newly translated into English; in Octavo.

*Synopsis*, or an exact *Abridgment* of the Lord *Cook's* Commentary upon *Littleton*, being a brief Explanation of the Grounds of the Common Law, Compos'd by that learned Lawyer, Sir *Humphrey Davenport* Knight, Lord chief Baron of the Exchequer; in Octavo.

*Miscellania Spiritualia*, or devout Essay's, by the Honourable *Walter Mountague* Esquire, the first Part; in Quarto.

*The History of the Civil warrs of France*, written in Italian, by *Henrico Catarino D' Avila*; translated into English by Sir *Charles Cotterel* Knight, and *William Aylsbury* Esquire: in folio.

*Books Printed for, or to be sold by* M.M. G. Bedell, *and* T. Collins, *at their shop at the* Middle Temple Gate *in Fleetstreet.*

E *Admiri Monachi Cantuarienſis, Hiſtoria Novorum*, Joannes Seldenis *Notis*; in Folio.

*Mare Clauſum, ſeu Dominio Mare*, Joannes Seldeni; in folio.

The *Hiſtory of great Brittain*, from the firſt peopling of this Iſland, to the Reign of King *James*, by *William Slayter*, with the Illuſtrations of *John Selden Eſq*; in Folio.

*The Hiſtory of Tythes*, in the payment of them, the Lawes made for them, and touching the Right of them, by *John Selden Eſquire*; in Quarto.

*Annales*, or a general Chronicle of *England*, with an Appendix, or Corrollary of the foundations of the Univerſities of England, begun by *John Stowe*, and continued to the year, 1631. by *Edm. Howes* Gent. in folio.

A *Chronicle of the Kings of England*, from the Romans Government, unto the Raign of King *Charles*, Containing all paſſages of Church, and State, with all other obſervations proper for a Hiſtorie. The ſecond Edition, enlarged with Marginal notes and large Tables, by Sir *Richard Baker* Knight; in Folio.

The *Hiſtory and Lives of the Kings of England*, from *Wil. the Conqueror* to the end of the Reign of K. *Henry* the eighth, by *Wil. Martyn* Eſq. to which is added, the Hiſtorie of K. *Edward the ſixt*, *Q. Mary*, *and Queen Elizabeth*; in Folio.

The *Hiſtory of the Reign of* K. *Henry the ſeventh*, written by the right Honourable *Francis* Lord *Verulam*, *Viſcount* St. *Alban*; with a very uſeful and neceſſary Table annexed to it; in folio.

The *Life and Reign of K. Henry the Eight*, written by the Right Honourable *Edward Lord Herbert of Cherbury*; in folio.

*Orlando Furioſo*, in Engliſh Heroical verſe, by Sir *John Harrington* Knight, now the third time reviſed and amended, with the Addition of the Authors Epigrams; in folio.

The *Marrow of the French tongue*, containing rules for pronunciation, an exact Grammer of the nine parts of ſpeech, and dialogues for

Courtiers, Citizens, and Countrymen, with varieties of Phrases, Letters missive, Proverbs &c. So compiled, that a mean capacity may in short time, without help, attain to the perfection of the Language, by Mr. *John Woodroephe*; in folio

*Pyrotechina*, or a discourse of artificial fire-works, laying down the true grounds of that Art; to which is annexed, a treatise of Geometrie, by *John Babington* student in the Mathematicks; in folio.

*A French-English Dictionary*, with another in English and French, Compiled by Mr. *Randal Cotgrave*; Whereunto are added the Animadversions, and supplement of *James Howel* Esquire; in Folio.

*Annales veteris Testimenti, à* prima Mundi Origine deductis, una cum Rerum Asiaticarium, et Ægyptiacarum Chronico, *Jacobo Usserio Armachana* digestore; in folio.

With the second Part now in presse in Latine; in folio.

*Devotionis Augustinianæ Flammæ*, or certain devout and learned Meditations, upon several Festivals in the year, written by the excellently accomplisht Gentleman, *VVilliam Austin*, of Lincolnes Inne Esquire; in folio.

*The Christian man*, or the Reparation of nature by grace, written in French by *John Francis Sennault*, and now Englished by *H. Gresly* Master of Arts, and student of Christ Church in *Oxford*; in quarto.

An *Interpretation of the number 666*, wherein not onely the manner how this number ought to be interpreted, but it is also shewed, that this number doth exactly describe that state of goverment, to which all other Notes of Antichrist do agree, by *Francis Potter*, B.D. with Mr. *Medes* Judgment of this Treatise: in quarto.

*John Barclay his Argenis*, translated out of Latine into English, the prose upon his Majesties command, by Sir *Robert le Gry's* Knight, and the verses by *Thomas May* Esquire; with a Clavis annexed to it, for the satisfaction of the Reader: in Quarto.

The *History of the Imperial state of the Grand Seigneurs*, their Habitations, Lives, Favourites, Power, Government and Tyranny; to which is annexed, the History of the *Court of the King of China*, written in French, and translated by *Edward Grimston*: in quarto.

*The state of France*, as it stood in the ninth year of this present Monarch *Lewis* the 14th. written to a friend, by J.E. in Duodecimo.

The *Pourtract of the Politick Christian Favourite*, drawn from some of the Actions of the Lord Duke of St. *Lucar*, by the Marquesse *Virgillio Malvezzi*; to which is annexed, Maximes of State, and political observations, on the same story of Count *Olivarez*, D. of St. *Lucar*: in Duodecimo.

*The*

*The Prince*, written in French by *Mounſieur Du Balzac*: now tranſlated into Engliſh, by *Henry Greſly*, Maſter of Arts, and Student of Chriſt Church in *Oxford*: in Duodecimo.

*The Life and Reign of King Edward the ſixth*, with the beginning of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, both written by Sir *John Hayward* Knight, Doctor of Law: in Duodecimo.

*Of Liberty and Servitude*; tranſlated out of the French into the Engliſh tongue, and dedicated to *George Evelyn* Eſquire: in duodecimo.

*The new Planet no Planet*; or the earth no wandring Star. Here, out out of the principles of Divinity, Philoſophy, &c. the earths Immobility is aſſerted, and *Copernicus* his opinion, as erroneous, &c. fully refuted, by *Alexander Roſſe*; in Quarto.

The *Picture of Conſcience*, conſiſting in the truths to be believed, the vertues to be practiſed, the vices to be avoided, and the Hereſies to be rejected, by *Alexander Roſs*; in Duodecimo.

An *humble Apology for Learning and Learned Men*, by *Edward Waterhous* Eſquire; in Octavo.

*Selected parts of Horace Prince of Lyricks*, concluding with a piece out of *Auſonius*, and another out of *Virgil*; done into Engliſh by *Richard Fanſhaw* Eſquire; in Octavo.

*Palmer in D'Oliva* both parts, iu quarto.

The true Hiſtory of the *Tragick* Loves of *Hypollito* and *Iſabella*, Neapolitans; in Octavo.

The *Nuptial Lover*: in Octavo.

*The Jeſuite, the chief*, if not the onely *State-heretick* in the world, or the *Venetian Quarrel*; in Quarto.

*Brinſley's ſmall Coppy-Book*: in Octavo.

*Synopſis*, or a Compendium of the Fathers: in Octavo.

*Supplementum Lucani, Thomæ May Anglo*: in Duodecimo.

*Jackſon's* Evangelical temper: in duodecimo.

*Maran-Atha*, the ſecond advent, or Chriſt coming to Judgment. A Sermon preached before the Honourable Judges of Aſſize, at *Warwick*, July 25. 1651. by *VVil. Durham*, B. D. late Preacher at the Rolls, now Paſtor of the Church of *Tredington*, in Worceſter ſhire; in Quarto.

*Steps of Aſcention unto God*, or a ladder to heaven, containing prayers and meditations for every day of the week, and for all other times and occaſions, by *Edward Gee*, Dr. of Divinity: in quarto. 2*

The *Divels an Aſſe*, a Comedy, acted in the year 1616, by his Majeſty's Servants, the Author *Ben. Johnſon*: in folio.

The

The *Marriage of the Arts*, *by* Barten Holliday; in Quarto.
*Michaelmas Term*, in Quarto.
*Fine Companion*; in Quarto.
*The Phœnix*; in Quarto.
*The Juſt General*, by *Coſmo Manuche*; in Quarto.
The *Couragious Turk*; in Quarto.
The *Tragedy* of *Oreſtes*; in Quarto.
The *Baſtard*, *a Tragedy*; in Quarto.
} by *T. Goffe* of Chriſt Church in Oxford.
*Edward* the fourth, firſt and ſecond Part, a Play, in Quarto.
*Platonick Lovers*, in quarto.
The *Wits*, a Comedy, in quarto.
The *Triumphs* of Prince D' *Amour*; in quarto.
} *per* Sir *William Davenant* Knight.
The *Faithful Shepardeſſe*, Acted before the King and Queen, divers times, with great applauſe, at Black-Fryers, by his Majeſties Servants, written by *John Fletcher*, Gent. in quarto.
A *Recantation of an ill led life*, or a diſcovery of the high-way Law, as alſo many Cautelous Admonitions, and full Inſtructions, how to know, ſhun, and apprehend a thief: moſt neceſſary for all honeſt Travellers to peruſe, obſerve, and practice; written by *John Clavel* Gent.
The *eleventh Report* of the Lord *Cook* in French; in folio.
*Statutes* in the xxi K. *James*, and the firſt and third *Caroli*: in folio.
*Lamberts Archeion*; or Comments on the High Courts of Juſtice; in Octavo.
*Powels* ſearch of Records: in Quarto.
The Lawes, and Reſolutions of womens *Rights*: in quarto.
*Reformatio Legum*, *Eccleſiaſticarum*: in quarto.
The *Parſons Law*, Collected out of the whole body of the Common Law, and ſome late Reports: in Octavo.
The *Court keepers Guide*; A plain and familiar Treatiſe, uſeful for the help of thoſe that are imployed in keeping Law daies, or Courts Baron; wherein is largely and plainly opened, the Juriſdiction of thoſe Courts, with the learning of Mannors, Coppy-holds, Rents, Herriots, and other ſervices and advantages belonging to Mannors, to the great profit of Lords of Mannors, and owners of theſe Courts. The third Edition enlarged, the Author *William Shepard* Eſquire: in Octavo.
*Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, or a Collection of Lives, Letters and Poems, with characters of ſundry perſonages, and other Incomparable pieces

pieces of Language, and Art, by the Curious penſil, of the ever Memorable, Sir *Henry Wotton* Knight, late Provoſt of *Eaton*: in Duodecimo.

*The Ladies Cabinet enlarged, and opened*; Containing many rare Secrets, and rich Ornaments, of ſeveral kinds, and different uſes: comprized under three general Heads, viz. 1. *Preſerving*, *Conſerving*, *Candying*, &c. 2. *Phyſick and Chirurgery*. 3. *Cookery and Houſwifery*. With ſundry Experiments and Extractions of Waters, Oyles, &c. Collected and practiſed by the late Right Honourable and learned Chymiſt, the *Lord* RUTHUEN; in Duodecimo.

*Calendarium Paſtorale*, ſive Eglogæ Duodecim, totidem Anni menſibus Accomodatæ, Anglicè olim ſcriptæ, ab *Edmundo Spencero*, Anglorum Poetarum Principe, nunc autem Eleganti Latino Carmine donatæ; à *Theodoro Bathurſt* Aulæ Pembrokianæ, apud Cantabrigienſis, aliquando ſocio. And the ſame in Engliſh, againſt the Latine; in Octavo.

*The Combat of Love and Friendſhip*; A Comedy, as it was formerly preſented by the Gentlemen of Chriſt-Church in *Oxford*; by *Robert Mead*, ſometime of the ſame Colledge: in Quarto.

*Miſcellanea ſpiritualia*, or devout Eſſayes, by the Honourable *Walter Mountague* Eſquire, the ſecond Part: in Quarto.

---

*The End.*